

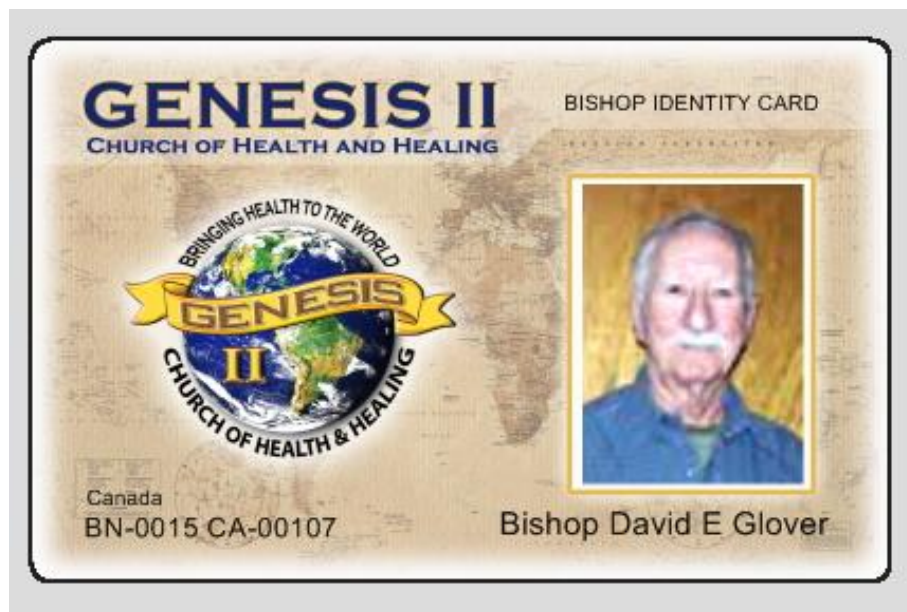
Imagine,
A World Without
DIS-EASE
Is It Possible?

Mark S. Grenon

Volume One

Copyright © 2018 Mark S. Grenon
All rights reserved.
ISBN-13: 978-1727749144
ISBN-10:1727749146

In LOVING Memory
of Bishop David “Maverick” Glover for his help and dedication to
creating “a world without dis-ease”!



100% of the proceeds from this book will be donated to the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing to support its workers and support official G2 Projects around the world to help create, “a world without dis-ease.”

REAL SCIENCE: We at the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing have been involved in one of the most comprehensive, worldwide, cross cultural, broad spectrum, voluntary, human health studies of this world for the past 8 years. If you include Jim Humble and his studies in Africa, it has been almost 20 years. 95% of the world's diseases have been CURED with the Genesis II Church Protocols! No monies were received from any pharmaceutical/medical companies wanting a certain result. The people of this world who have followed the G2C protocols have not been paid in any way, but they have “self-dosed” themselves voluntarily. **“Self-Care”** is what is being taught and encouraged by the Genesis II Church worldwide and it is working incredibly well. Every person on this earth has the God-given right to control their own health and not rely on the pharmaceutical/medical industry. - Mark S. Grenon

Now that’s science, which is: **“Observation and Repeatability.”** That is why you’ll hear me say we are doing “clinical studies” all over the world with humans with our G2 Sacraments and seeing consistent results! Because that is exactly what we are doing, and I will show you testimonies as well as how to do it for YOURSELF! We’ll look at the digestive system which to me is where MOST of the body’s problems start and where 80% of our immune system’s defenses reside to stop pathogens. **A pathogen or infectious agent is a biological agent that causes disease or illness to its host. The term is most often used for agents that disrupt the normal physiology of a multicellular animal or plant.** Many toxins can be synthetic and artificial and not found in nature. If these toxins are allowed to enter the human body without being neutralized or destroyed, they WILL disrupt the normal physiology of the body resulting in **the whole being becoming dis-eased!**

NOTE: I wrote this book in a **conversational way so all you grammar Nazis reading this book** need to focus on the message and not how it was delivered, ok?

Volume One – This book is about my personal research and experience with thousands of people worldwide, and a LOGICAL explanation of why we have “dis-ease” and how to “restore health” in the body by practicing “self-care” with the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing Sacraments.

Self-Published by: Mark S. Grenon

Copyright @ 2018 Mark S. Grenon – 2nd Edition modified, “Imagine, A World Without DIS-EASE - Is It Possible? Modified June 7th, 2019 ISBN-13: 978-1727749144, ISBN-10:1727749146

All rights reserved. This book is copy and write protected because some people would like to sell it, which is what I am trying to do with ALL the proceeds going to the G2Church, so you would be stealing from the G2 Church and not me. This book is designed to have the “research” and “evidence” in your hand to use as a personal health guidance plan to remain healthy in a VERY toxic world. This is how we are going to **“create a world without dis-ease.”** May **by doing** what this book teaches help us reach that goal!

“Buy the truth, and sell it not” Proverbs 23:23
Let’s change the world together! ~ Mark S. Grenon

Table of Contents

The G2 Church – “Proclaimer of Truth”
 WHERE TO FIND US.....
 Imagine: A World Without DIS-EASE.....
A poem by Archbishop Mark S. Grenon
 Acknowledgments
 Preface – (Important background information).....
 Malaria Cured in Hours – New Uganda Study 2019 Malaria cured in 4 hours.....
 1.www.brighteon.com/6022947497001.....
 2.www.vimeo.com/330207769.....
 Introduction
Fake Science
 How to research using this book – Click on the links throughout this book to open articles and videos.....
 An Admonishment
Chapter 1 – What is dis-ease? Why are you not at-EASE? 1
 History of modern dis-ease..... 6
 Time line of medical toxicity (LESSONS from Real History)..... 6
“But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.” 1 Corinthians 14:38...... 6
 STOP RIGHT HERE AND READ THIS! 6
Chapter 2 – Vaccine and Medical Toxic Timeline..... 8
 (with the key characters involved in it) 8
 Why Patent Protection in the Drug Industry Is Out Of Control? 49
 What Were Patents Originally Intended To Do? 49
Chapter 3 – How is the body becoming dis-EASED? 51
 Definition of “toxic” 51
 History of Big Pharma and the Major Players (Full Documentary) 52
How are toxins getting into the body?..... 54
1. By vaccines/medications – necessary or a scam?..... 55
 A warning from God for all those that “offend” or hurt a child!..... 56
 Let me explain what happens NATURALLY when a baby is born. 56
 What ingredients are in vaccines? 57
 Toxic vaccine ingredients and their adverse effects:..... 58
The Plan that was put into play in 1819 59
 Original MMR Package Insert Has Autism as Adverse Effect 59
An Excerpt from the Original M.M.R. Drug Insert..... 59
Look what Mahatma Gandhi said about vaccines 60
 Some True Disease Statistics..... 60
 Key Findings 62
 Prescription drug use 62

Physician office visits..... 62

Hospital outpatient department visits 63

Hospital emergency department visits 63

Seventy-Five Percent of Doctor Visits End with a Prescription 65

2. The “Food” we eat 66

Toxins are either compromising or destroying our body’s systems which, in turn, affect the following systems: 66

Short History of Glyphosate 67

The Detox Project and Sustainable Pulse have created and published the first ‘Short History of Glyphosate,’ which identifies some important dates during the scandalous history of the World’s most used herbicide. Posted on Sep 6 2017 - 12:25pm by Sustainable Pulse..... 67

Toxic Ingredients in Your Kid’s Cereal 72

Top 10 Toxic Kid Cereals 72

6 Reasons Why Vegetable Oils Can Be Harmful 74

Alarming Levels of Glyphosate Found in Popular American Foods 74

3. By Water (H2O) Hydrogen and two oxygen molecules 76

Did you know this about water? 77

Chlorine produced from sodium hypochlorite is toxic – that is what Clorox Bleach is. 78

Fluoride Officially Classified as a Neurotoxin in World’s Most Prestigious Medical Journal 78

Industrial Chemicals Identified..... 78

ADHD, Dyslexia, and other cognitive impairments 79

Fluoride also linked to Cancers..... 79

Watch out when drinking bottled water!..... 79

4. By the Air We Breathe 81

[G2Voice #047 Are we being poisoned from the skies? What are Chemtrails: .](#) 82

5. By the Skin 82

Your Skin: It Absorbs! How? 83

Dermal Absorption 83

Three mechanisms by which chemicals diffuse into the skin have been proposed: 83

Occupations at Risk for harmful exposures to the skin 84

Top 10 products/ingredients to avoid, scrutinize or reduce use: 87

What about Sunblock and protection from the sun? 88

Sunscreen is Harmful! 89

Vitamin D Dilemma 90

6. By Cookware and Storage..... 91

The Dangers of Microwaves and Their Effects on Our Food 91

What are microwaves and how do they work? 92

Who shouldn’t use microwave ovens and why? 93

You may suffer from “Microwave Sickness” 94

Fact: Russians Banned the Microwave Oven after Extensive Studies 94

Things to stop using and how to replace them with non-leaching cookware and storage 97

Solution: Dine in or Cook at Home! 98

7. By Clothing 99

Is Your Clothing Toxic?..... 101

Zaroff outlines the good, the bad, and the really really bad of clothing manufacturing 101

How Toxic Uniforms Sent American Airlines Employees to the Emergency Room 104

Stay away from polyester and all synthetics 107

8. Inside the house (Where you live) 108

Household cleaning chemicals you should avoid..... 108

Top tips from My Healthy Home 111

Banish These 12 Household Toxins from Your House 113

Videos and Newsletters – Detoxing Your Life..... 117

Genesis II Church Newsletters 118

Good Research 119

Chapter 4 – How does the body work and what are the systems that operate IT? 121

From “Nothing to Thing” 121

Question: How do the different elements in the body compare with those found on the Earth? 121

Excellent book! “Evidence for Creation” by Henry M. Morris, Ph.D. 124

Scientists Have Finally Discovered Proof That Our Brains Have a Waste Drainage System..... 126

An Unexpected New Lung Function Has Been Found – They Make Blood 127

Scientists recently discovered what they are calling a new human organ that exists in the digestive system. 127

How much of human DNA is doing something? | Genetic Literacy Project<https://geneticliteracyproject.org/2014/08/05/how-much-of-human-dna-is-doing-something/> 128

For Every Structure There Is a Reason . . . by Frank Sherwin, M.A. 129

Evidence for Creation = Evidence for God..... 129

BASIC Anatomy 130

Chapter 5 – From the pie hole to the butt HOLE!..... 141

“And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.”
Romans 8:28 141

What is Vitamin C?..... 141

The Digestive System 142

***Six Digestive Processes* 143**

The major parts of the digestive system: 144

***The Mouth* 144**

The Immune System - in More Detail 145

Introduction 145

Lymphocytes - T cells and B cells 146

The Stomach..... 149

Here are some FACTS about the pH level of different parts of the Human body..... 151

What happens to the food in the stomach? 153

What is Hypochlorhydria? 154

Root Hair Cells of Plants & Cells of Villi in the Small Intestines	156
What is “Dysbiosis”?	158
What do beneficial bacteria in the gut actually do?	158
Link Between Digestive System and Dysbiosis	159
What Causes Dysbiosis?	160
Chapter 6 – You need a Healthy LIVER to LIVE HEALTHY!	165
Portal Venous System	166
How the Liver Works	166
My Liver Flush Pictures.....	172
How to Cleanse the Liver.....	173
Chapter 7 – Don’t ask your doctor about anything in regard to health or Nutrition	175
The Hippocratic Oath	176
The Pharmaceutical Industry’s Role in U.S. Medical Education	179
Florence Nightingale	181
The Germ Theory	181
Holistic vs. Allopathic	183
You have to know history to understand where we are and why.....	184
WHAT THEY DON’T WANT YOU TO KNOW ABOUT HOW MMS KILLS CANCER	192
Who is KILLING THE HEALERS and Why?.....	199
List of Cancer Cures that are being suppressed:	205
MMS Cancer Testimonies – Videos	206
Written Cancer Testimonies	207
Chapter 9 – How to “restore health” from various types of dis-ease of the Body	226
40+ Diseases and Proven Protocols	227
Rebroadcast: G2Voice #030 Why is Diabetes so prevalent in the world (4-9-2017)	227
Rebroadcast: G2Voice #060 Why you on drugs? Prescriptions drugs are the REAL Drugs.....	230
Rebroadcast: G2Voice Broadcast #59: The PSA HOAX and how many men are suffering needlessly! (10-27-2017).....	232
Rebroadcast G2Voice Broadcast #58 Why cleanse the liver? (10-19-2017).....	233
Removing Toxins from Vaccines and Medications from the Body.....	236
Chapter 10 – Ten Sacramental Protocol Commandments for “Restoring Health”	239
How to restore health from the dis-ease of the body	239
Genesis II Church 10 Sacramental Protocol Commandments	239
1 - Making Sacramental Cleansing Water (MMS)	239
2- How to reduce 35% HCL (Hydrochloric Acid) to 4% HCL solution	240
3- The Starting Procedure Video #3	240
4- Health Sacrament Protocol 1000 - Use for most illnesses.	243
Protocol 1000	243
5–Health Sacrament Protocol 1000+	245
6 - Health Sacrament 2000 - Use for life-threatening illnesses such as cancer and AIDS. (MMS1 and MMS2)	246

7 - Health Sacrament 4000 - Using Cleansing Powder (MMS2) 249

8 - How to make a Cleansing Water (MMS1) spray bottle 250

8a - Using (MMS2) Sacramental Powder to make up spray bottles. 250

9 - Natural Liver Cleanse – (If the Liver is not clean it will be hindered in its functions which are 500+) 251

10 - The Genesis II Church Treatment Diet 251

Is MMS a bleach? 256

MMS2 260

Proof that the FDA and other agencies do NOT consider chlorine dioxide poisonous 261

The effects of chronic administration of chlorine dioxide, chlorite and chlorate to normal healthy adult male volunteers:
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6520728> 262

UNDERSTANDING MMS 263

Here is the man that developed it: G2Voice #099 G2Sacraments and the Animal World! (8-5-2018):
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=v5220nlpORA> 268

Steps to Follow to Maintain Health 269

Chapter 11 – How to join us in our worldwide movement to create “a world without dis-ease” 272

G2Voice Episode 001- 09/18/2016 Discovery of MMS and the History of the Genesis II Church – (Video):
<https://www.brighteon.com/5805925897001>, <https://www.bitchute.com/video/cTsrTg7Hq13a/> 272

Health is affected by the soul's condition: 272

The G2Church Creed 274

Prerequisites to membership..... 274

Front of Genesis II Church I.D. Card 275

Back of Genesis II Church I.D. Card 275

Letter of Religious Exemption from vaccinations and/or mandatory medications..... 276

Online Course Subjects I didn’t cover in the 10 Sacramental Commandments: 279

Specific Protocols..... 280

Other Beneficial Sacramental Products 280

Other Methods sometimes necessary 281

How to start a Genesis II Church Chapter 281

**G2Voice 001 History of the Genesis II Church and the Discovery of MMS: <https://www.brighteon.com/5805925897001>
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/cTsrTg7Hq13a/>..... 284**

Links to Genesis II Church..... 284

The word "Shalom" is Spiritual Homeostasis!..... 286

Seek Him and You Shall Find Him!..... 286

Recommended reading:..... 287

The G2 Church – “Proclaimer of Truth”

I have seen many people add “dis-claimers” on their websites when talking about health because of fear of man and governments.

“The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.”, Proverbs 29:25

“Nothing is legally right that is morally wrong.” – Bishop Mark S. Grenon

I feel we need to make a statement from the **Genesis II Church of Health and Healing** and the **G2Voice Broadcast**, but not a “dis-claimer” but a **“Proclaimer of Truth!”**

G2Church Proclaimer: Due to our study of “truth” and “true history,” we at the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing want to “proclaim” what we have learned regarding health, and the medical and pharmaceutical “industries.”

We proclaim to the world to:

- **NOT** ask your doctor for ANY advice about health or nutrition! **#1 cause of death in U.S. “iatrogenic,” death by doctors.**
- **NOT** go to a hospital unless an emergency!
- **NOT** allow your children to be vaccinated for any reason, EVER!
- **NOT** take pharmaceutical drugs. Be drug free!
- **NOT** trust the educational system to teach truth about history, science, morals or God!
- **ONLY** eat **REAL** foods organically and unprocessed!
- **Take personal responsibility** for your OWN health and that of your family!

G2Church Documentary: www.quantumleap.is (subtitled in 9 languages) or

Genesis II Church Home page: www.genesis2church.is

AUDIO - www.g2voice.is G2Voice #001 Discovery of MMS by Jim Humble and History of Genesis II Church by Mark Grenon 09-18-2016,

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VEc9FZVg408>

VIDEO – Brighteon.com Channel “G2Church”:

www.brighteon.com/5805925897001

Let's change the world together! – Bishop Mark S. Grenon

Head Bishop and Co-Founder of the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing and Host of G2Voice Broadcast

MMS Saves Lives!

WHERE TO FIND US

**Genesis II Church Support: support@genesis2church.is
www.genesis2church.is**

G2Voice #001 Discovery of MMS by Jim Humble and History of Genesis II Church by Mark Grenon 09-18-2016, www.brighteon.com/5805925897001

- **VIDEO** – Brighteon.com Channel "G2Church":
www.brighteon.com/channel/G2Church
 - **AUDIO & VIDEO** - www.g2voice.is
 - **G2Church Documentary:** www.quantumleap.is
 - **Genesis II Church Home page:** www.genesis2church.is
 - **G2Voice Broadcast:** www.g2voice.is
 - **Genesis II Church Video Testimonies:** www.mmstestimonials.co
www.bitcute.com/mmstestimonials/
 - **G2Church Channel:** www.brighteon.com/channel/G2Church
 - **G2Voice Channel:** <https://www.brighteon.com/channel/G2Church>
 - **MMS Written Testimonials:** www.mmstestimonials.is
 - **Genesis II Church Facebook Page:** www.facebook.com/GenesisIIChurch/
 - **G2Voice Facebook Page:** www.facebook.com/G2voice.is/
 - **Genesis II Church Sacramental Products:** www.newg2sacraments.org
 - **Genesis II Church Free Weekly Newsletter:** www.mmsnews.is
- NOTE:** Our weekly newsletter keeps you up to date with the G2Church
- **Genesis II Church Membership:** membership@genesis2church.is
 - **Genesis II Church Support:** support@genesis2church.is

Note: For Spanish information you may contact

Bishop Joseph Grenon Joseph@genesis2church.is

www.iglesiagenesis2.org

Imagine: A World Without DIS-EASE

A poem by Archbishop Mark S. Grenon

***I woke up one morning at 3 A.M. and I had to get up and write what was in my mind.
This is what came out:***

***Imagine: A World Without DIS-EASE
(A Genesis II Church Battle Cry)***

*In the beginning, the world was to please
God wants His man to live at ease
But evil man wants him at dis-ease
To do with him as he would please*

*The killer number 1 in this world has been defeated
It's true and we are being cheated
Malaria is its name
And we are here to take away his fame
By the hand of a man named James*

*Millions dying, millions crying
for the loss of their family they are sighing
Moms missing, Babies gone, fathers are sought
All for naught, All for naught*

*We have the news, this doesn't have to be
For just a few drops of a mineral can heal
Of the parasite you can be free
But no money in that says the evil man's squeal
So, people keep dying at this dis-ease's hand
This needs to be proclaimed across every land*

*The Big Pharma are making money
At the bank they think it's funny
How they can control men's health
While they live in much wealth
Money has been paid to pass evil laws
To protect that wealth from leaving their paws*

*FDA, CDC, ABC and BBC
ALL working for the same evil entity
To get all the money as they can see
The Lord is watching, and HE CAN SEE
ALL the corruption in the governments that allow this to be*

*But God is watching a small group of His
Who are not in the dis-ease BIZ!
They have seen the LION speared
The lion of Malaria whom the world feared*

*Millions dying but no one cares
Because they are more worried about their shares
Too many bucks to be made
And more concrete to be laid*

*Building a world of synthetic things
But the body wants natural things!
Artificial will make you unhealthy and slow
Only by nature are we to go*

*A Church has been established for mankind's health
Not concerned with amassing wealth
Genesis again with a number 2
A new beginning for me and you
Poor or rich, colored or pale
Healthy or sickly for all to avail*

*Imagine, if you can, how it was in the beginning
Before man got off on his sinning
When man talked to his Creator in perfect health
Not concerned about amassing wealth
Is it possible to have a world without this DIS-EASE?
Can you help me answer this PLEASE?
YES, YES, a million times YES!
Malaria is dead and that was Jim's quest
All one must do is drink today*

*This monster has been killed and is on display
Not many millionaires will volunteer
The common man will carry the gear
To come along aside and take a stand
Malaria will be dead in all the land!
Red Cross says no
But God says, way to go!
No more imagining
Because now it is happening!*

“A World Without Dis-ease” – Is it possible?

This book is **ONLY** for self-motivated people who want to take control of their health by practicing **self-care** and NOT relying on **healthcare** from an industry that profits on sickness **and NOT** curing the body! I was motivated by the Lord and years of experience dealing with “sick” people – physically, mentally, emotionally and of course spiritually all over the world. If you are **a seeker of truth**, you will find much truth in this book to help you on your path of life and enjoy not only health but abundant health and peace!



“And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” John 8:32

Freedom in all areas of your life! May the Lord bless this book and all who heed its message, “A World Without DIS-EASE!”

NOTE: I have read that most people don’t read the beginning of books, like the preface and introduction and skip to chapter one. If you have that attitude you will miss a lot of important history of why I am writing this book as well as the train of thought.

I want this book to have people saying, “Wow, I didn’t know that. This is easy and makes so much sense.” I see how the body was made and how it works. This isn’t “rocket science.” All I must do is to be consistent and support the wonderful gift I have; the amazing human body I live in. If I support it, **the dis-ease of the body** will be a thing of the past for me and everyone in all the world!

Learn from the information in this book and heal yourself and when you are DIS-EASE-FREE help someone else rid their body of DIS-EASE! If we all follow the simple plan found in this book, we can see this movement grow exponentially and the result will be, **A WORLD WITHOUT DIS-EASE!**

Acknowledgments

“There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the Lord.” Proverbs 21:30

I want to give all the heavenly and earthly credit for this book to the Creator of the universe – God. He gave me life, breath and the ability to think and write my thoughts and experiences on paper.

Food for thought: A farmer brings his crop to the market to sell. He shows everyone his beautiful crop of fruits and vegetables and is proud of his hard work. Now all his labor has paid off by this great harvest! Can he really boast about this harvest? **Let’s look at how much he really participated.**

- The seed was not created by him.
- The water he added, or the rain was not his doing.
- The Sun he had nothing to do with.
- The carbon dioxide provided by other plants and trees for the plants to “breathe” doesn’t come from him in any great amount.
- The basic minerals in the ground to nourish the plants were not from him.
- The biology of the plant he had nothing to do with.
- The built-in protections against disease in each plant is not from him.
- Nothing in nature has he been able to create.
- Even the ability for the farmer work, see, think, breathe, plant, water, and harvest came from God, the Creator!

99% of the work and design he has participated in is from GOD! How can he boast? At best he put in **1%** physically to help plant, water and care for the plants – the rest is a gift from God! He can only be grateful of participating and feel blessed by God that he even has something to sell! That is how I feel in writing this book! I am grateful that I was able to participate in such a blessing as seeing so many people healed of the disease of the body no matter what it was. The body that God made does the healing if its systems are not hindered!

It takes more faith to be an atheist than a believer in the Creator. In fact, the Scriptures say you are a fool if you don’t believe in God!

“The fool hath said in his heart, there is no God.” Psalm 53:1

Thank you, Jim Humble

Now, I do want to thank a man named **Jim Humble** for writing a book about his discovery of a mineral salt that, when mixed with a food grade acid, produces Chlorine Dioxide which he used to cure malaria. He worked mainly by himself at the age of 65 to see that the formula was perfected to cure malaria 100% of the time!

By research and development and his physical efforts, he saw not only **malaria** being cured BUT, **HIV, Diabetes, Cancer, MRSA** and many other sicknesses that plague this world. To me, Jim Humble deserves more than a phony Nobel Peace prize for what he has done.

Thank you, Jim. I will always be grateful to you for coming to live with me and my family in the Dominican Republic and teach us your experiences with MMS and other substances you used to “restore health” to the world. I appreciate you letting me start the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing with you and my family.

It is amazing what we have been able to accomplish in seven years worldwide. Truly, we are on our way to seeing; **a world without dis-ease**. You are a hero for your efforts and on behalf of those that have been healed and will be healed you deserve your 1% and you can be proud of what you have done! May God bless the rest of your time on earth for participating in such a great work!

~ Mark S. Grenon

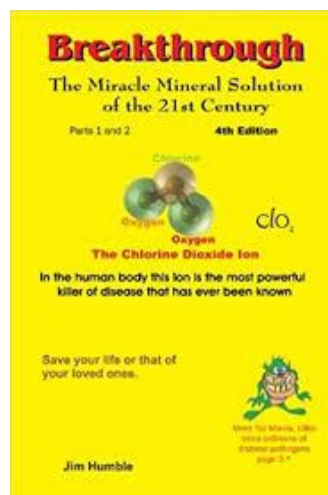
Preface – (Important background information)

“The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.” Psalm 14:2

In early 2006, I was searching the Internet in earnest to try to find a “natural cure” for Methicillin-resistant Staphylococcus aureus (**MSRA**) that my 8 children and I had contracted. The reason why I was looking for a “natural cure” is because I had tried every new antibiotic available to no avail! I contracted MRSA which is a flesh-eating bacterium mainly contracted in hospitals, schools and universities. My oldest three sons helped me in translating for doctors, dentists, nurses and other health professionals that would come throughout the year to donate their time and talent in helping the people in Dominican Republic and Haiti. I was working as a missionary there from early 90’s until 2008. We brought the infection home from the surgical rooms in the hospital and consequently the whole family (except my wife) were suffering from horrible and painful blisters that lasted weeks before subsiding only to soon come back with a vengeance. They would come back frequently. We had the “best” and most expensive antibiotics known to man at that time with no results. We had all these health professionals constantly bringing “new and improved” antibiotics and other medications to us every few months. In fact, we had a pharmacy in our main building where all the doctors, dentists, nurses and helpers stayed.

My second son, Jonathan, was playing baseball at the Seattle Mariners recruitment base in San Pedro de Marcoris in the Dominican Republic and kept having breakouts on his leg which hindered him a lot. More than one of the surgeons that came to volunteer at our mission told me that if it got worse the only recourse would be amputation! Jonathan told me he would rather die before they cut off his leg. So, to say the least, I was frantically looking for a “cure” or at least something to stop the spread and constant outbreaks.

I typed in Google search; “MRSA cures” and I came across a book called, “**Miracle Mineral Solution of the 21st Century**” by a man named Jim Humble.



As a Christian, I believe that God can do miracles and have seen people healed after prayer by real believers and it was always amazing!

“Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.” James 5:16

I had been working with some very smart and experienced Christian surgeons that were helping people by relieving problems through surgery and dentistry. These were not bad people. They were giving up vacations to come and help the less fortunate in Dominican Republic, Haiti and Nigeria West Africa! Why wouldn't these good, serious and educated medical professionals not know how to cure this horrible dis-ease of the body? I dismissed this book as a snake oil scam but after a week or so of searching, I kept coming back to this book! Well, Jim offered the first half of the e-book for free, so I decided to read it. It made a lot of sense and when I saw what he was doing in Africa, I decided to buy the whole book. I read the book and immediately bought the MMS, which he named his solution and activator, from an on-line provider. Jim didn't even sell it himself, so I knew it wasn't about him making a bunch of money, but he was trying to help humanity! **You've heard it said, "follow the money" to find the truth. Well, there was no money to follow so I had to try it myself first before I gave it to my children.**

I received the two bottles in about a month and immediately followed the directions in Jim's book. To my pleasant surprise, within days the outbreaks healed up and never came back! I continued for three months and to this day, 11 years later, I have not had another MRSA outbreak! Even before I finished my three-month protocol, I had my children taking the doses daily. At that time, it was 15 drops, activated 3 times a day. These **strong doses** would cause stomach aches, diarrhea and sometimes vomiting. Naturally, instead of stopping, we took doses that were much less, and all those reactions stopped! I'm happy to say ALL my children were and are free from Methicillin-resistant Staphylococcus aureus (MSRA) and if ever contracted again, they know what to do.

Note: The protocols that have been developed now are much weaker and the citric acid activator has been changed to hydrochloric acid, which is made by the body. Hydrochloric acid is much more tolerable and just as effective and maybe more so in many ways, which we will get into later in this book.

After seeing my family healed, I started using weaker protocols for all the people we were ministering to as a missionary in the mountains and valleys where we started churches. We started seeing the same things Jim wrote about in his book while he was in Africa! It was truly **miraculous** to see people being healed of diabetes, Dengue fever, stomach and intestinal problems, cancer, elephantiasis, burns and infections, when no antibiotics or medicines could!

After two years of using MMS and telling as many as we could about this amazingly healing protocol using MMS, I wrote Jim in Africa. I told him about the results we were having and told him he deserved the Noble Peace prize and NOT Obama who had just received it for doing nothing! He graciously thanked me for the kind words and told me to keep in touch. That was in 2008. In 2009, my son Joe and I had moved to Santo Domingo and had set up a website called **MMS for Hispaniola** to help provide MMS and healing guidance to people. We even had done some videos to teach how to make MMS and use it in the home.

Note: You can see these now outdated videos at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KCScnTMK9Ik>

During that time, Joe and I were praying that the Lord would allow us to reach many with this healing therapy and tell as many as we could about what the Lord allowed Jim to discover. I believe the Lord wants everyone healthy and not enslaved to the medical industry and the Big Pharma. You are going to find out that **good health** is a blessing of the Lord and is directly in relation to your spiritual health!

“The elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth. Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.” III John 1-2

“For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. (Sleep means dead.) For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.” 1 Corinthians 11:29-31

Some people will say. I don't believe that. I've seen many “wicked” people healthy and good Christians sick, so that is ridiculous! Really, because I've seen many people that deny God and His direction, not heal or heal slowly at best. Yes, I've seen many “good” Christians sick, but they have turned to unnatural and ungodly medical practices that poison the body, our temple, that God wants clean! Remember I have worked with many good Christian doctors that have been trained completely in contradiction to how the body works and couldn't cure us of MRSA! The body is not made to run off of **artificial synthetic man-made toxins!**

If a person follows the warnings from God and His natural laws to NOT pollute our temple with poisonous substances and eats clean, REAL foods that give us the nutrition our bodies need to maintain health and even practice fasting, that person will experience health! I have a friend I interviewed on our **G2Voice Broadcast**, named Don Tolman, who took 20 people that the medical system gave up on and was asked him to try to help these people.

<https://www.brighteon.com/5806561082001>
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TKosScg8_cE&t=37s

He took all 20 on a 40-day fast – 20 days of water, last 20 days of juice, and they all walked away healthy! Fasting works but to get people to do it to detox the poisons in the body is hard. We have an easier way to do it, thank God! I have personally done five days of fasting and it was tough to say the least.

What the Bible says what will happen when you do a fast correctly for the Lord.

“Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy reward.” Isaiah 58:8

Note: When animals are sick, they won't eat but just drink water until they are healthy again. Let me show you how ignorant I was by listening to the government and medical industry and what happened to me. I was personally injured by the 1976 Swine Flu inoculation I received in Salem New Hampshire High School where I graduated. Two weeks after receiving this vaccine, my left vocal cord was paralyzed permanently. To this day I have a hoarse voice, due to this damage. I loved to sing and had a very

good voice, but now can't sing well at all! 25 people died in the U.S. alone that we know of and 500 were damaged. To say the least, I never willfully got another vaccine. I will get into the dangers of injecting poisons into the body and the results later in this book.

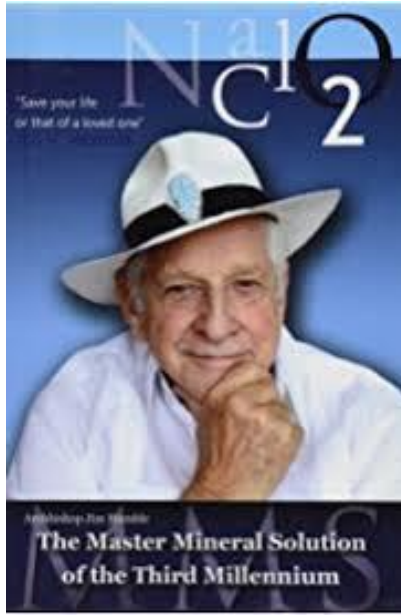
In 2009, Jim and I were corresponding as he did and does for many. I was dealing with leaving sponsored mission work and trying to be self-sufficient and in all this change, my wife and I separated, and she left to the States with six of my children. I was left with my two sons, Jonathan and Joseph, who were both actively helping others. I was getting rejected from doctor friends, Church pastors and family and friends, but I knew we were onto something truly wonderful; **helping others to be dis-ease free!** I mentioned to Jim I wanted to sell the compound we built with our own hands and come and carry his bags and learn more about how we could heal the world! To my surprise, Jim told me to not sell my place and that he wanted to come and share with me what he had been doing and set up some kind of training center. This was fantastic! Jim Humble was coming to live with us and we could learn from him and share what we had been doing in the D.R. and Haiti. Jim sent me \$20,000 to prepare a place for him and the people he would invite to come and learn. This was most of the money he had. The guy didn't even know me from Adam but put his trust in me!

“Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.” Jeremiah 33:3

Well, in less than six months from praying that God would help us bring MMS to the world to rid the world of the dis-ease of the body Jim Humble arrived in Dominican Republic! We give God all the glory for that! He arrived in Santo Domingo January 2010. We spent six months, developing a Teaching Syllabus and a crude DVD course to try to train as many as possible. During that time, Jim and I decided to establish the **Genesis II Church of Health and Healing** in June of 2010 with six founding members!



It has been 8 ½ years and we have trained over 1950 “Health Ministers” in over **135 countries** worldwide! At the writing of this book, we now have **3466 members** with **217 G2 Church Chapters** and **102 Bishops**. We have held **60 seminars in more than 15 countries!** Jim was able to write his second book while with us in the Dominican Republic.



Everyone knows someone who is sick and people don't want to be sick unless they have a mental problem! Who wants to be sick? Being sick destroys the quality of life one has physically, mentally and spiritually! Being stressed out because one is sick takes a toll on the health even more. I have seen many sick people that were in great condition spiritually, but would have enjoyed living in their body, the temple of the Spirit, much more if they had physical health, but chose to listen to the medical system and not God! I have spent the last 40 years helping people spiritually and physically anyway I could. In fact, I raised money to buy an airplane before I was even a pilot to use island hopping in the Caribbean to do just that; help people physically and spiritually. Now, I am seeing people writing us weekly from around the world with testimonies of **restored health** from all kinds of sicknesses of the body!

It has been said that writing a book will last longer than a video because it is something you can physically hold in your hand. Well, I got thinking about that and God did the same thing. He gave us a book called the Bible. He also did videos by giving us eyes to see and a memory in our brains to review it! I would like to do both in this book. We will provide a lot of written information and testimonies with a lot of video content of testimonies, as well as over 200 newsletters chock full of references and 50+ live broadcasts with much research and references for those who need that proof.

Here are a few links to start reviewing of what we have been able to accomplish:

NOTE: We have had our "GenesisIIChurch" and "MMSTestimonials" channels cancelled on YouTube with over 2.5 million views!

- **G2Church Documentary:**

1. www.quantumleap.is (subtitled in 9 languages) or
2. www.brighteon.com/6025156124001
3. <https://www.bitchute.com/video/6EauSa1VOcar/>

- **G2Voice Broadcast: There are over 130 topics covered now!**

1. **AUDIO & VIDEO:** www.g2voice.is
2. **VIDEO:** www.brighteon.com/channel/G2Church
3. **VIDEO:** www.bitchute.com/channel/wOGiuVp5Bu8b/

- **MMS Testimonials:**

1. www.bitchute.com/mmstestimonials/
2. www.mmstestimonials.co
- **The Discovery of MMS by Jim Humble and History of Genesis II Church by Mark Grenon 09-18-2016**
 1. **AUDIO** - www.g2voice.is
 2. **VIDEO** - www.brighteon.com/5805925897001
 3. <https://www.bitchute.com/video/cTsrTg7Hq13a/>
- **The Fundamental Sacramental Protocols Genesis II Church Starting Procedure, Protocol 1000, Protocol 1000+, Protocol 2000 –**
 1. www.genesis2church.ch/videos,
 2. <https://www.bitchute.com/channel/nwDtDeyv9O4h/>
- **Malaria Cured in 154 people in Uganda. Over 200,000 Views on YouTube and was taken off!**
 1. www.brighteon.com/5805456789001
 2. www.vimeo.com/332325384
 3. <https://www.bitchute.com/video/COSqh2rsSNop/>
- **Malaria Cured in Hours – New Uganda Study 2019 Malaria cured in 4 hours**
 1. www.brighteon.com/6022947497001
 2. www.vimeo.com/330207769
 3. www.bitchute.com/video/9OK4XSggWine/
- **Free eBook, “Imagine, A World Without DIS-EASE” Is It Possible?
English and Spanish Available: g2churchbooks.org/Free-partial-ebook-downloads-c31738998**
- **Free G2Church weekly newsletter**
www.genesis2church.is/newsletter

*“And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.”,
Jeremiah 29:13 KJV*

Introduction

“For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.” 1 Peter 2:15

Is it possible to have a world where the “dis-ease” of the body is no longer a chronic (lifelong) problem?
YES, a thousand times, YES!

I have been wanting to get this information out in the form of a book for a few years now. I have been so busy writing newsletters, teaching seminars and broadcasting this information on our **G2Voice Broadcast weekly** that I haven’t had time. All this information needs to be put into an orderly form to help the world SEE what we have been seeing and that is – **restored health** from 95% of the world’s diseases!

Now, I feel the world needs this information to either **restore health** from dis-ease or maintain said health by doing a **maintenance** dose daily. Jim Humble and I started the **Genesis II Church of Health and Healing** in June of 2010. The world has never seen a Church like this – healing 95% of the world’s sicknesses.

Create a New Thing

“You never change things by fighting the existing reality: to change things, build a new model that makes the existing model obsolete.” ~ Buckminster Fuller

We can’t, and nor do we want to try to change the medical/pharmaceutical industries from within. It would be like going to Medellin, Colombia in the 70’s and tell Pablo Escobar to move over because we are taking over! Or telling Al Capon in the early 1900’s in Chicago that we are now in charge. That would be foolish, and we would probably die, right? What Jim and I did was start a **new thing**. The Genesis II Church of Health and Healing is the way we are attacking the problem of the dis-ease of the body. We are separate from any “medical” or government system that are **NOT CURING anything but ONLY treating and maintaining symptoms!** We have developed health sacraments for the body that will cleanse our temples in which we live.

We are free to enjoy life!

“The only way to deal with an unfree world is to become absolutely free; that your very existence is an act of rebellion.” ~ Albert Camus

Now, 100% of the time, malaria, the #1 killer in the history of the world, is cured in one day! It is estimated that 500 million people suffer with malaria yearly with 1-2 million dying from it. The REALLY sad part is half of those who die from malaria needlessly are under 5 years old!

We did a medically supervised trial in Uganda with the Ugandan Red Cross and saw 154 people completely healed in 1-2 days! Blood tests were taken before and after. Quick blood tests were used to separate those who tested positive for malaria and those who were negative. Also, the quick tests were confirmed by lab techs with a microscope identifying the presence of the Malaria parasite. Each person who were confirmed positive were given the appropriate dose for their weight and 150 were cured in one day! Four others were confirmed as free from the malaria parasite by the second day!
This was indeed a worldwide event that would soon be told everywhere, we thought! Here is the video: <https://vimeo.com/332325384> , <https://www.brighteon.com/5805456789001> To our dismay, when the news reached the International Red Cross World headquarters, they denied it ever

happened! How could a so-called humanitarian organization established to help mankind deny such a great discovery? The #1 Killer of all the history of the world has been CURED 100% of the time for pennies! Well, as you will learn in this book Volume One and other subsequent volumes, these organizations are not what they seem to be.

The International Federation of Red Cross and Red Crescent Societies rejected "**in the strongest terms**" reports by promoters of MMS that they had used the product to fight malaria. **Why are they lying?** https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Miracle_Mineral_Supplement

I personally paid someone to put up the truth on Wikipedia about MMS and Chlorine Dioxide from independent studies showing the safety of chlorine dioxide and how it is "safe" for humans and animals, and within one hour it was taken down! The person who was working with us did it for a week and the information was taken down within an hour each time! **What are they trying to hide?**

The Red Cross even went so far as to say it never happened and these people were actors and not even a part of the Ugandan Red Cross, even though we have them on video saying MMS was a miracle!

The FDA, EPA and other similar worldwide agencies have come out with similar statements. What are they afraid of, losing money? **Remember, follow the money!**

Former FDA Commissioner Dr. Herbert Ley: ***"The thing that bugs me is that people think the FDA is protecting them. It isn't. What the FDA is doing and what the public thinks it's doing are as different as night and day."***

We have testimonies coming in daily from around the world where people are being CURED from malaria with MMS or now being called the G2 Sacraments for those who are part of the Genesis II Church.

I will write more about how corrupt the FDA, EPA, CDC and DOJ are only paid agencies working for the pharmaceutical companies along with those who are invested in these deceptive organizations. The so-called "approval" of new drugs is just a selective, prepaid license to maim and kill and the governments of the world are allowing it to happen! This is something I have been exposing on the G2 Voice Broadcast, as well as our newsletters, weekly from the G2 Church and in this book.

I want to ask a few questions to people who are logical critical thinkers and not just programmed zombies, believing the **fake media** who are owned by the same investors in the medical and pharmaceutical industries. Here are a few **logical questions** that NEED to be answered:

1. Why is chlorine dioxide approved to be used in our water supplies, meat packaging companies, disinfecting hospitals and schools?
2. Why is it approved to sanitize fruits and vegetables by spraying to eliminate pathogens and never washed off because it is NOT toxic?
3. Why did the U.S. government use it to disinfect buildings during the Anthrax scare a few years ago?
4. Why was Chlorine dioxide approved to be used to kill all the black mold after the Katrina disaster?
5. Why did Johnson and Johnson team up with the U.S. Army to develop mouth wash and other chlorine dioxide products?
6. Why is it being used to sanitize areas where Ebola is found? Did you know that U.S Army in the First World War cured Gangrene with Chlorine Dioxide? ***Because it works!***
7. Why do gymnasiums around the U.S. use chlorine dioxide to kill the MRSA bacteria?
8. Why does Walmart sell an FDA-approved water purifier that purifies water using Chlorine Dioxide? And you are told to drink the water after treated. See: www.walmart.com/ip/Coleman-20ct-PA-Chlorine-Dioxide-Water-Purification-Tablets/16611014
9. Why is it safe for these uses and not what we are using it for – as a sacrament?

10. Why Does the FDA approve its use to kill pathogens? SEE: FDA 21CFR173.300. This is just one of many FDA regulations authorizing the use of chlorine dioxide to kill pathogens.

Here is a quote by the **US Gov EPA SEE:**

<http://zenbackpacking.net/EPA/ChlorineDioxide.pdf>

4.1 Chlorine Dioxide Chemistry: Chlorine dioxide functions as a highly selective oxidant due to its unique, one-electron transfer mechanism where it is reduced to chlorite (ClO₂⁻) (Hoehn et al., 1996). 4.4 – Chlorine dioxide is a strong oxidant and disinfectant. Its disinfecting mechanisms are not well understood but appear to vary by the type of microorganism. 4.4.1 – In the first disinfection mechanism, chlorine dioxide reacts readily with amino acids cysteine, tryptophan, and tyrosine, but not with viral ribonucleic acid (RNA) (Noss, et al., 1983; Olivier et al., 1985) It was concluded that chlorine dioxide inactivated viruses by altering the viral capsid proteins.

Now one more thing: https://www.lenntech.com/library/clo2/chlorine_dioxide.htm

This data written by Lenntech is often quoted around the world by universities and in scientific papers. This company, along with others, proves that chlorine dioxide does not harm the human body in low concentrations as we use MMS. This is the quote:

“As an oxidizer chlorine dioxide is very selective. It has the ability due to unique one-electron exchange mechanism. Chlorine dioxide attacks the electron-rich center of organic molecules. One electron is transferred and chlorine dioxide is reduced to chlorite (ClO₂⁻).” Then the chlorite attracts four more electrons which rip a hole in the side of the pathogen, killing it.

There is no dangerous liability to ingesting chlorine dioxide over an extended period of time.

The next argument was the concept that taking MMS might be dangerous when taking it for a few days. **But that has also been proven not true.** Back in 1982, the National Institutes of Health in Washington, DC conducted an extended double blind clinical trial to determine that very fact, whether there is a liability in taking chlorine dioxide over a period of time. They also tested the chemicals sodium chlorite and sodium chlorate at the same time. The tests were conducted with humans and not with rats. The tests conducted showed that no adverse conditions resulted in human bodies. Here is the link to the report. **Read it for yourself and decide.**

<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1569027/pdf/envhper00463-0059.pdf>

- **WHY in 1999, did the American Society of Analytical Chemists proclaim that Chlorine Dioxide is “the most powerful pathogen killer known to man”?**

Well the answer again is follow the money! Only “they” are approved to use it but not the world! It is all a lie that we are being told and the above-mentioned agencies are protecting the people that are paying them. It is so obvious that even a blind man can see it! I will no longer allow “them” to abuse the people of this world and to stop us from using it to cure dis-ease!

The Genesis II Church of Health and Healing is practicing freely our beliefs that **our sacraments can keep our bodies, our temples, clean and at-ease as opposed to toxic and dis-eased.** Throughout REAL history the REAL Church, Bible believers, have always been the conscience of the governments – NOT vice versa.

“Nothing is lawfully right that is morally wrong.” Archbishop Mark Grenon

Believe what you want but I am not going to spend all my time proving the efficacy of Chlorine Dioxide when so many studies have already been done. I’m going to show you **real people with real illnesses cured** and how to do it in this book. Only those who are seeking for truth will find it! The rest, I’m sorry

to say, will continue to be abused by the powers that be but not me or the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing!

As the song says in our G2Voice Broadcast written by Bishop Owen from Ireland, **it's a health revolution** and we peaceably fight and resist any person, agency or government that tries to deny of our God-given rights to maintain our freedom of personal health anyway we so choose! Here is the Genesis II Church I.D. card each member carries.

USA



#0000

This card signifies that this member of the **Genesis II Church of Health & Healing** has the God-given, unalienable rights to control and maintain their personal health. **All members are exempt from any means not chosen, including but not limited to; vaccinations, medications, X-rays, scans, microchip implants, or health insurance mandated by any human government or authority.**

Genesis II Church members have the God-given, unalienable right to choose products for their health, including but not limited to; food, plants, vitamins, minerals, herbs and all remedies in any quantities they consider useful or necessary for his/her personal health, the health of his/her family and to all that desire help with their health. All members have the right to freely acquire these products for the health of themselves, members of the Genesis II Church and for all that desire help with their health, and to maintain such products at their place of abode or wherever they deem necessary.

Note: **The Genesis II Church will vigorously** prosecute any and all persons who violate the religious rights of any/all members of our church. If any of this member's rights are violated, he or she will contact the **Genesis II Church**

membership@genesis2church.is - <http://genesis2church.is>



Genesis II Church of Health and Healing

MEMBER since: 09/13/2016

Mark Sample

I wrote this book to save people from a miserable life of taking medications and chronic illness to a life of peace and ease as far as health is concerned. Also, I want to expose the premeditated plan to control the so-called "health care industry" by a select group of evil people Hell-bent on NEVER curing anything but only treating symptoms. Alleviating symptoms is not healthcare! In fact, it is a money-making scam! **With this book, you can have health freedom and literally take control of your own health by listening to the doctor within you!** The body is the best doctor you have and is always wanting you to be living a life in a condition of ease, not dis-ease.

I am not hypothesizing but giving you facts and results of years of REAL scientific clinical studies with thousands, if not millions, from around the world! **Real science is defined simply as: observation and repeatability.** You must be able to see the same type of results consistently from standardized protocols to call it scientific results.

You will notice in the title of this book I write disease hyphenated like this: **dis-ease**. Why? Well, it explains the REAL definition of the word "disease." **Dis-ease** is the opposite of **at-ease**. When the body and all its systems are at-ease, we say it is in a state of "homeostasis" i.e. in balance.

You must understand that the dis-ease of the body is being caused 95% of the time by the **outside influence of toxins!** Eliminating toxins from coming into the body and removing the toxins accumulated within the body, while simultaneously building the body's internal defenses, is the **ONLY** way. **Homeostasis** is the state of **the body when all its 12 systems are all working in balance** with each other with the result being a state of "ease" as opposed to dis-ease. **The body is the ultimate healer and maintainer of health!** For the body to maintain **health**, it must be clean of toxins so that the systems within it that keep it in a state of homeostasis or balance can work proficiently. We live in a VERY toxic world. Our human bodies are being attacked by an onslaught of toxins in our environment by the food, water and air being polluted. Never mind unnatural processed foods and of course toxic medications that so much of the world are ingesting daily! All we must do is give our bodies the raw materials it needs to work at its full potential, and it will keep us healthy. Our job is to see that everything that enters our body is free of toxins. **ALL the natural food groups in this world** are needed to accomplish the building blocks of new cells that are being made daily in a healthy body! The

opposite is true that if the raw materials are not present when stem cells are being made, then the body will take them from other parts of the body, i.e. our organs, bones and tissues resulting in a state of dis-ease! By just choosing one or two groups such as fruits and vegetables, the human body will lack essential amino acids, proteins, vitamins and cholesterol, which are needed to make new cells.

Everyone needs to learn how the body NATURALLY works. There is a logic to the human body and all the systems work together in synchronicity like a great orchestra.

The body is complex, so we don't have to be. We just need to give it what it needs and the rest it does itself!

What enters the mouth is immediately identified and the processes of dealing with it are put into motion. The body has innate protections that you will learn about. Learn to treat the body well and give it what it needs to do its job.

You'll find out the curriculum doctors are taught in medical schools does NOT focus on how the body works, but how to use chemicals, because the curriculum is influenced by the drug companies to maintain optimum profit. **Doctors can't know what they haven't been taught!**

So much of what is written as scientific fact regarding health is false. 90% of what is taught as science is only pseudo-science. Even the major medical journals, such as Lancet, NEJM and others and their so-called research and clinical studies, are paid-for results by the BIG PHARMA! This is confirmed by former editors of these journals!

Fake Science

The editor in chief of Lancet, Richard Horton:

“Much of the scientific literature, perhaps half, may simply be untrue.”

The editor in chief of the New England Journal of Medicine, Dr. Marcia Angell, wrote in 2009:

“It is simply no longer possible to believe much of the clinical research that is published, or to rely on the judgment of trusted physicians or authoritative medical guidelines. I take no pleasure in this conclusion, which I reached slowly and reluctantly over my two decades as an editor of *The New England Journal of Medicine.*”

I will go into more of how the medical industry is not only influenced by the Big Pharma but are nothing more than hirelings of an EVIL system! I will cover not only what dis-ease of the body is, but how it is being caused and how to get the body back to a state of “ease”. I will include a very basic overview of the systems of the body and how they work so you can learn to work with your body and not against it.

Also, the liver and how to keep it working at its greatest potential, is so important to overall health, it can't be ignored. And if it is ignored, the body will gradually slip into a state of dis-ease.

We are NOT synthetic or artificial so, therefore, what it needs and what is essential must be natural to be recognized and assimilated. You can't fool the natural body. It is smarter than you!

Cancer 150 years ago was not very common. In fact, throughout history it was rare. Why now do we have a 1 in 3 chance as men of sometime in our lifetime to contract cancer, and 1 in 4 among women? Why is that? Could it have been planned?

The truth will prevail, and the Truth doesn't need to be defended.

I heard an old preacher one time say; ***“Defending the TRUTH is like defending a hungry lion; you just let it loose and it defends itself.”***

“And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” John 8:32

Many misquote this verse and say the truth shall **set** you free. If you are **set free** you can be enslaved again BUT if you are **made free**, it is forever!

I will cover the many illnesses that cause the dis-ease of the body and show you how we are getting consistent testimonies of “restored health” from 95% of the world’s dis-eases or more!

I will list our **10 sacramental commandments** we use to “restore health” or maintain a healthy body.

Lastly, I want to show everyone how we can work together to achieve our goal of “a world without dis-ease.”

How to research using this book – Click on the links throughout this book to open articles and videos.

I will NOT be using a lot of references but **want to use logic in this book for all to understand**. Yes, I will include references, but you’ll have to watch our G2Voice Broadcasts and read our Genesis II Church Newsletters where I have more references than you’ll ever need. I will also include some good books and literature I have enjoyed.

REMEMBER: It is all about personal responsibility. I pray that this book will get everyone thinking critically and research each topic even more! If you are reading this and want more info., then the information you need is within this book.

An Admonishment

***“A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this”.* Psalm 92:6**

***“Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?”* Psalm 94:8**

***“Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.”* Proverbs 12:1**

NOTES

CHAPTER 1 – WHAT IS DIS-EASE? WHY ARE YOU NOT AT-EASE?

“A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.” Galatians 5:9

What is dis-ease? That is the million-dollar question. Believe it or not you will find out that the answer to that question is really a **naturally** simple one.

First of all, let me explain why I hyphenate this word. People have told me I shouldn't write the word **disease** as **dis-ease**. It is NOT a misspelled or mistyped word I have written. I write the word disease like this **“dis-eased”** to emphasize the two parts of the word to pull out its true meaning and to help us understand what exactly is being communicated to us. **Words are important**. So, to break down the way a word was built will help us understand its meaning. I always liked to study word origins, i.e. **etymology** and to see how words came about to really understand their significance.

Definition: Hyphens are used in many compound **words** to show that the component **words** have a combined **meaning**.

I write **dis-ease** like this to separate the word and show that “dis” and “ease” each have a separate meaning, which will give us its **true meaning**. **I got these definitions from Google search.**

“Dis” is a prefix: **dis-** **1.** expressing negation. “disadvantage” **2.** denoting reversal or absence of an action or state. “diseconomy” **3.** denoting removal of something. “disbud”

“ease” noun **1.** absence of difficulty or effort. “she gave up smoking with ease” **2.** absence of rigidity or discomfort; poise. “I was always vexed by her self-contained ease” **3.** freedom from worries or problems.

So, if we put the prefix **“dis”** with the noun **“ease”** **we have a clear meaning.**

Natural definition: **“Dis-ease”** in the body is when the body is absent of or the removal of “ease” comfort or problems.

“Homeostasis” is when the body is “at-ease” with all the systems working correctly and in balance with each other which brings REAL “health.” The human body is in a state of **“dis-ease”** when the body is having problems and difficulties that weren't there previously.

You might ask, why do you always refer to **dis-ease** as singular and not plural? Aren't there many diseases in the world? Well, according to the **medical industry** there are 1,000's of diseases, syndromes and conditions and tens of thousands of medicines to treat them!

I personally believe that there is **ONLY ONE DIS-EASE** of the body. How can there be more? The body is in a state of **dis-ease** or not. You only have one body and what state it is in, is the question. If you understand this, then you can focus on getting the body out of this “dis-eased” condition to a state of “at-ease”.

Why do we have dis-ease?

The simple answer is – something disrupted the balance of body's systems which in turn changed its condition. **So, what changed the state of the body?** To answer that question, we must ask ourselves another question.

Now, the second million-dollar question is: **“What is causing the body to be in a state of “dis-ease?”**

Ok, stay with me now. I said I believe that **there is only one dis-ease** of the body, **but TWO causes:**

1. **Toxins**
2. **Deficiencies**

Toxins interfere with the systems of the body which all work together in synchronism. **Deficiencies can be caused by toxins and deficiencies can cause a toxic environment in the body.** So, one problem gives way to the other!

Case in point: If a toxin stops the assimilation of, let's say magnesium in the body, then you will be deficient in calcium because without magnesium, the body cannot adequately absorb calcium. So, without magnesium, the body cannot uptake calcium. So, a toxic environment in the body that stops magnesium absorption can cause a calcium deficiency which, in turn, forces the body to steal calcium from the bones which, in turn, causes “hypocalcemia” or calcium deficiency. The body then becomes dis-eased! **This is NOT how the human body was designed to work.** The body is made to work in a state of balance with all systems working in conjunction with the others. Calcium is also needed for your heart and other muscles to function properly. So, you can see that if one part of the body is affected, it affects other parts. You should be beginning to see how toxins can cause the systems of the body to be affected which, in turn, puts the body in a state of **dis-ease**. I know I am making this sound simple, but it really is that simple. Stop the reason why the magnesium isn't being absorbed and the calcium deficiency goes away, and the bones and heart will thank you very soon! Your body can heal very rapidly when it is working correctly and is **not deficient** in anything it **NEEDS** to function at is optimum efficiency. In fact, every cell in the body (and we have 60+ trillion) can work at 100% capacity all the time but without overworking any of them. Be nice to your body by keeping the toxins out of the body and it will thank you with amazing health!

But toxins are noxious (harmful or injurious to health or physical well-being), to the human body and cause MUCH destruction. Eliminating toxins from the body and repairing the damage done takes some work. Deficiencies, on the other hand, can be easily remedied by giving the body what it is lacking from REAL foods in ALL the food groups. That is what is so great about the protocols we use. They detox the body rapidly when using them consistently and correctly.

Note: In this book, I will focus on the fact that toxins are causing dis-ease in the body and mention deficiencies when discussing what diet the body was designed to be digesting in order to nourish and support the body's systems.

Note: When I refer to food, I am ALWAYS talking about organic, clean foods without any toxins used in its growth or production i.e., words **“certified organic.”** It is kind of funny that today we must label foods when 100+ years ago it was just naturally grown this way! Things have changed and since they have, we are now having 1000's of “diseases” of the body that are causing the DIS-EASE of the body.

In today's world, **the number one reason the body is in the state of dis-ease is toxicity.** I believe I can prove this statement in many ways throughout this book but let me use an example to what happened to the man's best friend – the dog.

Now, let me tell you a story from the animal kingdom.

All domesticated dogs can trace their genealogy to the wolf. A wolf is a wild animal that lives by hunting animals. It eats 95% raw meat and a few berries and or vegetation occasionally. In the wild, the wolf finds good sources of fresh water to drink, but this animal can drink out of a puddle full of dirty water and most of the time won't get sick unless the water is toxic! There's that word again – **toxic**. At any rate, this animal does NOT get cancer, arthritis, diabetes, autism, high blood pressure, heart disease, etc.

Now, and a big NOW! You take that same animal and domestic it to be a pet and feed it like a human, processed and toxic foods, then things change. The animal starts to eat dog food which is not what that animal is made to eat. Processed foods should not be in a dog's diet. The dog now eats this every day, and probably gets vaccinated because it is the law, right? Now, we are seeing pet dogs around the world getting cancer, arthritis, diabetes, high blood pressure, heart disease, etc. and even autism! Why? What changed? In the wild a wolf or dog can lick its friends butt and drink out of a dirty puddle and NOT get sick and never get cancer, diabetes etc. I think you know what changed. The animal's body was NOT only fed so-called foods it wasn't designed to eat, but many toxins are now wreaking havoc in the dog's bodily systems resulting in **dis-ease**. On top of that, vaccinations are making its body very toxic by the ingredients in the vaccines and the way the toxins are introduced. By introducing a vaccine through injection, the toxins are bypassing the built-in defenses the animal possesses. This is exactly what happens in humans as well. We will investigate what are in vaccines later in this book. But suffice it to say, vaccines are very toxic and have NEVER worked to achieve herd immunity, another topic that we will touch on later.

It's all about what is happening in the organism or the body. The wild dog turned domestic is being poisoned by toxins and lack of nutrition. Its bodily systems have been compromised by toxins to the point that its built-in immune system is not working like it was created to do! Sound familiar? The same things are happening to us today! If we stop eating the things that our body was NOT designed to eat, then we can expect the same things that happened to the wild dog. Now, if you have been **put on** medications by your doctor to suppress a symptom of a problem that the medical industry won't and can't cure, then you are compromising your body. There is a reason you are having symptoms and the cause of those symptoms needs to be addressed to eliminate or cure the problem. If you add injections of toxins in the form of vaccines, you will compound the problem and by-pass the body's defense systems.

The human body is made to be self-healing, self-cleaning, self-defending and self-monitoring and will self-notify us of its condition so we can “fix” the problem before it becomes systemic which means it affects the whole body and becomes “chronic”, i.e. lifelong if not dealt with in the beginning.

Illustration: A good mechanic can see and hear symptoms of an engine having problems in its early stages to eliminate BIGGER future problems. The live-in doctor, your body, is the best mechanic. Everyone needs to become that type of mechanic with their own bodies! You are your best doctor and should be your ONLY doctor unless, of course, in an emergency such as an accident. Although, so-called emergencies can many times be fixed by yourself with the knowledge and tools we will give you in this book. We have the proof by REAL people restoring health from many of the so-called incurable illnesses. That is REAL science by the way! You, as the live-in doctor, have the advantage because you

are being notified long before the body becomes chronically dis-eased. I have talked to many people who knew something was wrong with their body long before it changed their state of overall health. In fact, many people have told me while they were detoxing their bodies, things started to work again that they had grown accustomed to not working! They tell me things like, “my eye sight has improved, my digestion is working correctly again, I no longer have allergies, my bad breath is gone, my bowel movements are normal again, my sense of smell and taste came back, I’m breathing better, I’m having erections again, etc.”

So, their bodies are talking to them in a positive way now! Pay attention to what your body is saying good or bad. Your health is at stake. Isn’t that what we are all trying to maintain in our bodies? In the case of having **dis-ease** in the body, we must work to get the body back to an “at-ease” condition. Does that make sense to you? The human body is telling you every day if things just aren’t right in the form of aches, pains, diarrhea, congestion, headaches and general overall feeling of discomfort. Listen to the **live-in doctor** – YOU! If you are sick, your quality of life is diminished, and it affects every aspect of your being.

The self-monitoring system of the body will notify you by messages or e-mails in the form of symptoms and changes in your state of being. If you pay attention to the **live-in doctor**, then the problem can be fixed promptly without any further damage. You need to learn to listen to those e-mails or signs that your body is sending to your brain. If you ignore the messages, you are like unto a man that builds his house upon sand and not rock which is unwise or foolish to say the least.

Well, most people go to a medical doctor to have him tell them what symptoms they have based on inaccurate blood tests that are designed to get you on **medications, the REAL drugs!** That doesn’t even make sense to me and many others critical thinkers with their eyes open to REAL TRUTH! I will get into why that is not a good idea later in the book under the heading, **don’t ask your doctor anything about health or nutrition.** I will tell you this though, doctors are trained to find problems to get you into their “allopathic” system of poisoning the body. Their tests are designed to accomplish that. **Nuff said right now!**

I’m telling you toxins are the cause of the dis-ease of the body. Let me show you by an analogy of how toxins can cause major functional problems when allowed to enter the body.

Take for example a car manufacturing plant. Many people have seen the assembly lines of cars being manufactured and the finished product, a brand-new car coming out the last door before being shipped to distributors. Well, that car has been put together with new parts that have all been tested and approved to be working correctly and efficiently. The vehicle is brand new but hasn’t been tested yet. So, let’s say a worker adds old dirty gas to the gas tank. What would happen? Would it run correctly? No! The sensors in today’s cars would send signals to the idiot lights to tell the driver something is wrong and may not start at all to protect it from further damage. **The human body is so much more sensitive and complex than a modern-day automobile!** In fact, it is amazingly complex as is all creation, so we don’t have to be or know how it completely works. The most important things that maintain health and defense are obvious by looking at the way our bodies were made to work. How about if this new car calls for a certain type of gasoline to run well and you decide to put straight alcohol in it? Would it function well? Of course, it wouldn’t! Or maybe the manufacturer requirements state only use petroleum based 90 octane or above and you put in 70 octane made from corn. Would that be smart? Would you get the same performance? How about old filthy dirty oil? Would that affect its ability to run correctly? Yes! How about if the air intake was restricted? Would the vehicle get the right air/fuel mixture? No! How about if the air was released from the tires? Would it drive well and, if

not fixed, would it affect the rims? If driven with flat it could cause a fire and destroy the whole vehicle, right? Neglecting or adding things that the car was not DESIGNED to function with will cause problems. This is what is happening to the human body today. Could you imagine doing that to a newborn baby coming out of the birth canal, the last door of the manufacturing plant? Many babies at birth receive vaccines and fake milk made in a laboratory from a pharmaceutical company. Is it any wonder why we have so many sick children on this planet? Does this make sense to you? Toxins like **glyphosate** developed by Monsanto have been found in the fetus long before birth. This noxious substance must be causing major problems even before birth. The medical industry might blame it on “bad or corrupted” genes, but what are the real causes, **toxins?** I think by the time you finish this book; you will see that **the major cause of the dis-ease of the body is TOXICITY period!** I will keep saying this all through this book to cement it into your brain!

I want to make the transition from what is dis-ease and why we have disease of the body to: **How is the body becoming diseased? Can we stop it? Is it possible?** Laying an understandable foundation for ALL to read is important so you can build upon this information and “take control of your own health” and become your own doctor! I will go into to the following steps later in the book but here are the simple steps I will show you how to rid dis-ease from the body. We are seeing success all around the world by following these **self-care sacramental protocols which we use at our G2Church Health Restorations Centers:**

1. **Detoxing the body with the #1 killer of pathogens in the world** – Chlorine Dioxide, as well as other sacramental protocols we have developed and proven worldwide!
2. **Stopping toxins from entering the body.** Toxic NON-Foods and medications, the REAL drugs need to be stopped from entering the body.
3. **Recovering the body’s “built-in” immune system,** as well as providing ALL the systems of the body with essential nutrients, to reach “homeostasis” or complete balance. The body is the ultimate healer and if we support that complex marvelously created structure with what it needs to its job of maintaining health, it will eradicate the “dis-ease” state.
4. **Remove toxic relationships that cause stress** which weakens the immune system and, in turn, the whole body. Personal relationships, family pressures, stress at work can all be toxic to the **Body, Mind and Spirit** which, in turn, cause dis-ease of the body. This toxic environment can cause the beginnings of the dis-ease of the body!

Note: If you don’t take your health into your hands, you will be poisoned slowly and not have any quality of life by the time you are 60 and many times earlier!

I need to show everyone what started this downward trend of health and how it has entered our lives and world. Was it premeditated? Could it have been stopped? These are two questions we need to be asking ourselves. Is it possible to individually stop a dis-eased condition in your body and maintain health?

So, what has exactly happened to our world to have so many people in a state of “dis-ease?” What has happened in the last 250 years but the last 100 years that would have caused dis-ease to have increased exponentially and go from a few **sicknesses to thousands of them?** Good question, huh?

Well, let's investigate history and see what has changed, then you will have the answer to that question.

History of modern dis-ease

I say modern dis-ease because 300 years ago, we didn't have AIDS, Autism, Alzheimer's, Parkinson's, ADHD, Gastritis, Crohn's, IBD, chronic allergies, arthritis, prostate dis-ease, etc. 1 in 4 people in U.S. alone will have cancer in their lifetime! Diabetes is at epidemic levels and they are treating pre-diabetes! People are told by the medical industry that it is normal to have "health issues" beginning at age 40. Why all the female health problems even to the point of sterilization? The skeletal system of the body is crumbling. Mental illness is very high among the population including depression, schizophrenia and suicidal tendencies. Can all these be being caused by toxins? Yes, I believe most are and can show evidence that it is.

There is so much information out there but, I will try to give you an overview of most of it. Also, if you want to research it more, then I have covered many topics in detail in newsletters and videos free to the world! I will cover the main reasons why we have dis-ease in the world. By the way, **the very world we live in is in a dis-eased state!** In fact, the body is a microcosm of all creation. As nature goes, so goes the body!

REAL History doesn't lie!

We will go back in history to the mid-1700's. Humans didn't live on raw meats as the wolves, BUT they weren't consuming the toxins that most do today. We are also surrounded by toxins in our water, air, foods and medications. In the 1800's, the average lifestyle in the world as far as food and nutrition and even medicines, was 180 degrees from what it is in today's world. That is one of the reasons why the body is dis-eased and isn't repairing itself as it was made to do. What has changed?

Time line of medical toxicity (LESSONS from Real History)

***"But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant."* 1 Corinthians 14:38**

I believe that vaccines and medications are the number one-way toxins are entering the human bodies worldwide today, even more than food. I would not want to stand before the Lord without warning people of these horrible poisons causing one of the vilest programs of genocide in the history of the world! Please pay attention. This info is not to fill pages.

STOP RIGHT HERE AND READ THIS!

There is critical information IN THE FOLLOWING CHAPTER that will answer a lot of questions for you, so don't skip this for the sake of knowing what is going on behind the scenes and the future of the U.S., the world and your children! May God open your eyes.

What I am about to show you I have researched and read in many different books for the last 40 years including the Bible. **This information is KEY** to you understanding why we have so much dis-ease of the body today in the U.S. It is a history of how toxins entered our country from mainly England and Germany. There is a lot of eye-opening information that will tell you the why, the who, the when, the where and the how of one of the world's most hideous plans by greedy, evil people that are not interested in anyone's health but their own agendas. In fact, you will see that all of us have become **their private human research lab!** This small group of individuals have literally deceived the world and have taken control of ALL media, government, banking, universities, hospitals, schools, transportation, military, oil, gold, stock market and even research and development of all medicines in the U.S., Canada, England, Germany, Australia, New Zealand and most of the world! They formed partnerships with each other to "keep it in the family" to continue their plans. Many of these evil players believe and promote **eugenics** which is basically the NAZI or satanic belief of a superior race with all others being slaves to them! They control all the money, power and influence to fulfill their plans and they have done and are doing it today in **2017!** These people are household names. This is NO joke. **Do yourself a favor and get alone and really assimilate this information and hang on, this will change your idea of "healthcare" period.**

This was not done by me, but by a man named Michael Tsarion, whom I have talked to and will be interviewing on the **G2Voice Broadcast**. I have studied and taught REAL history for over 40 years and even visited areas where I saw more evidence of what you are about to read. This is factual. Thank You, Michael, for putting this timeline together. I have tried to give you the highlights about vaccines, medicines and medical research and those involved. This timeline is 50 pages long, so get yourself a nice hot drink or cold beer or a glass of your favorite wine and read this information. The bold emphasis and a few notes are mine and not in the original writing. Enjoy it and if you are like me, it will make your blood boil but stay calm and learn from it, ok?

May the Lord guide you into a life of REAL health!

NOTES

CHAPTER 2 – VACCINE AND MEDICAL TOXIC TIMELINE

(with the key characters involved in it)

1754 Inoculation for **smallpox** introduced in Rome. The practice was soon stopped because of the number of deaths it caused. Later, the medical profession would successfully reintroduce it.

1763 Epidemic of **smallpox** in France wipes out a large part of the population. It was immediately attributed to inoculation, and the practice was prohibited by the French government for five years.

1763 The first recorded episode of **biological warfare** in the United States occurs when white colonial settlers give smallpox-infected blankets to Native Americans who sought friendly relations. Also, a significant case of genocide.

1768 The medical profession in France is successful in re-instituting vaccination for smallpox.

1777 Nathan **Rothschild** born. Weishaupt joins the Munich Masonic Lodge, and within two years would be in control of the lodge of Theodore of Good Counsel.

1778 In Italy, infants were **inoculated by Neapolitan nurses without the knowledge of parents.**

1790 Edward **Jenner** buys a medical degree from St. Andrews University for £15.

1791 Edward **Jenner** vaccinates his 18-month-old son with swinepox. In 1798, he vaccinates his son with cowpox. His son will die of TB at the age of 21.

1796 Edward **Jenner** in Gloucestershire, England, credited with **concept of vaccination.** Jenner vaccinates an 8-year-old boy with smallpox pus. Jenner would vaccinate the boy 20 times. The boy would die from TB at the age of 20.

1798 **General vaccine programs** against cowpox instituted in the U.S.

1800 Benjamin **Waterhouse at Harvard University introduces vaccination in Massachusetts.**

1801 First widespread experimentation with vaccines begins.

1802 The British government gives Edward **Jenner** £10,000 for continued experimentation with “smallpox vaccine.” The paradigm that vaccines provide “lifetime immunity” is abandoned, and the concept of “revaccination” is sanctioned.

1805 Morphine isolated by Sartturner.

1810 The London Medical Observer (Vol.VI, 1810) publishes of 535 cases of smallpox after vaccination, **97 fatal cases of smallpox after vaccination**, and 150 cases of serious injury from vaccination, ten of whom were medical men.

NOTE: I had to add this part from the whole-time line because it is the plan that the U.S. educational system is based on, i.e. programming! Pay attention to this! Even our T.V. shows are called “programs”!

1819 Prussian (German) law makes education compulsory. The Humboldt brothers, Stein and others divide German society into three distinct groups: **(1) those who will be policy makers who are taught to think (.5%), (2) those who will be engineers, lawyers, doctors who are taught to partially think (5.5%) and (3) the children of the masses (94%), who were to learn obedience and how to follow orders. The school of the masses (volkschulen) divided whole ideas into subjects which did not exist previously.** **The result was that people would (1) think what someone else told them to think about, (2) when to think it, (3) how long to think about it, (4) when to stop thinking about it, and (5) when to think of something else.** This way, no one in the masses would know anything that's really going on. (Although brilliant, the system is inherently negative in nature - it would lead eventually to German mind control paradigms in the late 19th and 20th century. The system also weakens or breaks the link between the child and the capacity to read (cross-assimilation creating whole ideas) by replacing the alphabet system of teaching reading with a system of teaching sounds, (breaking into smaller units). **The same paradigm relative to reading is currently injected into U.S. Society by the Peabody Foundation, who imposed a northern system of schooling on the U.S. South between 1865 and 1918. The system in the northern U.S. is the Prussian system. Over 48% of the soldiers in the American Revolution against the British, on both the American and British sides, were Prussian (German) mercenaries.**

1822 The British government advances Edward Jenner another £20,000 for “smallpox vaccine” experimentation. **Jenner suppresses reports which indicate his concept his causing more death than saving lives.**

1827 Aluminum is discovered.

1832 British Medical Association chartered. Impetus for forming AMA in U.S.

1833 Mercury amalgam fillings introduced in NYC. Dentists rebelled.

1836 Britain imports 30,000 chests of opium to China.

1837 J.P. Morgan is born

1839 John D. Rockefeller is born.

1846 Nucleus of physicians in New York form the **American Medical Association.**

1847 American Medical Association (AMA) organized in the U.S.

1848 Rockefeller interests establish prime goal of control of U.S. medical system.

1849 William A. Rockefeller indicted for raping a hired girl. William also bills himself as a “**cancer specialist**” and sells petroleum-based products as elixir.

1850 Homeopathic college founded in Cleveland, Ohio.

1850 British physician reads a paper detailing microscopic examination of food products to the Botanical Society of London. The paper revealed that **all food products examined in Britain were adulterated with foreign substances, including chemicals.** Hearings periodically held for decades.

1853 First use of hypodermic needle for subcutaneous injection.

1855 Compulsory nature of Massachusetts vaccination statute firm, and a pre- condition for school admittance. Statutes created in the belief it would “protect children from smallpox.”

1857 Vaccination in England enforced by fines. Smallpox epidemic begins in England that lasts until **1859 when over 14,000 die.**

1860 Encyclopedia Britannica (8th Edition) states “**nothing is more likely to prove hurtful to the cause of vaccination and render the public careless of securing to themselves its benefits, than the belief that they would require to submit to revaccination every 10 to 15 years.**” Later, in the 11th edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica, the policy would change: “**it is desirable that vaccination should be repeated at the age of 7 to 10 years, and thereafter at intervals during life.**”

1860 Food and Drug Act in England established.

1867 Vaccination Act of 1867 in England begins to elicit protest from the population and increase in the number of anti-vaccination groups. It **compelled the vaccination of a baby within the first 90 days of its life.** Those who objected would be continually badgered by magistrates and fined until the child turned 14. The law was passed on the assurance of medical officials that smallpox vaccinations were safe.

1871 In Birmingham, England, from 1871 to 1874, there were **7,706 cases of smallpox. Out of these, 6,795 had been vaccinated.**

1871 In Bavaria, **Germany, vaccination is compulsory, and revaccination is commonplace.** Out of 30,472 cases of smallpox, 29,429 had been vaccinated.

1872 Japan institutes **compulsory smallpox vaccination. Within 20 years 165,000 smallpox cases manifest themselves.**

1872 In England, **87% of infants are vaccinated for smallpox. Over 19,000 die** in England and Wales.

1880 Smallpox vaccinations start in the United States.

1883 Galton introduces the term “**Eugenics**” to describe his ideas and proposes practices of racial superiority and sterilization.

1884 In England, Dr. Charles Creighton is asked to write an article for the Encyclopedia Britannica on vaccination. After much research internationally, he concludes that vaccination constituted “a gross superstition.” Later, Creighton writes two books, “Cowpox and Vaccinal Syphilis” and “**Jenner and Vaccination.**”

1884 In England, more than **1700 children vaccinated for smallpox die of syphilis.**

1884 Dr. Sobatta of the German Army reports on the results of vaccination to the German Vaccination Commission, which subsequently publishes data proving that **re-vaccination does not work. Deaths from vaccination are routinely covered up by physicians.**

1886 A seven-year period begins in **Japan** where 25,474,370 vaccinations and re-vaccinations are performed in Japan, representing 66% of the entire population of Japan. During that period, there are 165,774 cases of smallpox with **28,979 deaths.**

1885 General vaccination program against rabies begins in the United States.

1887 In England, Dr. Edgar M. Crookshank, professor of pathology and bacteriology at Kings College, is asked by the British government to investigate the cowpox outbreak in Wiltshire. The result of the investigation was contained in two volumes of “The History and Pathology of Vaccination,” in which he states, “**The credit given to vaccination belongs to sanitation.**”

1888 Bacteriological Institute opens in **Paris for experimentation with animals** and production of vaccines and sera. Other institutes open around the world modeled after the Paris Institute.

1888 Bacteriological Institute in Odessa, Russia, tries its hand at a vaccine for **anthrax.** Over 4,500 sheep are vaccinated; **3,700 of them die from the vaccination.**

1889 In England, a royal commission is appointed to inquire into certain aspects of the vaccination question. The committee would be in session for 7 years and would issue 6 reports, with the final report in 1896. **The result of the final report was the Vaccination Act of 1898.**

1890 Andrew **Carnegie** writes a series of eleven essays called “**The Gospel of Wealth,**” a treatise which essentially stated that free enterprise and capitalism no longer existed in the United States, because **he and Rockefeller owned everything, including the government, and that competition was impossible unless they allowed it.** Eventually, says **Carnegie,** the young children will become aware of this and form clandestine organizations to fight against it. **Carnegie proposes that men of wealth form a synthetic free enterprise system based on cradle-to-grave schooling.** The people who advanced through schooling would be given licenses to lead profitable lives. All licenses are tied to forms of schooling. This way, the entire economy can be controlled, and people have a motivation for them to

learn what you want them to learn. It also places the minds of all children in the hands of a few social engineers. **(German System).**

NOTE: You will see Rockefeller and Carnegie mentioned a lot regarding health and research or should I say death and torture!

1893 Johns Hopkins Medical School established. HQ of **German Allopathic Medicine.**

1895 Diphtheria vaccination program begins. Over the period lasting until 1907, 63,249 cases of diphtheria were treated with anti-toxin. Over **8,900 died**, giving a fatality rate of 14%. Over the same period, 11,716 cases were not treated with anti-toxin, of which 703 died, giving a fatality rate of 6%.

1896 Carlo Rota, a professor at the University of Perugia in Italy, states that **“vaccination is a worldwide delusion and an unscientific practice, with consequences measured today with tears and sorrow without end.”**

NOTE: You hear what he said?

1897 AMA formally incorporated, paying \$3 fee to State of Illinois.

1898 Eugenic sterilization bill is unsuccessfully introduced into the legislature in Michigan, providing for **the castration of all inmates** of the Michigan Home for the Feeble minded and Epileptic.

1898 Rockefeller interests' prime goal of control of medical education in U.S.A.

1898 Vaccination Act of 1898 in England. Elections held for the “board of guardians,” the administrators of the vaccination laws, and by 1898 over 600 boards in England were pledged not to enforce the law. The Act of 1898 contained the first “conscience clause,” although no claims of conscience were ever approved by magistrates.

1899-1924 Dr. George Simmons dominates the American Medical Association.

1899 Meeting in London where the **Warburgs, Morgans, and Rothschilds** become affiliated.

NOTE: Watch these families!

1900 AMA began to achieve goal of replacing existing medical system with allopathy

NOTE: The medical system they were trying to replace was plant based and natural.

1900 Cancer causes 4% of deaths in the United States.

1900 Deaths from **measles** were 13 per 100,000 (13:100,000)

1901 J.P. Morgan partner Willard Straight becomes assistant to Sir Robert Hart, chief of Imperial Chinese Customs Service, **conducting opium traffic.** Later, **Straight** becomes head of **Morgan Banks** Far Eastern operations.

1901 Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research founded.

NOTE: Rockefeller, Morgan and Carnegie need the opium for medicines. **Morgan** is tied to **Rothschild** and **Warburg** families. Pay attention as this becomes obvious how they are all tied into medical/pharmaceuticals research and medical foundations.

1902 The Chicago Health Department develops its “**vaccination creed**,” which states that “true vaccination repeated until it 'no longer takes' always prevents smallpox. Nothing else does.” The policy is immediately taken up by the U.S. military.

1903 Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research expands influence.

1904 Carnegie Institution of Washington establishes a biological experiment station at Cold Spring Harbor, New York. **Eugenicist** Charles B. **Davenport** is assigned to be director.

1904 German Alfred Ploetz founds the Archive for Racial and Social Biology, which becomes the chief journal of the **German eugenics** or race hygiene movement. Eugenics is popularized in Germany by Ernst **Haeckel**.

1904 German chemical companies negotiate to merge interests.

1904 John D. Rockefeller issues “**Occasional Letter No.1**” detailing plans to mold the people, reduce national intelligence to the lowest common denominator, destroy parental influence, traditional and customs, and eliminate science and real learning, “in order to perfect human nature.”

Note: Like they did most of this BUT where is the perfect human nature? Eugenics AGAIN!

1904 Eugenics laboratory established at Cold Springs Harbor on Long Island, constructed by Charles B. **Davenport**. Cold Springs Harbor was also the location of the estates of both **Dulles brothers**. Cold Springs facility is funded in excess of \$11 million by the **Harrimans** and the **Rockefellers**.

1905 Food and Drug Act passed in the United States.

1905 Eleven states in the U.S. have compulsory vaccination laws; 34 states do not. No states physically force injections on citizens. **Vaccination was made compulsory without state legislation providing for analysis of its history.**

1905 First Communist Revolution in Russia fails. Lenin sent to Switzerland. Funds used for this first attempt provided by John D. Rockefeller through Standard Oil representatives.

1905 New York Times notes in its obituary of Baron Alphonse de **Rothschild** that he possessed \$60 million in American securities, despite the fact that financial authorities deny **Rothschilds** are active in U.S. finance.

1906 First Pure Food and Drug law in the United States passed.

1907 England passes the **Vaccination Act of 1907**, after the newly elected government comes to power. The act allowed a **statutory objection from a parent relative to a child vaccination before the child was four months old.**

1907 Bureau of Chemistry empowered by Congress to **police quality of U.S. food.**

1907 J.P. Morgan precipitates Banking Panic of 1907 after **Rothschild** visits, as a future “example” of America's need for a central bank. **J.P. Morgan would eventually gain control of all large insurance companies in the U.S.**

1909 Massachusetts Senate introduces bill prohibiting compulsory vaccination. (WHY?)

1909 Harriman Research Institute formed when E. H. Harriman dies.

1909 Carnegie Institution of Washington incorporated

1909 Rockefeller Sanitary Commission established. Beginning of **Rockefeller** Foundation.

1909 New York Press, January 26, 1909, publishes a report by W.B. Clark which states, **“cancer was practically unknown until cowpox vaccination began to be introduced. I have seen 200 cases of cancer, and I never saw a case of cancer in an unvaccinated person.”** Scientific evidence begins to mount that where human lymph is employed in a vaccine, syphilis, leprosy and TB soon follow. Where calf lymph is employed in the creation of a vaccine, TB and cancer soon follow. (Cancer and Vaccination by Esculapius). **1910 AMA** requests **Carnegie** Foundation to survey all U.S. medical schools. Simon **Flexner** (later to be a director of the **Rockefeller Foundation**) produces the report.

NOTE: So what Flexner did was to attempt to align medical education under a set of norms that emphasized laboratory research and the patenting of medicine — both of which would serve to further enrich the estates of the entrepreneurs who funded Flexner’s 1910 report: John Rockefeller, Andrew Carnegie, and others. SEE: <https://www.cancertutor.com/flexner-report/>

1910 Carnegie institutes his Wundt model of volkschulen, school for the masses, in his hometown of Gary, Indiana between 1910 and 1914. The system had no academic endeavor at all. The Gary system was pioneered by William Wirt.

1910 Rockefellers have achieved working control of the **Carnegie Foundations**. The Educational Trust **controls all jobs in education and is run out of Stanford and Columbia Teachers College.**

1910 The **one-room schoolhouse is no longer in existence** in the United States.

1911 General vaccination programs against typhoid begin in the United States.

1911 Carnegie Corporation incorporated by **Andrew Carnegie** and Elihu **Root**. The directors for the Carnegie Corporation in the future would include Mark Kaplan, president of Drexel Burnham and Lambert (Belgian **Rothschilds**).

1912 First whooping cough (Pertussis) vaccine created by two French bacteriologists, Jules **Bordet** and Octave **Gengou**, who wanted to use it in Tunisia. After they grew Pertussis bacteria in large pots, they killed it with heat, mixed it with **formaldehyde (used to embalm bodies) and injected it into children.**

1912 Dec. 16 Truth magazine: “Schiff head of Kuhn Loeb for **Rothschild** interests.”

1913 John D. **Rockefeller** founds **Rockefeller Institute** with \$100 million grant.

1913 Rockefeller Foundation Charter pushed through Congress by Senator Robert F. Wagner of New York, as a way to evade government decrees against the Standard Oil monopoly. A spinoff of the **Rockefeller Foundation, the China Medical Board**, secured the China oil market and gave access to the **highly profitable Asian drug trade, after Rockefeller financed** the rise to power of the Soong family, who created modern China. A future director of the **Rockefeller Foundation** would be Lee **DuBridge**, also a president of the California Institute of Technology, a trustee of the **Rand Corporation**, and a member of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission.

1913 The American Cancer Society is formed. (See 1944).

1913 Federal Reserve Act “passed” while Congress adjourns for Christmas Holiday. **Founders** of the Federal Reserve Bank (central bank) include members of the **Rothschild** family, **J.P. Morgan**, and Paul **Warburg** (not a U.S. citizen before or after). Paul Warburg's brother goes to Germany to start a central bank there. **Charles Lindbergh said, “the Act establishes the most gigantic trust on Earth...the new law will create inflation whenever the trust wants inflation...from now on, depression will be artificially created.”**

1914 First National Congress on Race Betterment held in Battle Creek, Michigan. A “**segregation and sterilization program**” was proposed to reduce the number of “defective and anti-social” people in the population from 10% to 5.7% by 1955 by **sterilizing 5.7 million Americans.**

1914 The German Reichstag considers a **eugenic sterilization law.**

1914 I.G. Farben, headed by Carl Duisberg, pushes for chemical warfare. **Nobel prizewinner Fritz Haber is regarded as the “father of chemical warfare.”** I.G. production of chlorine gas is 40 tons per day.

NOTE: The Noble Brothers are friends with Rockefellers

1914 Harrison Drug Control Act.

1914 Eugenics taught at **Harvard University, Columbia, Cornell, Brown, Wisconsin, Northwestern, Clark** and other universities.

1915 David **Rockefeller** born.

1915 J.P. Morgan organizes control of **U.S. newspaper businesses.**

1915 Author Margaret **Sanger** jailed for writing book limiting family size.

1916 Walter S. Gifford organizes the U.S. Council on National Defense, formed to involve the U.S. in World War 1. Gifford later becomes **president of ATT**, a chairman of the board of the **Carnegie Institution**, and an officer of the **Rockefeller Foundation**.

1916 The first evidence of **brown mottling of teeth** is reported in the United States.

1917 Wagner von Jauregg treats **syphilitic paralysis by injecting malaria**.

1917 Carnegie's schooling system is brought to New York by William **Wirt** and tried in twelve schools that were predominantly Jewish. Jewish immigrants, realizing what was being perpetrated, riot for three weeks. Over 200 school children were jailed.

1917 Post WWI supplies of **chlorine designated to be added to water supplies**.

1917 AMA hostility toward compulsory health insurance.

1917 Fifteen states in the U.S. have **eugenics laws** on the books which authorize sterilization of criminals, epileptics, the retarded, and insane.

1918 World War I ends after the use of 66 million poison gas artillery shells.

1918 Great influenza epidemic attributed to widespread use of vaccines.

1919 Diphtheria vaccinations injure 60 and **kill 10** in Texas.

1919 Death rate from encephalitis accelerates. Between 1919 and 1928, over **500,000 deaths** and 1,000,000 cases of neurological impairment were attributed to this disease, which affects males more than females. Recent research indicates that this epidemic was a late manifestation of the post-World War I influenza outbreaks, and that both were **due to the appearance of a swine flu virus**.

1920 Dr. Otto **Warburg** experiments with human cells. Removes 35% of the oxygen and cells become non-reversibly cancerous.

1921 Second International **Congress of Eugenics** held in New York City. Sponsoring committee includes Herbert Hoover and the presidents of Clark University, Smith College, and the **Carnegie Institute of Washington (Rockefeller)**.

1921 BCG **tuberculosis vaccine** developed.

1921 Fredrich Dessauer advocates **x-ray therapy**

1922 H.H. Laughlin, the expert **eugenics** agent of the U.S. House of Representatives Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, proposes the **Model Eugenic Sterilization Law**—a model to be followed by **Hitler** in 1933. Laughlin's law would mandate destruction of criminals, the insane, those

with TB, the blind, the deformed, the crippled, and the dependent.

1922 School becomes the ultimate screening mechanism and ultimate creator of a **receptive, docile public**. Individual communities were gradually denied the right to hire their own teachers. State legislatures forced to accept the idea of “certification” by **Carnegie/Rockefeller controlled Education Trust** and teacher colleges.

1922 Aluminum production (along with production of toxic by-product sodium fluoride) increases. Aluminum cookware is mass introduced in the U.S., **beginning the gradual accumulation of aluminum in the brains of Americans**. Additional **aluminum is injected into society in “antacids.”**

1922 Coca-Cola plant built in Ashtabula, Ohio. The drink contains coal tar derivatives, flavoring, and massive amounts of sugar.

1922 Illinois Medical Journal says **AMA has become an autocracy**.

1922 By 1922, more than 100 radiologists died from **X-ray induced cancer**.

1923 Canadian physician Frederick **Banting receives Nobel Prize** for discovery of a way to **extract the hormone insulin**, which permitted control of blood sugar in those with diabetes. This opens a whole new medical market because of the **growing sugar addiction** in the U.S. public.

1923 U.S. Congressman Stephen Porter passes a bill through Congress calling for import quotas on opium that would reduce consumption 90%, leaving the remaining **10% for “medical purposes.”**

1924 Dr. Seale **Harris** of the University of Alabama discovers that **sugar can cause hyperinsulinism** and recommends people cut sugar consumption. The medical establishment comes down on Harris and his work is suppressed. Harris would be awarded a medal by the AMA 25 years later as pharmaceuticals to control low blood sugar are developed and put into production. The basic contribution of **refined sugar to the problem remains suppressed**.

1924 George Herbert Walker **Bush** born in Milton, Massachusetts. “Bunny” **Harriman** brings **Prescott Bush** into U.S. Rubber Company in New York.

1924 Diphtheria vaccinations kill 25 in Bridgewater, CT and 20 in Concord, NH.

1924 Diphtheria vaccinations kill 6 in Baden, Austria.

1925 Doctors at the Paris Academy of Medicine discuss **deaths occurring shortly after vaccination in Holland** and other European countries.

1925 General vaccine programs against tuberculosis began in the United States.

1925 I.G. Farben is reorganized by the **Warburgs** as a merger between Badische Anilin, **Bayer**, Agfa, Hoechst, Weliarter- Meer, and Griesheim Elektron. Max **Warburg** is the Director of I.G. Farben

(Germany) and I.G. Chemie (Switz).

1926 American I.G. founded as a holding company controlling I.G. **Farben** assets in the United States. Some board members were Edsel Ford, Charles Mitchell (President of **Rockefeller's** National City Bank of New York), Walt Teagle (President of Standard Oil), Paul **Warburg** (Federal Reserve chairman and brother of Max **Warbug**, financier of Nazi Germany's war effort and Director of American I.G.) and Herman Metz, a director of the **Bank of Manhattan, controlled by the Warburgs**. Three other members of the Board of Governors for American I.G. were tried and convicted as German war criminals.

1927 Diphtheria **vaccinations** injure 37 and **kill 5** people in China.

1927 British government appoints a committee to inquire into “vaccine lymph,” as it is noticed that the “glycerinated calf lymph” used in **vaccinations causes deaths from “sleepy sickness.”** Two London professors bring notice of the problem to the government in 1922. It takes five years before the government responds.

1927 Smallpox in England dwindles almost to the vanishing point. **Fatality of the unvaccinated cases is less than half of the vaccinated cases.**

1928 Third International Congress of **Eugenics**. At the conference, a Dr. Robie calls for the **sterilization of 14 million** Americans with low IQ scores.

1928 Henry **Ford** merges assets with **I.G. Farben**.

1928 John D. **Rockefeller** interlocks his empire with **I.G. Farben** in Germany.

1929 Dr. Wiley's book, “**The History of a Crime Against the Food Law**” was published, detailing the **subversion of the food purity laws and government corruption**; all the books produced are mysteriously bought up, and no copies can be found. Wiley's **Bureau of Chemistry** is dismantled and replaced by the Food Drug and Insecticide Administration, precursor of the FDA. All lists of “dubious compounds in food” were declared “**Generally Recognized as Safe (GRAS).**”

1929 Standard Oil gains 1/2 rights to **hydrogenation process** in the world except Germany.

1930 Max Theiler develops a **yellow fever vaccine**.

1930 Ernst Rudin, professor of psychiatry at Munich and director of the Dept. of Heredity at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute visits the U.S. and was praised by the leaders of the **Carnegie Foundation**. Rudin, later architect of Nazi Germany **sterilization law**, was financially supported by a large **Rockefeller grant**.

1930 Diphtheria vaccinations injure 32 and **kill 16** in Colombia.

1931 **Fluoride** in drinking water is found to be the cause of brown teeth—now known as dental **fluorosis**.

1931 H.Trendley Dean of the U.S. Public Health Service initiates studies on fluorides under the jurisdiction of Treasury Secretary Andrew **Mellon (founder of Alcoa aluminum, who is one of the main suppliers of toxic sodium fluoride as a by-product of aluminum manufacture)** publishes a purposely skewed study showing that, at 1 ppm, fluoride results in the reduction of tooth decay.

1931 I.G. **Farben** and **Alcoa Aluminum** sign Alig Agreement pooling patents.

1931 Cornelius **Rhoads**, a North American pathologist at the **Rockefeller** Institute for Medical Investigations in Puerto Rico, carries out an experiment on **Puerto Ricans deliberately infecting them with cancer. Thirteen die.** In a letter leaked to the Puerto Rican Nationalist Party, Rhoads wrote, “the Puerto Ricans (sic) are lazy and degenerate. What the island needs is something to exterminate the entire population. I have done my best to further the extermination.” The president of the PRNP brings the case to the press, and a legal investigation is initiated. The prosecutor exonerates Rhoads, calling him “a mentally ill person or a man with few scruples.” **Rhoads goes on in later years to direct the establishment of U.S. Army chemical warfare labs in Maryland, Utah, and Panama**, for which he was awarded the Legion of Merit in 1945. (See 1945, Rhoads.)

1931 **Roosevelt** endorses polio “**immune serum,**” precursor to vaccines in 1950's.

1932 The **U.S. Public Health Service** initiates a study in Tuskegee, Alabama, where **black men are given syphilis.** Four hundred men were unwittingly given the disease. No medical care was offered. The study ended when it was discovered in 1972, after 40 years. The office supervising this study was the **predecessor of the Center for Disease Control unit now in charge of the AIDS program.**

1932 **Diphtheria** vaccines injure 171 and kill 1 in Charolles, France.

1932 Research (Young) indicates that **neuritis is commonly precipitated following vaccination** with anti-tetanus, anti-pneumococcal, and anti-meningitis serums.

1933 FDR becomes president of the United States. **The Great Seal of the United States, with Novus Ordo Seclorum (New World Order) added to currency.**

1933 Danish researcher Thorvald Madsen discovers the Pertussis vaccines ability to kill infants without warning (SID). He reports that **two babies vaccinated immediately after birth died** in a few minutes.

1933 American researchers report that **children react to Pertussis vaccine with fever, convulsions, and collapse.**

1933 **Vaccination programs** against Yellow Fever begin in the United States.

1935 Lobotomy introduced in the United States. In the next 30 years, over **100,000 people would have their brain mutilated in American institutions.** At the University of Mississippi Medical Center, Dr. Orlando J. Andy would apply lobotomy to six-year-old children.

1935 The **Rockefeller** Trust begins the process of pouring \$90 million dollars into research in molecular biology, the basis of **genetic engineering, through 1959.**

1936 Pertussis vaccine introduced in the United States. **Autism begins to appear in children shortly thereafter.**

1936 I.G. Farben produces Zyklon B gas for extermination camps.

1937 AMA “approves” drug sulfanilamide with diethylene glycol. Kills people.

1938 German chemist Schrader discovers Sarin, 10 times more lethal than Tabun, which is **compounded into various compounds including Sodium Fluoride**, which is later dumped into planetary water supplies to placate the population.

1938 Food, Drug and Cosmetics Act **certifies 19 dyes for use in foods.**

1938 The idea of “**booster shots**” arose as a “solution” to poor antibody response in infants and newborns. These become customary in the 1940's.

1939 Dr. Weston Price, a research dentist, publishes Nutrition and Physical Degeneration: A Comparison of Primitive and Modern Diets and Their Effects, which proved that refined foods and sugar causes physical degeneration and disease and opposed to natural unrefined foods.

1940 Germany orders **compulsory mass immunization for children.** As a result, by 1945, Germany's Diphtheria cases increase from 40,000 to 250,000.

1940 British researchers at ICI discover substances for use **in anti-crop warfare**, which were subsequently tested in fields in England.

1940 American intake of petroleum-based food colorings/additives increases ten-fold (to 1977). **Most of the additives prove later to be carcinogenic.**

1941 (to 1945) WWII. Onassis sells oil, arms, and dope to both sides without losing a single ship or man.

1941 Louis **Sauer** of Evanston, Illinois, an avid supporter of mass vaccination, reports that only 27% of a group of 89 babies developed “protective antibodies” when vaccinated at three months of age or less.” Sauer urges that Pertussis vaccination “begin no earlier than seven months” because “**most of these infants did not yet possess the power to develop adequate immunity when they were injected so early in life.**”

NOTE: They knew this back then!

1941 AMA “approves” I.G. **Farben** subsidiary “sulfathiazole,” which kills many.

1941 Viktor Brack, one of the heads of the German euthanasia program, sent a “Report on Experiments in X-ray castration” to Himmler. According to Brack, “a two-tube installation could sterilize 200 persons a day.”

1942 University of Columbia issues a report on St. Louis Encephalitis. Professor of Neurology at Columbia University Josephine B. Neal writes that **“pertussis encephalitis in early childhood was likely to leave individuals crippled with motor and personality handicaps.”**

1942 Germany becomes world’s largest producer of aluminum (and Sodium Fluoride)

1943 Researchers from the U.S. Public Health Service examine the health of residents of Bartlett, Texas to see if the **8-ppm fluoride** in the drinking water was affecting their health. It was checked again in 1953. They find that the **death rate in Bartlett was three times higher** than a neighboring town which contained 0.4 ppm fluoride.

1943 American vaccine researcher Pearl Kendrick reports that adding a metallic salt seemed to heighten the capacity of the Pertussis vaccine to produce anti-bodies. **(Metal salt is an “adjuvant” in this way). Some metallic salts used are those of aluminum (alum).** Pearl Kendrick is the researcher that urged that Pertussis vaccine be combined with Diphtheria vaccine. Later the Tetanus vaccine was added, producing the nefarious DPT Vaccine.

1943 Dr. John Tintera rediscovers the vital importance of the endocrine system and **connects sugar use to production of hyperadrenocortic** episodes in humans intolerant to sugar, where adrenal hormones are suppressed, producing inability to think clearly, allergies, inability to handle alcohol, depression, apprehension, craving for sweets, and low blood pressure.

1943 General **vaccine program against influenza** begins in the U.S.

1943 Infantile paralysis epidemic kills 1200 and cripples more in U.S.

1943 The Journal of the American Medical Association on September 18, 1943, states, **“fluorides are general protoplasmic poisons**, changing the permeability of the cell membrane by inhibiting certain enzymes. The exact mechanism of such actions is obscure. The sources of fluorine intoxication are drinking water containing 1 ppm or more of fluorine, fluorine compounds used as insecticidal sprays for fruits and vegetables (cryolite and barium fluoro-silicate) and the mining and conversion of phosphate rock to superphosphate, which is used as a fertilizer. That process alone releases approximately 25,000 tons of pure fluorine into the atmosphere annually. Other sources of fluorine intoxication are from the fluorides used in the smelting of many metals, such as steel and aluminum, and in the production of glass, enamel, and brick.”

1943 Child psychologist Leo Kanner observes a **new illness appearing in U.S. children**, “inborn autistic disturbance of affective contact.” The problem became known as “infantile autism” or simply **“autism.”**

Outstanding features of this new problem: self-absorbed alienation, inability to relate in the ordinary way to people and situations from the very beginning of life, detachment, nervous hostility with strangers, emotional bluntness and isolation, impaired relationships, and reading with little or no comprehension and inability to process experience. As a result of this process, gaining wisdom and learning from experience becomes impossible.

1943 Diphtheria cases in Nazi occupied France rise to 47,000 after **Germans force compulsory vaccination**. In nearby Norway, which refused vaccinations, there were 50 cases of Diphtheria.

1944 Asperger in Vienna describes the first cases of **adult “autism”** to appear.

1944 The city manager of Grand Rapids, Michigan, announces that the Michigan State Department of Health is planning a long-range experiment with fluoridated water and that Grand Rapids was selected as the location for the experiment. The city commission approves a motion to fluoridate on July 31, and decide it is to begin in January 1945, despite the warning issued three months earlier by the American Dental Association. Grand Rapids becomes the first city in the United States to conduct this experiment. It was to serve as the test city to be compared against non-fluoridated Muskegon for a period of ten years relative to tooth decay, at which time it would be determined whether or not **fluoride was “safe and effective.”** Dr. H. Trendley Dean was put in charge of the project. The experiment was terminated early with the pronouncement that fluoride in public water supplies was “safe.”

1944 Oscar Ewing is put on the payroll of the Aluminum Company of America (ALCOA), as an attorney, at an annual salary of \$750,000. Within a few months, Ewing was made Federal Security Administrator, with the announcement that he was taking a big cut in salary. The U.S. Public Health Service, then a division of the FSA, comes under the command of Ewing, and **he begins to vigorously promote fluoridation nationwide.** Ref: May 25-27 Hearings before the Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce. A by-product of aluminum manufacture is toxic sodium fluoride. Ewing’s public relations strategist for the fluoride campaign was the nephew of Sigmund Freud, Edward L. Bernays. Bernays conducts a public relations campaign to promote fluorine ingestion by applying Freudian theory to induce public acceptance. It was one of Bernays’ most successful campaigns.

1944 Health Practitioners Journal, June 1944, reports Dr. S. S. Goldwater, the New York Commissioner of Hospitals states **“as a result of the drugs, vaccines, and other suppressive treatments used to check diseases, chronic diseases are growing at such a rate that America may become a nation of invalids.”**

1944 The Journal of the **American Dental Association** on October 1, 1944 warned that **“We do know that the use of drinking water containing as little as 1.2 to 3.0 ppm of fluorine will cause such developmental disturbances in bones as osteoporosis,** and we cannot run the risk of producing such systemic disturbances in applying what at present is a doubtful procedure intended to prevent development of dental disfigurement in children. In the light of our present knowledge or lack of knowledge of the chemistry of the subject, **the potentialities for harm far outweigh those for good.”**

1944 The **American Cancer Society (ACS)** is reorganized, chiefly under the wing of Albert Lasker (an advertising tycoon), Elmer Bobst (president of **two drug companies**, Hoffman **LaRoche** and Warner **Lambert**). Mary Lasker in New York was the driving force of the ACS for decades. **The Albert and Mary Lasker Foundation, which is based on the Lasker advertising fortune, provides the impetus to dominate cancer research.**

1944 **Lancet**, official journal of the **British Medical Association**, comments that neuritis is commonly precipitated by tetanus anti-toxin. (Oct. 7, 1944).

1945 After being awarded the Legion of Merit for establishing chemical warfare labs in Maryland, Utah, and Panama, Cornelius Rhoads is appointed to the staff of the Atomic Energy Commission, which at that time was carrying out radiation experiments on unwitting prisoners, hospital patients, and soldiers.

1945-1952 I. G. Farben split into **BASF, Bayer,** and Hoechst.

1945 Newburgh, New York, has their **water supply fluoridated**. Subsequent exams of the children by x-ray reveal that almost **14% have cortical defects in bone**, compared to the nearby non-fluoridated town of Kingston, where 7.5% have bone defects.

1945 As a result of government **propaganda on fluorides**, the ten-year Michigan study was terminated after 1 year. The fluoride-free control city, Muskegon, was then fluoridated to conceal any differential between the two cities.

1945 Japan surrenders twice, followed by U.S. bombing of Hiroshima/Nagasaki and a third and final surrender. The Allies mandate compulsory vaccination in Japan. **The first cases of autism follow pertussis vaccine introduction.**

1945 Postwar nitrate supplies designated to be **added to food chain** as fertilizer.

1945 Lancet, the official journal of the British Medical Association, features an article on “Sterilization of the Insane in the U.S.A.” According to the article, based on information in the Journal of the American Medical Association, over 42,000 people were sterilized in the U.S. between 1941 and 1943. California led the pack with over 10,000.

1946 Werne and Garrow describe the **deaths of identical twins within 24 hours of their second Pertussis shot.**

1946 Dr. Gerson demonstrates **medical proof of complete remissions of cancer** in over 33% of his patients before the Pepper-Neeley Congressional Sub-Committee for Hearings on S1875, a bill to authorize the president to wage war on cancer. **Lobbying forces for surgery, radiation, and chemotherapy defeat the bill by four votes.** The bill supported research into dietary means for preventing and reversing cancer. **Gerson's publications were black-listed, and he lost his license to practice medicine in New York.**

1946 John D. Rockefeller, Jr. donates \$8 million to U.N. for a site in New York.

1947 Matthew Brody at the Brooklyn Hospital gives detailed descriptions of **two cases of brain damage leading to death in children receiving Pertussis shots.**

1947 Charles Posner of the Harvard Medical School Department of Neurology writes, **“almost any vaccination can lead to noninfectious inflammatory reaction involving the nervous system. The common denominator consists of vascularity that is often associated with demyelination.”** (demyelination is the stripping of the insulation away from the nerves).

NOTE: This is what happens with Autism.

1947 The British Medical Research Council begins testing 50,000 children in Britain with the Pertussis vaccine. All children tested are more than 14 months old (not newborns). Eight infants had convulsions within 72 hours of the shot, 34 had convulsions within 28 days of the shot. British doctors denied a connection between the vaccine and the convulsions, declaring the tests a success and began administering it to all British children. Despite the fact that **none of the tests were conducted on children under 14 months old (newborns and babies)**, the United States holds the tests in evidence that the vaccine is safe for newborns as young as 6 weeks of age. The testing would continue until 1957.

1948 Randolph K. Byers and Frederick C. Moll of the Harvard Medical School publish an article describing **children who had suffered brain damage after receiving Pertussis vaccine**. The findings provided **the first clear evidence that the vaccine caused the serious neurological complications in children**.

1948 Study done in England where bone defects in three groups of schoolboys were studied. Two groups were from districts where the water supply was practically free of fluorine. The third group was from the town of Launton, where the natural water supply contains 1 ppm of fluorine (the same as the level deemed “safe” by the U.S. Public Health Service). X-ray examination revealed that 20 percent of the first two groups had mild non-specific spinal irregularities. In the third group, the one consuming 1 ppm fluoride in their water, **64% were found to have spinal defects, and lesions were more severe**.

1948 Randolph Byes and Frederick Moll of **Harvard Medical School validate that severe neurological disorders follow the administration of DPT vaccine**. The research was performed at Children’s Hospital in Boston and published in Pediatrics magazine. **Nothing was done by physicians to halt the use of DPT vaccine**.

1948 A study on Pertussis vaccine reaction is done by Randolph K. Byers and Frederick C. Moll of the Harvard Medical School. They examine 15 children who had reacted violently within 72 hours of a Pertussis vaccination. **All the children were normal before the shot**. None had ever had a convulsion before. One of the children became blind, deaf, spastic, and helpless after being given the Pertussis shot. **Out of the 15 children, two died and nine suffered from damage to their nervous system**. Physicians were displeased by these results.

1948 Value of television as mass control medium realized.

1948 Oscar Ewing convenes National Health Convention to **enroll U.S. in WHO**.

1948 England bans smallpox vaccine.

1948 The Rockefeller milk trust sells frozen products and **pasteurized milk** in North Carolina, closely allied with the Coca Cola company which sells large quantities of carbonated soft drinks.

1948 In North Carolina, Dr. Benjamin P. **Sandler** reveals that **sugar and starches lower the blood sugar level, producing hypoglycemia, and that soda pop (recently introduced)** contains phosphoric acid that absorbs phosphorus and sulfates in food before natural metabolism can get it to the nervous system,

causing the nerve trunks to fail to function properly. **Sandler says that dairy products and sugared soft drinks are aggravating the incidence of polio.**

1948 Polio cases in North Carolina number 2,498.

1948 Louis Sauer makes an interesting observation at an AMA meeting where **Pertussis vaccination** was discussed. Louis Sauer points out that **“the neurological damage caused by Pertussis vaccine is the same as the damage caused by Pertussis (whooping cough).”** (Which is logical, because they use the bacteria in the vaccine.) According to Sauer, **“a customary prophylactic dose of Pertussis vaccine seems to illicit a chain of nervous system reactions and in some cases irreversible pathological changes in the brain.** These findings resemble those encountered in cases of severe whooping cough (Pertussis).” In other words, the vaccine is causing the disease condition.

1949 Egas Moniz, the **first lobotomist, receives Nobel Prize** for Medicine in recognition for his “discovery.”

1949 AMA Council of Pharmacy and Chemistry goes on record to **deny that dietary changes could have anything to do with prevention or treatment of cancer. Why? \$\$\$\$\$?**

1949 Central Intelligence Act exempts CIA from disclosure laws.

NOTE: So, the CIA has a license to do everything secretly!

1949 U.S. Public Health Service Division of Biologics Standards establishes a national potency test for Pertussis vaccine and modifies it in **1953** to establish potency limits. Despite this, the **Pertussis vaccine that is pronounced “safe” still causes minimal brain damage (MBD) in humans.**

1949 U.S. Army begins 20-year period of simulated germ warfare attacks on American cities, conducting **239 open air tests with biological agents.**

1950 The U.S. Navy sprays a cloud of bacteria over San Francisco in a biological warfare experiment conducted on the American public. **Many residents came down with a pneumonia-like disease and one person died because of it.**

1950 U.S. Army “simulated” germ warfare in San Francisco and in the Pentagon.

1950 Paul Warburg declares before the U.S. Senate **“we shall have world government whether you like it or not, if not by consent by conquest.”**

1951 Krilium developed from **acrylo nitrile** for use in **fertilization.**

1951 Theiler wins Nobel for work on yellow fever vaccine. (Nobel Brother pharmaceutical friends up to something?)

1951 The U.S. Public Health Service, with the cooperation of the American Dental Association, holds a meeting of state dental directors at which **the methods for promotion of fluoridation were outlined.**

Thus, the U.S. PHS formed an alliance with medical trade unions and industry to promote the addition of **toxic fluorides to the public** water supplies. A concentration of 1.2 ppm was suggested,

1951 Approximately 400,000 pounds of penicillin and 350,000 pounds of streptomycin produced in the United States.

1952 John Foster **Dulles** and John D. **Rockefeller** III set up **the Population Council**. The **American Eugenics Society** moves from its headquarters at Yale University to the Population Council offices. Frederick Osborne, former **head of the Eugenics Society, becomes president**.

1952 The **American Dental Association** publishes an issue of its **Journal** instructing its dentists not to discuss their personal opinions about fluoride.

1952 Albert Lasker, who manages the ACS, dies. Mary **Lasker** lobbies Congress for funds “**to fight cancer,**” and the National Cancer Institute Budget goes from \$18 million per year to \$110 million per year – half involved with **the chemotherapy paradigm**. Mary would also begin to plan the looting of the U.S. Treasury for the “**cancer program.**”

1952 Cornelius **Rhoads**, who had been chief medical officer of the U.S. Army's Chemical Warfare Division, is head of the Memorial Sloan-Kettering **Cancer Center in New York**.

1952 From **1952 to 1956**, the cities on the “**fluoridation list**” began to fluoridate their water supplies. As the process of water fluoridation continued, **the cancer death rate of the fluoridated cities began to far exceed the rate of the non-fluoridated cities**.

1952 U.S. Representative Dr. A. L. **Miller**, Chairman of the Special Committee on Chemicals and Foods, stated, “**I sometimes wonder if ALCOA Aluminum and its subsidiaries might not have a deep interest in getting rid of sodium fluoride, a toxic waste product of the aluminum industry. In this connection it is interesting to note that the person in charge of the public health, Oscar Ewing, is also an attorney for ALCOA.**”

1952 Contraceptive birth control pill using phosphorated hesperidin produced.

1952 82nd Congress, 2nd Session, Hearings of the Select Committee to Investigate Use of Chemicals in Food and Cosmetics. Dr. Miller “The U.S. Dental Association made some examination and recommended to the farmers that **fluorine not be added to the water of pregnant sows because it did something to the pigs that were unborn**” Dr. Porterfield, “**There is more money available for matters that have economic value than there is for health.**”

1952 Formulation of the polio vaccine begins. Tens of millions of doses of polio vaccines produced from virus grown in monkey cells infected with SV-40 (Simian Virus #40). Scientists perform experiments in laboratories to determine the correct doses of antigen and supplementary chemicals to use in the polio vaccine. (**Ironically, since the scientific premise of vaccination is faulty, a “correct dose of antigen and chemicals” does not exist**).

1952 Canadian government and U.S.A.F. cooperate in **biological experiments in Canada**.

1952 A two-year program ending in 1953 begins where the U.S. government conducts biological warfare experiments over Canada (Winnipeg, Manitoba) and the U.S. (St. Louis, Minneapolis, Fort Wayne, Leesburg, and the Monocacy River Valley in Maryland. **A military report noted respiratory problems.**

1953 In the United States, Senator Charles Tobey begins a Senate investigation into the cancer industry.

U.S. Justice Department attorney Ben Fitzgerald is hired as special counsel. Fitzgerald's report concluded that “the AME, in direct collaboration with the National Cancer Institute and the Federal Drug Administration, entered into a conspiracy to suppress alternative, effective cancer treatments.” Said Fitzgerald, “if radiation, surgery and drugs are the complete answer, then the greatest hoax of the age is being perpetrated upon the people by the continued appeal for funds for further research.” **Senator Tobey is dispatched with a convenient “heart attack,”** as has happened to others who threaten the cancer industry. Tobey's replacement, Senator John Bricker, orders Fitzgerald to stop the investigation. **Fitzgerald refuses and is fired. The investigation is halted and buried.**

1953 At the University of Zurich, Dr. S. Kong of the Pediatric Clinic compiles a list of **82 cases of Pertussis vaccine damage** from world literature.

1953 Senator Charles Tobey, Jr. enters an investigative report into the Congressional Record (Fitzgerald Report) which indicated that evidence existed of a conspiracy to suppress medical advances in the treatment of cancer in the 1950's.

1953 Pertussis vaccinations in France, Chile, Austria, Holland and the Scandinavian countries are **positively correlated with cases of autism.** U.S. ignores data.

1953 The Swedish conduct a study on the **Pertussis vaccine.** Anna L. Annell, a Swedish researcher, writes a major work on Pertussis which indicates that “**pertussis vaccine may be associated with the most varying kinds of cerebral complications** which may be cortical, subcortical, or peripheral.” Encephalitis after vaccination is known to produce the same range of disabilities and impairment. Annell also wrote, “during the past few decades certain of the epidemic children’s disease, measles in particular, have **shown an increased tendency to attack the central nervous system.** After the 1920's many cases involving CNS damage were reported.”

1954 Smith, Kline, and French puts **Thorazine** on the market. By 1975, doctors would write **200,000,000 prescriptions annually** for psychotropic drugs for people not hospitalized.

1954 Salk vaccine begins to be given to school children in Philadelphia.

1954 Parke-Davis pharmaceutical company combines the **DPT shot with Polio vaccine.** The new combination of four vaccines is called Quadrigen.

1954 Nobel Prize to Enders & Robbins for work on polio virus.

1954 A study is published which **links fluorides and the development of cancer in animals**. Ref: A Taylor, "Sodium Fluoride in the Drinking Water of Mice," Dental Digest, Vol. 60, pp170-172.

1954 Mass introduction of **sugared soft drinks** in the United States.

1954 General vaccination programs against Polio begin in the United States.

1958 Dr. A. Aslander in Stockholm in 1958 (Tooth Formation in the Light of Plant Nutrition) that indicates that food supplementation with bone meal has a most profound decay protective effect in children.

1958 World literature now contains 107 cases of severe reaction to Pertussis vaccine (93 of those cases were in the U.S.). At the Fountain Hospital in London, Dr. J.M. Berg analyzed the 107 cases and found that 31 of them showed signs of permanent brain damage. Berg calls attention to the danger of mental retardation as an effect of the Pertussis vaccine and emphasizes that **"any suggestion of a neurological reaction to a Pertussis vaccination should be an absolute contraindication to further inoculation."** The United States medical establishment ignores and suppress the data. American physicians maintain that the damage caused is small compared to "lack of 'serious' reactions in children vaccinated." No data has ever been found to justify a basis for this conclusion.

1958 Verdict of \$147,000 rendered against Cutter Laboratories in California for the **crippling of two children with the Salk polio vaccine**. Cutter Labs was the only vaccine manufacturer not part of the **Rockefeller Trust**.

1958 In October 1958, **Dr. J.F. Montague**, a medical doctor, published material reflecting his growing concern over fluoridation in the Journal of the International College of Surgeons **connecting the presence of fluorine in the human body to cancer**. Also, in 1958, an interesting piece of work was done by Dr. James Kerwin, a dentist, in which it was shown that the simultaneous presence of fluorine and strontium 90 in the human body may result in a greater accumulation of both substances in which **compounds like strontium fluoride are formed**. Because of the low solubility of these substances, the body has a very hard time getting rid of them. His report was published in Dental Digest in February 1958.

1958 Delaney Act on **Food Additives** Enacted into law.

1958 Time magazine reports that a Harvard biochemist and his assistants had been working for 10 years, bankrolled by the **Sugar Research Foundation, to discover a way to prevent sugar causing dental decay. No remedy found.**

1958 Food and Drug Act of 1958 took up use of **irradiation, defined as "additive."**

1958 Outgoing President of the Gerontological Society, Dr. A. Lansing, muses **"finding a cure for cancer and heart disease would be a major financial disaster which would bankrupt the social security system and the insurance companies."** Prevention, J.L. Rodale, 11/1961.

1959 In the report of the proceedings of the 3rd **Medical-Dental Conference on the Evaluation of Fluoridation**, held on March 7, 1959, in New York City, the committee concluded that **“It is apparent that the practice of fluoridation is not the simple, trustworthy procedure that the promoting authorities have given the profession and the public to believe.”** Added to the lack of control of fluorides at the consumer’s tap are these major uncertainties: the gross variation in individual water consumption, the varied intake of fluorides in food and the fluoride intake from atmospheric and occupational exposure. These unpredictable issues make meaningless any talk about “controlled individual fluorine intake.” Most, if not all this research has been **buried by the authorities, who maintain glibly that “fluoride compounds are safe in the water supply.”**

1959 The **United States never conducts its own clinical trials on Pertussis vaccine**, but instead relies (as it still does today) on data collected by Britain’s Medical Research Council in clinical trials in England in the 1950’s for “proof of vaccine safety and effectiveness in newborns and children.” Interestingly, Britain’s trials on 50,000 British children were performed on children more than 14 months old. None of the children were newborns. **1959** National Institutes of Health (NIH) approves licensing of Quadragen vaccine for children, containing Pertussis, Diphtheria, Tetanus, and Polio vaccines. **The new combination vaccine was found to be highly reactive and was withdrawn from the market in 1968 after parents started filing lawsuits against Parke-Davis for vaccine damaged children.**

1959 Fluorides were used as an enzyme inhibitor in a study by J.D. Ebert that was published in 1959 on the metabolic pathways by which organs in an embryo are formed. In low concentrations, he found that sodium fluoride blocked almost completely the regions destined to form muscle, primarily affecting the heart muscle. **In higher concentrations, it caused the entire embryo to disintegrate in a clear-cut pattern, starting with the heart-forming region.**

1959 As early as 1959, the knowledge existed that the presence of **fluoride in human bodies hastens the absorption of radioactive substances present in the environment.** In a report to the Atomic Energy Commission’s Division of Biology and Medicine entitled “The Metabolism of Alkaline Earth Metals by Bone” by F.W. Lengemann, professor of chemistry at the University of Tennessee on March 23, 1959, it was scientifically shown that **the presence of fluorine and other environmental substances such as lead and cyanide in the human body increased the ratio of strontium 90 to calcium in bone.**

1959 Dr. Albert Sabin develops oral live virus polio vaccination.

1959 In 1959, the Ontario Minister of Health, Dr. Dymond, announced that no further fluoridation would be permitted there, because **“no one knows for sure what the effect is to persons given fluoride throughout a lifetime.”**

1959 In research conducted on the **incidence of Mongolism** in cities in Wisconsin, Illinois, and the Dakotas published in 1959 in the official publication of the French Academy of Medicine, it was found that as **the percentage of fluorides** in the water rose, there was a parallel rise in the incidence of Mongoloid births the age of the mothers giving birth to Mongoloid babies also declined with rising fluoride levels. It is interesting that in the first three years of fluoridation, New Britain, Connecticut, experienced a **150% rise in still births.**

1959 Pertussis vaccine found to have allergenic effect on animals.

1960 British Medical Journal publishes an article by Swedish vaccine researcher Justus Strom, who stated that the neurological complications from the disease Pertussis are less than that in the Pertussis vaccine. Strom also pointed out that **“whooping cough (Pertussis) had changed and had become a milder disease, making it questionable whether universal vaccination against it is justified.”**

1960 General **vaccination program for measles** begins in the United States.

1960 In 1960, the American Dental Association issued a pamphlet for public consumption called Fluoridation Facts: Answers to Criticisms of Fluoridation. In defense of the use of toxic fluoride compounds in public water supplies (which is a grievous crime against humanity, since it means mandated involuntary public medication), they used the logic that **“people have been known to live to a ripe old age” in areas where the water supply is fluoridated.** Unfortunately, they neglected to mention that the addition of fluoride to the water supply correlated **directly with the number of still births, mongoloid children, brittle teeth, and enlarged dental root structures, adverse spinal conditions, osteomalacia (softening of the bones), and osteoporosis (abnormally porous and spaced structure inside bone) in the medicated population as opposed to control populations that were unmedicated.**

1960 Nobel Prize to Burnet & Medawar for discovery of acquired immunity against foreign tissue.

1960 A study is done in Japan that involved examination of fluoride deposition in the fetuses of dogs. It was found that the quantity of **deposited fluorine was especially large in bones, largest in the cranial bone as well as the lower leg bone.** The quantity of fluorine deposition was parallel with the progression of the calcification. They also proved that the **deposit of fluorine on teeth and bones starts through the placenta** as early as the embryo period, and then takes place through the mother’s milk through the infancy period, and through food, as well as directly through the inside of the oral cavity. As fluorine is a known active enzyme poison, it is known to affect cell division (mitotic) in the fetus, resulting in anatomical anomalies (teratism).

NOTE: It’s NOT genetics or germs but Toxins!

1960 It is estimated in 1960 that over **1,000,000 children have vaccine-caused disabilities,** including learning difficulties and school behavioral problems, behavioral disturbances, allergies, speech difficulties, visual problems, and problems in adjustment and coping.

1961 A senior school medical officer in northern England, J. M. Hooper, finds that parents are beginning to refuse to bring children for a Pertussis booster shot, based on earlier violent reaction to the “vaccination.” **Children were suffering from collapse, vomiting, and uncontrollable screaming.** No one paid attention to these warnings.

1961 In Great Britain, Dr. R.A. Holman of the Royal Institute of Pathology discussed **fluoride poisoning** in an article in the April 15, 1961 issue of the British Medical Journal. He noted that the long-term effects of sodium fluoride ingestion needed much more investigation, and continued, **“Fluoride is a well-known inhibitor of several enzyme systems and can form spectroscopically recognizable compounds with the enzyme catalase, resulting in its inhibition.” Catalase poisoning has been linked**

with the development of viruses and the causation of a number of diseases, including cancer. Many observers have suggested that the agents (fluorides and other toxic environmental substances) which decrease the catalase the cells may predispose those cells to tumor formation. Voisin has said, “the method most likely to solve the problem of cancer is to ask why the cancer cell is lacking in catalase and try to prevent its impoverishment from taking place.”

1961 According to the report from **Iron Mountain**, “**poisoning of the air, and of the principle sources of food and water supply, is already well advanced, and at first glance would seem promising in this respect. It will be a generation to a generation and a half before environmental pollution will be sufficiently menacing to offer a possible basis for a solution.**”

1961 Sabin polio vaccine immunization campaign.

1967 The FDA stops the use of an experimental cancer vaccine which was producing significant results. (Developed by James Rand and Ernest Ayre, a recognized cancer specialist.) The Rand vaccine produced significant improvement in terminal patients in over 30% of patients. **It cured tumors and breast cancer in four to six months, without radiation, surgery, or chemotherapy.** The FDA Commissioner was James L. Goddard, the same man who persecuted the use of DMSO. Goddard used **the DMSO issue in 1966** in an attempt to foster a medical dictatorship in the U.S. in collusion with the medical and pharmaceutical industries and remove viable treatments from public access.

1967 At the Bland-Sutton Institute of Middlesex Hospital in London, George Dick writes, “it has been long known that increasing the number of Pertussis bacteria per dose of vaccine increases the frequency of reactions. It would be surprising if decreasing the size of the infants receiving a particular vaccine did not also increase the reactions” – a violation of a standard axiom in medicine, which matches the size and weight to an amount of substance. **(Why are newborns getting the same dosage as an adult?)**

1967 Justus Strom writes that his earlier article about Pertussis reaction in a 1960 issue of the British Medical Journal (See 1960) had aroused considerable attention and criticism, noting, “**the vaccination reactions may be regarded chiefly as manifestations of a toxic effect** – an individual predisposition of some significance.” Strom reports on 167 cases of severe reactions to the DPT shot in Sweden.

1967 Killed **measles vaccine is discontinued** in the United States.

1967 General **vaccination program for Mumps** begins in the United States.

1967 **AMA receives 43% of income from drug advertisements – \$13.6 million.**

1967 Science magazine (10/20/67) features article on Joshua Lederberg of the Department of Genetics, Stanford University School of Medicine. Lederberg notifies the scientific world that “**live viruses (as in vaccines) are genetic messages used for the purpose of programming human cells**” and “**we already practice biological engineering on a rather large scale by use of live viruses in mass immunization campaigns.**”

1967 **AMA forces Veterans Administration to refuse chiropractic service payments.**

1968 Rockefeller monopoly moves to back food irradiation process on national level

1968 Vietnamese are given U.S. supplied processed rice (with B-complex removed) and tons of sugar. Induces **mass disease in Vietnamese**. Processed rice was given to replace healthy whole rice diet with unhealthy western diet.

1969 Diphtheria outbreak in Chicago. The Chicago Board of Health reports that **37.5% of the Diphtheria cases had been fully vaccinated or showed immunity**.

1969 Neurologically defective 4 and 5-year olds begin to appear.

1969 A Congressional study reveals that **37 of 49 top officials of the FDA who left the agency moved into high positions within pharmaceutical companies they had regulated.**

1969 By 1969, the fluoridated cities had an average cancer death rate of 225 per 100,000 people, while non-fluoridated cities had an average cancer death rate of 195 per 100,000. The data indicates a fluoride-linked increase of cancer of 10% in only 13-17 years. These figures were checked and confirmed in 1979 by the United States National Cancer Institute. The increase in cancer death observed in **fluoridated cities occurred primarily in people ages 45 and over; this fact is explainable because both the immune system and the normal DNA repair process (the two major defense systems against cancer) decline with age.**

1969 California governor **Ronald Reagan** institutes a special training project at the National Guard Camp in San Luis Obispo, California, to train leaders in **population control**. By 1979, 14,000 people would be trained in this population control seminar.

1969 Melchior describes **22 children in which there was a close temporal connection between various vaccinations, especially Pertussis, and infantile spasms.** (Melchior, J.H. 1980, Textbook of Child Neurology, 1990 Textbook of Child Neurology, 1990 Workshop on neurological complications of Pertussis and Pertussis vaccination.)

1969 Part of the grounds at **Fort Dietrich Biological Warfare Laboratory** renamed the Frederick Cancer Research Facility and given to the **National Cancer Institute** for “civilian medical research.” By 1971, funding had tripled.

1969 U.S. Department of Defense sought funds from Congress to create a synthetic biological agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired. Funds granted in 1970 Appropriations.

NOTE: They just described AIDS!

1969 Richard Nixon orders a “ban” on **chemical and biological weapons**. After the “ban,” the Army Biological Warfare Laboratory at **Fort Detrick is renamed “The Frederick Cancer Research Institute”** and turned over to the National Cancer Institute for civilian use. The military section is later renamed the “U.S. Army Medical Research Institute for Infectious Disease” (U.S.AMRIID), which is “restricted to defensive research.” By 1971, the budget of the FCRI would triple. (See 1983, FCRI.)

1970 G.A. Rosenberg writes, “an autoimmune allergic mechanism has been postulated as the cause of the occurrence of **post-vaccination encephalitis**, possibly with an initial invasion of the nervous system by a virus, with subsequent antigen-antibody reaction.” If this line of research is followed up, the interrelation will doubtless be substantiated. (Ref: immunizations).

1970 Due to the increasingly mild nature of whooping cough (Pertussis), infant deaths cease from naturally acquired Pertussis in Sweden. Deaths associated with vaccine continue. **Sweden stops Pertussis vaccination in 1970.**

1970 U.S. Dept. of Health, Education, and Welfare (HEW) reports “as much as 26% of children receiving rubella (**German measles**) **vaccination in national testing programs developed arthralgia and arthritis.** Many had to seek medical attention, and some were hospitalized.”

1970 A study by Pittman reveals **Pertussis vaccine can induce hypoglycemia due to increased production of insulin.** (Ref: DPT shots.) Study is corroborated in 1978 by Hannick and Cohen and by Hennesen and Quast in West Germany. **Result: Pertussis and DPT vaccines can cause diabetes.**

NOTE: Childhood diabetes?

1970 FDA Commissioner Dr. Herbert Ley blows the whistle on the FDA and its corrupt relationship with the medical and pharmaceutical cartels. It is ignored by an intimidated government. Ley is forced out and replaced.

1971 Saccharin removed from FDA GRAS (Generally Recognized As Safe) list.

1971 The incidence of **asthma in children begins a significant increase.**

1971 A study by Stella and Chess reveals that **children with congenital rubella (German measles) frequently display classic autistic features, including impaired ability to relate new stimuli to remembered experience.**

1971 The American Cancer Society decides that screening women for breast cancer was a good idea. (See 1974.) (**Note: “Screening” = Radiation that causes cancer**) 1971 Pentagon Papers published.

1971 Dr. H. J. Roberts publishes results of a comprehensive national study of traffic accidents. Roberts concludes that a “significant source” of many unexplainable accidents is that **“millions of American drivers are subject to pathological drowsiness and hypoglycemia due to functional hyperinsulinism.”**

1972 Dr. Dean Burk of the National Cancer Institute declares in a letter to a member of Congress that high officials of the **FDA, AMA, ACS and U.S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare (now HHS) were deliberately falsifying data and information,** lying, committing unconstitutional acts and in other ways thwarting potential cures to which they were opposed. (Letter to Congressman Louis Frey Jr. also dealt with the issue of **laetrile**, a non-patentable [natural] product opposed by the California Medical Association, who only sanctions the use of dangerous or toxic treatment for cancer. Burk openly refers to FDA corruption.)

1972 WHO Bulletin No.47 refers to creation of an immune virus (see 1969) and suggests that a useful way to study the effects would be “to put it into a vaccination program and observe the results.” **It is theorized that WHO used the smallpox vaccination program in Central Africa for this study, since the spread of HIV infection coincides precisely with the most intense and recent smallpox vaccination campaigns. Information on the Central African countries most infected with HIV precisely matches WHO figures indicating the number of people vaccinated in these areas. The virus requested would selectively destroy the T-cell system.** (1972 Federation Proceedings of WHO.)

1972 New York State Department of Agriculture determines that 30% of organic food is contaminated with pesticides, as compared with 25% in regular foods. Journal of the American Medical Association v230, Oct. 14, 1974, “The Organic Food Myth.”

1972 British Journal of Psychiatry #120 reveals that “**psychotic disorders may be caused by viral infections.**” (Ref: **viruses induced by vaccines.**)

1975 The British medical journal Lancet reports on a study which compared the effect on cancer patients of chemotherapy or no treatment at all. **No treatment proved significantly better policy for patient survival and quality of life.**

1975 Federal Drug Administration Bureau of Biologics concludes that Diphtheria toxoid (vaccine) is “**not as effective an immunizing agent as might be anticipated.**” They admit that Diphtheria may occur in vaccinated people and note that “**the permanence of immunity induced by the toxoid is open to question.**”

1975 Japan stops using Pertussis vaccine following publicity about vaccine-related deaths.

1975 Dr. John Yiamouyiannis publishes a preliminary survey which shows that **people in fluoridated areas have a higher cancer death rate than those in non-fluoridated areas.** The National Cancer Institute attempts to refute the studies. Later in 1975, Yiamouyiannis joins with Dr. Dean Burk, chief chemist of the National Cancer Institute (1939-1974) in performing other studies which are then included in the Congressional Record by Congressman Delaney, who was the original author of the Delaney Amendment, which prohibited the addition of cancer-causing substances to food used for human consumption. Both reports confirmed the existence of a link between fluoridation and cancer. **(Note: Obviously Dr. Burk felt free to agree with scientific truth only after his tenure at NCI ended, since his job depended on towing the party line).**

1975 787,000 women are subjected to hysterectomies. 1,700 die as a result.

1975 Searle company drugs Adactone and Flagyl found to cause cancer in mice.

1976 FDA Pertussis vaccine specialist Charles Manclark comments, “**Pertussis vaccine is one of the most troublesome products to produce and assay.** It has one of the highest failure rates of all products submitted to the Bureau of Biologics for testing and release. Approximately 15-20% of all lots which pass manufacturer tests fail to pass the tests of the Bureau.”

1976 Scientists “discover viral cause” of multiple sclerosis.

1976 The “swine flu” scare and Legionnaires disease.

1976 Dr. Robert Simpson of Rutgers University addresses science writers at a seminar of the American Cancer Society, pointing out, “...**immunization programs against flu, measles, mumps, polio, etc. May actually be seeding humans with RNA** to form latent proviruses in cells throughout the body. These latent proviruses could be molecules in search of diseases, including **rheumatoid arthritis, multiple sclerosis, systemic lupus erythematosus, Parkinson’s disease, and perhaps cancer.**” According to Dr. Wendell Winters, a UCLA virologist who also attended the seminar, “immunizations may cause changes in the slow viruses and changes in the mechanism of DNA. This is being studied by Dr. Robert Hutchinson at the University of Tennessee.”

1976 Dr. Jonas Salk, creator of the polio vaccine, says that analysis indicates that the live virus vaccine in use since the 1960's is the principle, if not sole cause of all polio cases since 1961.

NOTE: Salk admits it! Where is the public outcry? They own the media!

1976 More than 500 people receiving flu vaccinations become paralyzed with Guillain-Barre Syndrome.

Note: I was one of the ones whose vocal cord was paralyzed!

1976 Dr. D. W. Allman and co-workers from Indiana University School of Medicine **feed animals 1 part-per-million (ppm) fluoride** and notice the urinary levels and tissue levels of a substance called cyclic AMP (adenosine monophosphate) increased by more than 100%. They also found that in the presence of aluminum in a concentration as small as 20 parts per billion, fluoride can cause an even larger increase in cyclic AMP levels. Cyclic AMP **inhibits the migration rate of white blood cells, as well as the ability of the white blood cell to destroy pathogenic organisms.** Ref: Journal of Dental Research, Vol. 55, Sup B, p523, 1976, “Effect of Inorganic Fluoride Salts on Urine and Tissue Cyclic AMP Concentration in Vivo.” **(Note: It is no small accident that toothpaste tubes containing fluoride are often made of aluminum, nor is it an accident that aluminum cookware and fluoride use were injected into the population virtually simultaneously.)**

1976 After declining steadily since 1922, cases of **Pertussis (whooping cough) suddenly begin to rise significantly between 1976 and 1980, during the same time vaccination for Pertussis was increased.** The number of reported cases has risen each year since 1977. Reasons are said to be “unclear” why school age children make up the bulk of the cases.

1976 West Germany ends its mass Pertussis immunization program

1977 Cancer Blackout 1977. **Otto Warburg**, Nobel Laureate in Medicine: **“Cancer ... there is no disease whose prime cause is better known...in the meantime millions of men must die unnecessarily.”**

1977 The Congressional Subcommittee on Intergovernmental Relations convenes two full Congressional Hearings on the **subject of fluorides.** During the hearing, it was proven that **(1) The “scientific efforts” of those promoting fluoridation were fraudulent, and (2) That other existing**

studies proved beyond a doubt that approximately 10,000 excess cancer deaths per year could be attributed to fluoridation in the United States.

1977 Congressional representative L. H. Fountain, chairman of the 1977 Sub-Committee Hearings on Fluoride, states that **“the carcinogenic nature of fluoride remains unanswered”** and orders the U. S. Public Health Service (U.S. PHS - who is in on the fluoride conspiracy anyway) **“to conduct animal studies to see if fluoride causes cancer.”** Dr. Herman Kraybill, from the National Cancer Institute (who in 1972 had been chosen by NCI to write a memo saying that fluorides do not cause cancer) was placed in charge of these studies. Kraybill boldly states, **“this will be the final study to confirm negativity of fluoride ions in carcinogenesis.”** He cites 13 studies having nothing to do with the subject of fluorides and cancer in order to support his claim that **“no link between fluorides and cancer existed.”** (NCI Director Dr. Arthur Upton later admitted **the 13 studies had nothing to do with the subject of the study.**)

1977 The University of Glasgow in Scotland, Department of Community Medicine, Dr. Gordon Stuart, publishes a study analyzing 160 cases of adverse reaction and neurotoxicity following DPT vaccination. In 65 of those cases, reactions to **DPT shots included convulsions, hyperactivity, and severe mental defect.** In a stern statement, Stuart says, **“it seems likely that most adverse reactions are unreported and/or overlooked.”**

1977 The British government conducts the National Childhood Encephalopathy Study (NCES) which **tests the connection between vaccinations and neurological disease.**

1977 In 1977, Congressional Hearings were held in which Dr. Yiamouyiannis and Dr. Burk were able to show that **the increase in deaths was due to water fluoridation.** At the conclusion of the hearings, Representative Fountain and his committee instructed the United States Public Health Service (well known by now for questionable and dangerous medical advisory practices which benefit the medical and pharmaceutical industries) to conduct animal studies to **“determine whether or not fluoride causes cancer.”** As a result, the U.S.PHS retained Battelle Memorial Institute (also well known for NWO technical activities and is considered by many to be part of the cancer cover-up) to perform a study on mice and rats – unfortunately rodent physiology differs considerably from humans, making the transfer of data between species relatively meaningless.

1980 U. S. Supreme Court rules that microbes can be patented.

1980 British ICI chemical creates animal food from micro-organisms.

1980 Conference of the National Society for Autistic Children. A speaker at the conference noted, **“Autism is not a specific disorder. We are really talking about a spectrum.”** Individuals can have totally different patterns of symptoms, yet both can be diagnosed as autistic.

1980 Estimated **2 million American children with vaccine-caused disabilities.**

1980 National Abortion Federation calls for **aborting pregnancies of teens in the U. S.**

1980 Issue of Mutation Research shows that children re-vaccinated against smallpox had “chromosomal aberrations in their white blood cells,” leading to the conclusion that **smallpox vaccination is mutagenic.**

1981 Drs. Susheela and Sharma and coworkers from the India Institute of Medical Sciences find that **fluoride exposure disrupts the synthesis of collagen in the body and leads to the breakdown of collagen in bone, tendon, muscle, skin cartilage, lung, kidney, and trachea.** It appears that fluoride disruption of collagen synthesis in cells responsible for laying down collagen leads these cells to try and compensate for their inability to put out intact collagen by producing larger quantities of imperfect collagen and/or non-collagenous protein. Ref: “Fluoride poisoning and the Effects of Collagen Biosynthesis of Osseous and Non-Osseous Tissue,” Toxicological European Research, Vol. 3, No.2, pp99-104, 1981.

1981 Dr. John Emsley and co-workers at King's College in London find that **fluoride reacts strongly with the bonds which maintain the normal shapes of proteins in the body.** The work is subsequently confirmed by Dr. Steven Edwards and co-workers from the University of California in San Diego, and by Drs. Froede and Wilson from the University of Colorado at Boulder. By distorting the configuration of the body's own protein, the immune system attacks its own protein, resulting in an autoimmune or allergic response. **Fluorides contribute to the development of an Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome, which is covered up by the media** and medical community, which maintains a public focus on a viral cause for the problem, promoting the harmless HIV virus as the “cause” for “AIDS,” covering up the pharmo-chemical sensitization of the population which has complex legal ramifications.

1981 At the headquarters of the Occupational Safety and Health Administration (*OSHA*), the director of the OSHA office of carcinogenic identification, Dr. Peter Infante, pointed out that a Current Intelligence Bulletin (CIB) on formaldehyde was “**an important document assessing formaldehyde's cancer-causing potential.**” The top bureaucracy at OSHA were embarrassed at the release of the truth and tried to dismiss Infante. On July 27th, Infante writes Dr. John Higginson, director of the International Agency for Research on Cancer (IARC), disagreeing with the IARC decision to conceal the carcinogenic nature of the substance. **Formaldehyde is a common component of vaccines.**

1981 Britain conducts the National Childhood Encephalopathy Study and finds that there exists a significant correlation between serious neurological illness and Pertussis vaccination occurring within seven days of the shot. In the U. S., the FDA limits statistical data to 48 hours in order to conceal damaging data and **eliminates data on deaths and damage occurring after that period of time.**

1981 Japan begins use of a new childhood Pertussis vaccine, recommended to be given as 4th and 5th dose. U. S. vaccine used for 1st, 2nd, and 3rd doses.

1981 Dr. Robert Clark from the Boston University Medical Center shows that fluorides (**as in fluoridated water supplies, toothpaste, etc.**) stimulate granule formation and oxygen consumption in white blood cells when they were not challenged with a foreign agent but inhibited these processes when the white blood cell needed them to fight off foreign agents. Ref: “Neutrophil Iodination Reaction Induced by Fluoride: Implications for Degranulation and Metabolic Activation” Blood, Vol. 57, pp 913-921, 1981.

1981 In Britain, Dr. D. L. Miller reports to the NCES on an analysis of the first 1000 cases of neurological illness. He reported **“a significant association was shown between serious neurological illness and Pertussis (also DPT) vaccine.”**

1981 New England Journal of Medicine (11/26/81) publishes a study showing that **tetanus vaccines cause T-cell ratios to drop below normal**, with the greatest decrease after two weeks. The altered ratios were found to be similar to those found in AIDS victims.

1982 A reporter at WRC-TV in Washington, D.C. breaks a story on Pertussis vaccine reactions in the documentary **“DPT: Vaccine Roulette,”** which generally informs the American public that their children are at risk from Pertussis vaccinations.

1982 Israeli researchers find that autistic children have a “cell-mediated immune response to brain tissue,” suggesting that an **“undetectable brain lesion associated with autoimmunity may play a role in the pathogenesis of autism.”**

1982 34th Meeting of the American Academy of Neurology releases a study which is published in Neurology magazine indicating that out of 103 infants who die of Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS), **66% had been vaccinated with DPT prior to death.** Of these, 6.5% died within 12 hours of vaccination, 13% within 24 hours, 26% within 3 days, 37% died within 1 week, 61% died within 2 weeks, and 70% had died within 3 weeks. It was also found that SIDS frequencies have a bimodal peak occurrence at 2 and 4 months of age - the same ages when initial doses of DPT are administered to infants. (Study done at the University School of Medicine at Reno, Nevada. - Dr. William Torch)

1982 Homosexuals in **Chicago, St. Louis, Denver, Los Angeles, and San Francisco get Hepatitis B vaccine.**

NOTE: See what happens to them! Many are then HIV Pos.

1982 “Metabolic Ecology: A Way to Win the War on Cancer” by Fred Rohe, is published, detailing cases where **breast cancer has been cured through the nutritional approach over a six-month period.**

1982 E. M. Taylor and J. L. Emery write “in our experience, most unexpectant infant deaths have a multifactorial nature. **We cannot exclude the possibility of recent vaccination/immunization being one of several contributory factors in an 'occasional' unexpected infant death (SIDS).”**

1982 Study by Geschwind and Behan on Autism reveals the finding of an association between **autism, celiac disease, dyslexia, stuttering, migraine headaches, developmental disabilities and left-handedness (all features of post encephalitic syndrome).** The study caused a sensation because of scientific inability to imagine the connecting thread among the disparate conditions. **The connecting thread is the childhood vaccination program.**

1982 The U. S. Public Health Service conducts its first group of studies on animal **cancer and fluorides**, mandated by the 1977 Congressional Hearings. The study lasts until 1984, and then is scrapped because of flaws in design and progress. (See 1985, Batelle Memorial Institute)

1982 The Pakistani government expels a U. S. physician working at the Lahore U.S. chemical biological warfare lab after Soviets charge that experiments are being done there to **infect mosquitoes with yellow fever and dengue** for use in neighboring Afghanistan or Cuba. The doctor was a professor at the University of Maryland, an institutional co-sponsor of the lab and **frequent collaborator with Fort Detrick** on CBW projects. Ref: New York Times, Feb. 10, 1982, “Pakistanis Expel a Malaria Expert.”

1982 Peter Wilkinson at the University of Glasgow testifies before the Scottish High Court in Edinburgh in a legal case entitled **“Inhibition of the Immune System with Low levels of Fluoride”** which revealed that fluoride decreases the migration rate of human white blood cells. At a concentration of **.2 ppm** (which is .8 ppm below the “approved” level of 1 ppm), relative white cell migration rate is reduced 8%. A concentration of **1 ppm would produce a physiological decline of around 10%. Fluoride added to water supplies, toothpaste, school dental washes, supplement pills, and dentists’ visits are increased and promoted, contributing to a further co-factor in the decline of the immune capability of the population.**

1982 In Science magazine, Vol. 217 p.26-32, Dr. Dennis Leverett of the University of Rochester states, **“if there are increasing concentrations of fluoride in the food chain, particularly food for infants, then we should expect fluorosis to be increasing in the population as well.** The widespread use of fluorides might have created a situation in which we are approaching a critical mass of fluoride in the environment. There needs to extensive research done.” Later in 1983 he would contradict himself at the University of Michigan symposium.

1987 The General Accounting Office (GAO) completes a two-year study of cancer statistics. The results validate Bailar and Smith (See 1986). According to the GAO, \$2 billion per year was spent on **cancer research (more than 50% of its government funds).** Despite this enormous expense, “only slight improvement in cancer patient survival was indicated for the 30-year period 1950-1982. The GAO study was shelved to protect the cancer industry.

1987 Centers for Disease Control (CDC) releases a study indicating that the Hib vaccine shows an efficacy (effectiveness) rate of 41%. **Children were found to be five times more likely to contract the disease than those not vaccinated.**

1987 CDC now refuses to give out figures relative to hepatitis vaccinations and HIV+ to justify their claims.

1987 The Philadelphia Daily News carries a story that **Colonel David L. Huxsoll**, chief of the U. S. Army Medical Research Institute for Infectious Disease (USAMRIID) told a meeting of Soviet scientists that Soviet charges that **the U.S. military created the HIV virus constituted “disinformation.”**

1987 In its own dream world that ignores everyone else, the American Cancer Society on March 15th “officially announces” that “caught early enough, breast cancer has cure rates approaching 100 percent.”

(Note: The ACS definition of “cured” involves life for 5 years after diagnosis, so “early detection” would in fact artificially increase the ACS “cure rate”.)

1987 Johns Hopkins University **irradiation conference** stacked with proponents.

1987 Sixty-six Japanese **victims of Pertussis vaccine** receive huge damage awards from the Japanese government.

1987 **AMA found guilty** of conspiring for 20 years to destroy chiropractic. The court concludes that “under the Sherman Act, every combination or conspiracy in restraint of trade is illegal.”

1987 Swedish Health Board declares **amalgam to be toxic and unsuitable as a dental filling material.**

1987 Dr. Vincent DeVita, head of the National Cancer Institute, issues a controversial recommendation to 13,000 cancer specialists **“to give chemotherapy and surgery to all women with breast cancer, regardless of whether it has spread.”**

1988 Lederle Laboratories package insert for DPT vaccine reads **“Pertussis vaccine has been associated with a greater proportion of adverse reactions than many other childhood vaccinations.** Local reactions are common after administration of DTP, occurring in 35-50% of recipients. **Febrile reactions are more likely to occur in those who have experienced such responses after prior doses.”**

1988 A Swedish study finds that **mammograms and early detection of breast cancer did not reduce the rate of death.** Dr. Lars Janzon studied 42,000 women before concluding in an October **1988** British Medical Journal that **mammograms should be restricted.** When the Wall Street Journal in the U.S. informs an official of the American Cancer Society of the report, the official dismisses it.

1988 Battelle Memorial Institute releases its studies on **fluorides and animal cancer** for the U.S.PHS which, ironically, report highly specific fluoride-related cancers. The data is turned over to the National Toxicology Program (NTP), who gives the data to the Experimental Pathology Labs, who **reclassify and delete items damaging to the pro-fluoridation faction.** The altered data is then submitted to the “pathol Appendix.

1988 Dr. Joel Boriskin, chairman of the ADA national **fluoridation advisory committee**, in an address before the Calgary Health Department, claims that “1500 mg of fluoride per day is prescribed to older people that have progressive hearing loss.” **(Note: 1500 mg/day is a lethal dose).**

1988 Researchers at the Argonne National Laboratory discover that **fluoride promotes and enhances the carcinogenicity of other cancer-causing chemicals in the food** and environment. Interestingly, this work confirmed studies sponsored by the United States National Cancer Institute conducted back in 1963 by Herskowitz and Norton at Saint Louis University. More than 30 years ago, these scientists showed that low levels of fluoride increased the incidence of melanotic tumors in living organisms from 12 to 100% - often these tumors were induced by fluoride over a period of days. These studies were further amplified by work done by the Taylor's at the University of Texas which found that 1 ppm fluoride in drinking water increased tumor growth rate in mice by 25%.

1988 The U.S. Agency for International Development commits **\$88 million to a five-year plan to sterilize non-whites in foreign countries.**

1988 U.S. tests Acellular Pertussis vaccine on Swedish children. Five children die, up to five months after vaccination. Deaths in the U.S. that occur within hours or days of a whole-cell vaccination are quickly dismissed and rarely investigated.

1988 Discovered that ingestion of 100 mg (.004 ounce) of **sugar reduces the immune functions in the body by 50% within one hour**. Other studies confirm that excessive sugar consumption may increase the incidence of infections and reduce the body's ability to defend against disease. Ref: Eat for Health, William Manahan, M.D, Tiburon Press, 1988; Robert Mendelsohn, M.D, **“The Risks of Immunizations,”** 1988, Peoples Doctor Newsletter, Inc.

1988 The U.S. Environmental Protection Agency declares scrap dental amalgam to be a hazardous waste material. **Mercury comprises over 50% of the “silver” dental filling**. Mercury is a protoplasmic poison more toxic than lead, cadmium, and arsenic. Dr. Thomas Clarkson and Dr. John Hursh of the University of Rochester, School of Medicine, Department of Toxicology, and Dr. Magnus Nylander and Dr. Lars Friberg of the Karolinska Institute of Stockholm, Sweden, concluded from their research that “the release of mercury from dental amalgam makes the predominant contribution to human exposure to inorganic mercury, including mercury vapor in the general population.” **Over 100 million people have amalgam implants.**

1988 Strecker Report on AIDS as artificial creation released. Strecker’s brother Ted found dead of “self-inflicted wound.” Illinois State Representative Douglas Huff, who beat the drum about an AIDS cover-up, found dead in his home of an overdose of heroin and cocaine.

NOTE: Strecker Memorandum: www.streckermemorandum.com/

1988 Two scientific studies find that new **rubella vaccine introduced in 1979 was found to be the cause of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome** (Epstein-Barr virus), an immune disorder first reported in 1982.

1988 Robert S. **Mendelsohn** M.D, publishes material indicating that Dr. John Seal of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Disease believes that **“any and all flu vaccines are capable of causing Guillain-Barre.”**

1988 New “conjugated” **Hib vaccine approved for use in children** at least 18 months old in the United States. Hib = Hemophilus Influenza Type B.

1988 Omnibus Anti-Drug Act of 1988.

1988 Research indicates that 25% of those vaccinated against rubella show no evidence of immunity within five years. In Wyoming, **73% of rubella cases occur in vaccinated children.**

1988 According to a New York Times article on Nov. 8, 1988, p. C-1, it is estimated that adolescence was now lasting until the late 20's and that this represented evidence of a **general developmental delay in a generation.**

1988 (Feb.) National Cancer Institute Report says **since 1953 cancer keeps growing.**

1988 Announced in Washington Post that **all polio since 1979 caused by vaccine.**

1988 Washington Post reports only **2% of 60,000 chemicals in use have been tested for human safety.**

1988 Brooklyn Family Court Study finds that **40% of juveniles have learning dysfunction.**

1988 Washington Post reports more than **50% of pacemakers are unneeded.**

1988 Study reveals that **mathematical ability has virtually vanished in American adolescents.** Nearly 50% cannot perform Junior High School problems, and 33% do not normally understand what the teacher is saying; 27% could not perform elementary math.

NOTE: WHY? Toxins? Fluoride working?

1989 On March 30, 1989, the California Department of Health Services reported that **Niagara brand bottled water was found to contain 450 ppm fluoride.** The state health director, Kenneth Kizer, warned residents that consumption could be fatal.

1989 Los Angeles undergoes spraying with **47,000 gallons of nerve toxin Malathion until May 30.**

1989 In 1989, Dr. Yiamouyiannis used the Freedom of Information Act to obtain carcinogenicity studies conducted by Proctor and Gamble (one of the makers of fluoridated toothpaste) that were submitted to (and covered up by) the United States Public Health Service. **These studies showed dose dependent cell abnormalities caused by fluoride.** These results were reported in the February 22, 1990 issue of the Medical Tribune. Additional studies by **Proctor and Gamble scientists confirmed the link between oral precancerous growth and fluoride, as well as an increase in osteomas (bone tumors) and osteosarcomas (bone cancer).** In fact, the National Cancer Institute found in 1991 that the incidence of bone cancer was 50% higher in men ages 0-19 years of age exposed to fluoridated water compared to those who were not.

1989 A study by Hildebolt, et al. on 6,000 school children **contradicts any alleged benefit from the use of sodium fluorides.**

1989 On February 23, 1989, Battelle released the results of its study of fluorides on mice. A most curious result of the study, from the U.S. PHS point of view, was that **fluoride** induced the occurrence of an **extremely rare form of liver cancer**, called hepatocholangio carcinoma, **in fluoride-treated male and female mice.** Two months later in April of 1989, Battelle released the results of its study of fluorides and rats. The study showed a dose-dependent relationship between the incidence of oral cancerous tumors and fluorides. **It is interesting to note that mice and rats yielded different results with fluoride – different types of cancer.** As a response to the Battelle study, the National Cancer Institute from examined the incidence of oral cancer in fluoridated and non-fluoridated countries over the period from 1973 to 1987. The National Cancer Institute study found that as exposure to fluoridation increases, so does the incidence of oral cancer; sometimes as much as a **50% increase in oral cancer rates occur in fluoridated areas** – this translates to 8,000 new cases of oral and pharyngeal cancer per year, needless pain and suffering and **a financial windfall to the medical and pharmaceutical factions** that concern themselves with treatment.

1989 French co-discoverer of the HIV virus, Luc Montagnier in France, admits **“HIV is not capable of causing the destruction to the immune system which is seen in people with AIDS.”**

1990 The Office of Technology and Assessment issued a report on Neurotoxicity of Organophosphates (malathion is one). The substance is known to cause **severe behavioral manifestations.**

1990 The National Toxicology Program issues a Press Release with data confirming findings of a **link between fluoride and osteosarcomas** as well as higher rates of oral cancer in rats. (January 1990)

1990 The American Dental Association issues a Press Release which states **“water fluoridation remains the safest, most effective, and most economical public health measure to reduce tooth decay.”**

1990 The National Toxicology Program in February 1990 releases its pathological data tables with a cover letter which, in a turnabout, claims “there has not been any evidence that shows a relationship between fluoridation and cancer or any other diseases in humans,” and “water fluoridation has proven highly effective in improving the nation’s dental health by markedly reducing tooth decay.” The NTP final report, issued in March, omitted all studies which showed genetic damage from fluorides, and important studies showing that fluorides induce tumors and cancers were ignored. Kraybill, head of the NTP study, becomes a consultant to the American Council of Science and Health (ACSH), who **threatens to sue the EPA if it “tries to undermine public confidence in fluoride.”**

1990 The American Dental Associations ADA News reports that Proctor and Gamble (who make fluoride-based toothpaste) has “unpublished findings” which “refute the carcinogenicity of fluoride.” Proctor and Gamble in March 1990 **publish their paper on fluoride and bone cancer (rats) and leave out their data on mice.** The rat studies confirm an earlier study that proved that fluorides in food resulted in precancerous growth in the mouth. In contradiction to their own results, **P&G declares that fluoride “does not cause precancerous or cancerous changes.”**

1990 Health Consciousness magazine features article entitled **“Live Virus Vaccines and Genetic Mutation” by H. E. Buttram, M.D,** in which it is determined that “the physical invasion of the human body by foreign genetic material may have the immediate effect of permanently weakening the immune system, **setting in motion a new era of autoimmune diseases.”**

1990 The error-prone nature of the standard test for “HIV,” the ELISA test, was illustrated in Russia in 1990. **Out of 20,000 “positive” ELISA tests, only 112 were confirmed** through the secondary Western Blot test, which itself is subject to doubt. (See 1994, The Sunday Times.)

1990 Lancet, the Journal of the British Medical Association, V1, p123-8, admits that **Karposi Sarcoma is not caused directly or indirectly by “HIV.”**

1990 CBS 60 Minutes program on **mercury amalgam dangers** (Dec. 16) caused the ADA to slightly modify its position. The National Institute for Dental Research subsequently issued a position paper calling for “a gradual phase-out” of mercury amalgams, in favor of “far less toxic” composite materials to be developed.” **(Note: Less toxic? How about non-toxic?)**

1990 The U.S. Public Health Service Immunization Practices Advisory Committee (ACIP) and the American Academy of Pediatrics considers **high-pitched screaming after a Pertussis (DPT) vaccination** an absolute contraindication to further Pertussis vaccine.

1990 Pediatric neurologist Dr. John H. Menkes, professor emeritus at UCLA, reports on **46 children experiencing neurological adverse reaction within 72 hours of a DPT shot.** Over 87% of the children reacted with a seizure, 2 children died, and most surviving children became retarded, with 72% having uncontrollable seizure disorders. Menkes conclude, **“Pertussis vaccine encephalopathy (brain damage) is not a myth but rather a serious complication of immunization.”**

1990 A study by Dr. John Yiamouyiannis on **39,000 school children contradicts any alleged benefits from the use of sodium fluorides.**

1990 U.S. Claims Court, as of October 31, 1990, indicates that **“several thousand claims for compensation from injuries or death caused by vaccines have already been filed.”** National Vaccine Information Center.

1990 Estimated **3 million in U.S. with vaccine-caused disabilities.**

1990 Dr. John Colquhoun in New Zealand is forced into early requirement in New Zealand after he conducts a study on 60,000 school children and finds **no difference in tooth decay between fluoridated and un-fluoridated areas.** He additionally finds that a substantial number of children in fluoridated areas suffered from dental fluorosis. He makes the study public.

1990 New England Journal of Medicine reports that **giving vitamin A to children with measles reduces complications and death.**

1990 The September 14th issue of Newsweek reports that the study performed by Battelle Memorial Institute under Congressional mandate to **look into fluorides and animal cancer** (that found a connection) was refused for publication by the Journal of the National Cancer Institute.

1990 New York Dental License Board **removes license from Dentist Joel Berger for removing mercury amalgam fillings** from a woman in 1984 in order to encourage remission of her rheumatoid arthritis.

1990 The Los Angeles Times on October 10th publishes an article “Brain Cancer on Rise in Elderly,” noting that **“brain cancer has increased 500% among elderly Americans.”** And “it was once considered that brain tumors reached a peak rate in people in their '30s, and then would rapidly decline, but it now appears that the incidence continues to increase with age.”

1990 In December of 1990, a federal regulation was adopted permitting the FDA to circumvent U.S. and International laws forbidding medical experimentation on unwilling subjects. This **regulation permits the FDA to inject American military with unapproved experimental drugs or vaccines without informed consent.** The FDA merely needs to deem it “not feasible” to obtain the soldiers permission. See Health Letter, Washington, DC. Public Citizen’s Health Research Group “400,000 Human Guinea Pigs in the Persian Gulf,” Feb. 12, 1991. See 1991 Gulf War Entry.

1991 Operation Desert Storm. Bush stops war after 100 hours at preserve Iraq as a threat. American troops are given experimental vaccines against biological agents. Within months, **thousands of troops sicken with communicable cancer-causing virus. Disease deemed “Gulf War Syndrome.”** Government denies responsibility. Over 8,000 troops were vaccinated with Botulism, over 150,000 troops were given anthrax vaccine, and all **500,000 troops were given Pyristigimine, an experimental nerve agent. All drugs were experimental.**

1991 New York Times, Mar 17th, 1991 “U.S. Vaccine Plan Uses Welfare Offices” indicates the **Federal government has considered denying welfare and nutritional benefits to families who refuse vaccinations.**

1991 The U.S. Public Health Service Advisory Committee on Immunization Practices (ACIP) drafts new guidelines which **eliminate most contraindications to Pertussis vaccine.** Essentially, this results in a denial or cover-up of most reactions on the grounds that **“there is no proof the vaccine causes brain damage.”** They base their position on several studies financed by vaccine manufacturers conducted in the late 1980's by vaccine policy makers such as Dr. James Cherry and Dr. Edward Mortimer, who sit on the ACIP Committee and are also paid consultants to U.S. Pertussis vaccine manufacturers, resulting in biased and flawed studies in order to prove “no cause and effect” between the Pertussis vaccine and permanent brain damage. U.S. vaccine policy makers are the CDC and the American Academy of Pediatrics. All this, despite decades of experience indicating the opposite conclusion.

NOTE: This policy constitutes criminal neglect, racketeering and conspiracy.

1991 The “conjugated” Hib vaccine introduced in 1988 is extended for use in infants as young as two months. It becomes mandated in 44 states in the U.S.

1991 The CDC begins the process of mandating Hepatitis B vaccinations for all infants in the United States. **Many infants receive multiple doses from birth.**

1991 National Institutes of Health (8/91) state mercury amalgam is safe. (W. Post)

1991 Cobden Club Document distributed during Eco-Conference preplanning advises members that **nations must establish quotas for reducing existing population.**

1991 The Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) again engages ICAIR Life Systems to perform a literature search on fluorides. A researcher for ICAIR, Dr. John Beaver, **admits that he was instructed to select only certain reports and ignore others.** The final series of reports was sent to EPA, who forwards them to the Subcommittee on Risk Assessment of Ingested Fluoride of the National Academy of Sciences as an “independent” report. **Five out of eight members of the Subcommittee are historically pro-fluoridation.**

1991 Jean Claude Pecker, France’s leading astronomer and former director of the Institute of Astrophysics in Paris, speaks at a symposium sponsored by the Royal Society of Canada. He asserts that **mass sterilization in poor countries** might be the only way to curb population, and that it would be necessary within 50 years. Planned Parenthood in Canada strongly rejected the idea of forced

sterilization in favor of raising living standards and education.

1991 The **United Nations Population Fund**, managed by William Draper III, asserts that **254 million couples will be surgically sterilized** in the course of the 1990's, and that if present trends continue, **80% of women in Puerto Rico and Panama will be sterilized. Mexico is high on the list of targeted nations for population control.**

1991 Second Immunization Conference in Canberra, Australia. Dr. Viera Scheibnerova reports that **“vaccination is the single most prevalent and most preventable cause of infant deaths.”**

1991 Diane Sawyer does report on ABC about Burroughs Wellcome AZT tests on Romanian babies. FLV.23A is a reagent oxidative catalyst, as **AZT is toxic to humans and destroys the immune system.**

1991 The U.S. Public Health Service **recommends a child receive the first DPT shot at two months of age, with subsequent shots given at 4, 6, and 18 months**, and between the ages of 4 and 6. At the same time, Europe, Sweden and several other countries routinely “wait” until after 6 months of age “because of the improved antibody response in babies whose immune systems are more developed.”

1991 Annual Conference of the Society of Homeopaths, Manchester, England, September 91, Richard Moskowitz, M.D. Revelation that the English **National Health Service pays a “bonus” to doctors with documented vaccination rates above SPECIFIED averages.**

1992 Lancet, Journal of the British Medical Association, reports (3/7/92) that the oral polio vaccine used in the mid 1970's to treat recurrent herpes was **contaminated with a number of potentially dangerous retroviruses and may have seeded HIV among Americans.”**

1992 In Britain, molecular biologist Peter Duesberg publishes a 76-page article in Pharmacology and Therapeutics (Vol55), in which he systematically takes apart the theory that AIDS is caused “by an infectious virus” and that “HIV” is capable of the wholesale destruction claimed. **Robert Gallo and others base their theory of the HIV-AIDS link on purely circumstantial evidence:** that this virus is present in some people who have a general immune dysfunction. Duesberg quotes statistics presented by the Institute of Medicine which shows that no more than 50% of American AIDS patients have antibodies against HIV present in their systems. According to Duesberg, “twenty-five previously unknown and in part unrelated diseases have been redefined as “AIDS,” provided they occur in the presence of HIV.”

1992 The U.S. Centers for Disease Control (CDC) admits cases exist where there is **T-Cell depletion in persons without the presence of the “HIV” virus.** The admission is in the September 9, 1992 issue of the Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA).

1992 U.S. National Academy of Sciences (NAS) and the Royal Society of London issue a joint statement calling for more rapid stabilization of the population. Entitled **“Population Growth, Resource Consumption and a Sustainable World,”** the statement endorses the Malthusian paradigm, which says that **(1) the planet can only support a certain finite population, and (2) that human population growth in itself destroys the environment. (Iron Mountain application as external threat to replace war – possibility.)**

1992 American Journal of Epidemiology reports that children die at a rate 8x greater than normal within three days of receiving a DPT shot.

1992 Four (4) cases of Diphtheria in the United States.

NOTE: Follow the Money!

1992 Article in the Washington Post, Nov. 2, “On Vaccinating Safely” and Dec. 14th press release by the National Vaccine Information Center indicate release by the FDA of a report acknowledging more than **17,000 adverse events – including more than 350 deaths – following vaccination**, all in a 20-month period ending July 31, 1992. Reported events number far less than actual events, so number is actually larger, **perhaps 170,000 or more.**

1992 Michael Perrone, a legislative assistant in New Jersey, contacts the FDA requesting all information regarding the safety and effectiveness of fluoride tablets and drops. After 6 months of stalling, the **FDA admitted they had no data to show that fluoride tablets or drops were either safe or effective.** They informed Perrone that they will “probably have to pull the tablets and drops off the market.”

1992 From 1988 to 1992, over **\$249 million has already been awarded due to hundreds of deaths and injuries caused by mandated vaccines.** Thousands of cases are still pending. The permanent injuries from vaccines include, but are not limited to, **learning disabilities, seizure disorders, mental retardation, and paralysis.** Many of the awards for pertussis vaccine deaths were initially (and wrongfully) **misclassified as Sudden Death Syndrome (SIDS).**

1992 Centers for Disease Control (CDC) reports that 87% of all cases of polio in the United States between 1973 and 1983 were caused by the vaccine. **The CDC also said that every case from 1980 to 1989 was cause by vaccine.**

1992 The EPA is ordered to reinstate a senior scientist, William Marcus, and **pay him \$50,000 for emotional distress, after firing him because he biblically questioned and opposed EPA policy on the use of fluorides in water supplies.**

1993 More than 25 percent of all measles cases are occurring in babies under a year old. CDC attributes this to growing number of mothers vaccinated between 1960 and 1980. When **natural immunity is denied by vaccination**, measles immunity cannot be passed on to babies.

1993 Dr. Robert Gallo, “co-discoverer of HIV” reveals in the June issue of Bio Tech that the protein “p24,” which is generally accepted to be the proof of HIV existence, is in fact found in all retroviruses that live in the body and do no harm. It is not unique to “HIV” retrovirus. The detection of “p24” is the basis for the ELISA test. A study published in the New England Journal of Medicine (1988 V318, p448-9) revealed that antibodies to p24 were detected in one out of every 150 people.

NOTE: GALLO OWNS THE HIV TEST PATENT!

1993 Epidemic of Pertussis in Massachusetts, 218 students, **96% of whom were vaccinated** against Pertussis (whooping cough).

1993 Clinton administration announces plans for a National Childhood Vaccination Program. 103rd Congress introduces S732, S733, HR1460, legislation that would **attempt to vaccinate all children in the United States**, while severely limiting exemptions parents could claim. The bills also seek to set up a national vaccine registry to track down parents who resist.

1993 The “Hantavirus” strikes the Southwestern United States. **Media campaign produced at the Rockefeller** University in New York.

1993 Seattle Times reports that **all polio in the U.S. is caused by vaccines.** (6/10/93).

1993 CNN News announces that a couple wins **\$2.9 million in a vaccination lawsuit.**

1993 Media program (8/11/93) asking parents to order **“Hepatitis vaccinations” for children.**

1993 Associated Press (9/1/93) announces that **five volunteers at the National Institutes of Health have died from an experimental drug touted as a “miracle cure” for hepatitis B.** Drug: Fialuridine (FIAU). NIH Dr. Jay Hoofnagle “fears other toxic antiviral drugs as AZT and DDL may attack patients the way FIAU did.” The article revealed that Dr. Raymond Schinazi of Emory University found in 1986 that FIAU, under certain conditions, would metabolize into a very toxic compound. FIAU causes cells to produce flawed mitochondria and DNA.

1993 The **U.S. Army** directs Walter Reed Army Institute of Research to sign an agreement with MicroGeneSys in Meridan, Connecticut, for a “large scale clinical evaluation” of an AIDS vaccine designed to block destruction of the immune system. The VaxSyn vaccine uses a genetically engineered protein that matches a protein called (gp160) that covers the surface of the HIV virus. (Note: That the HIV virus is harmless and does not “cause AIDS” is known, illustrating that the **military is in on the AIDS scam**). See Duesberg material.

1993 Centers for Disease Control announce expectation of a nasty A/Beijing flu season and recommend flu shots nationally. (Sept. 1).

1993 Senator Edward Kennedy introduces a bill S.732, calling for a national computerized registry of U.S. children under six years of age, together with at least one parent. **“Childhood Immunization Bill.”** The Kennedy legislation calls for children to receive “smart cards” at birth, followed by vaccination tracking, and total surveillance. Clinton proposes “national medical ID.”

1993 Diphtheria outbreak reported in Russia and E. Coli outbreaks in the U.S. “Deep Lake flu” reported at a lake in Washington State.

1993 Associated Press releases article on August 18, 1993 claiming, **“no health risk for fluoridated water,”** as stated by the National Research Council and Dr. Bernard M. Wagner from the New York University School of Medicine. A statement that “132 million Americans drink water with .7 ppm fluoride.”

1994 The National Academy of Sciences reports that 95% of the **chemicals used in perfumes and fragrances are derived from petroleum, and many of these chemicals are causing allergic reactions,**

central nervous system disorders, birth defects, cancer, and autoimmune disease. The FDA is powerless to remove these substances because by law **the cosmetic industry is not regulated and exempt from listing all product ingredients.** Many of the fragrance ingredients have been classified as neurotoxins, hazardous waste disposal chemicals and sensitizers. Townsend Letter for Doctors 7/94.

1994 University of North Carolina finds that women employed in **electrical trades are 38% more likely to die of breast cancer.** For men, the risk of breast cancer in those occupations is six times normal.

1994 The Sunday Times in London (May 22, 1994) reports that the Western Blot “HIV” test gave a positive result to some 85% of African patients found to be “HIV” negative. Proteins from the leprosy germ, which infects millions in Africa, can show up as a **false positive for “HIV” (detected by p24 protein presence).**

NOTE: Then these poor people are put on AZT drugs and their immune systems are destroyed!

1994 The government of Australia spends 120 million funding biotechnology, and 30 million of which goes to the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization (CSIRO), which has researched trans-genetics and seed genetics since the early 1970's. Australia was the first country to use recombinant DNA bio-pesticides. **Note: A dangerous development in transgenic research is the development of plant species resistant to toxic chemical pesticides – permitting the poisoning of the people but maintaining the profit incentive to produce food.** At the moment, \$6 billion is spent in the United States to achieve this objective. Perhaps worse is the transgenic research going on with animals, who are having human genes spliced into their DNA.

1994 Dietary Supplement Health Education Act of 1994. Under the law, the FDA has its role narrowed relative to regulating the \$2.5 billion supplement industry. The law places the burden of proof on the FDA when it claims a product is unsafe (isn't that backwards?) Additionally, the law establishes a presidential commission to review health claims on products. The law requires advertisers to prove claims of cures or disease prevention, but **permits claims about how vitamins (synthetic, yet) and supplements promote good health.** Manufacturers are to refrain from advertising health claims for vitamins, mineral and herbal products and amino acids for 4 years. (1998).

1994 Science News reports that scientists are “**now realizing**” that **certain chemical pollutants chemically mimic female hormone estrogen.** The effect is that normal sexual development in human males is being affected. **Testicular cancer has risen.** Sperm count has dropped 50% in men over the last 40 years. (Ref: Population control and disease production). Science News 7/2 & 7/15.

Source: <http://www.michaeltsarion.com/atlantia-page.html>

Food for thought:

- **Why Patent Protection in the Drug Industry Is Out Of Control?**
- **What Were Patents Originally Intended To Do?**

Patent protection was never intended for use in a situation when human life would be endangered through its use. In other areas of society, broad legal prohibitions exist to protect human life and the well-being of citizens. For example, individuals are prohibited from yelling "Fire!" in a theater, and utility monopolies that control all of the electricity for a city are prohibited from price gouging. Patents make sense in a retail or manufacturing context. If you

don't want to purchase Venetian glass, you can decide it's too expensive. In contrast, if your child is born with a genetic defect, you have no choice but to obtain the medication available for treatment regardless of price.

Patent protection effectively grants the pharmaceutical industry a monopoly, regardless of the human consequences. For a patient with a particular disease, a single solution available in the form of a sole-source drug, allowing exorbitant pricing that prevents access for individuals to the medication runs counter to the expectation of Congress to protect the health of its citizens. <https://www.forbes.com/sites/robertpearl/2017/01/19/why-patent-protection-in-the-drug-industry-is-out-of-control/#554464cc78ca>

On February 22, 2011 the U.S. Supreme Court shielded drug companies from all liability for harm caused by vaccines mandated by government when companies could have made a safer vaccine. From now on, drug companies selling vaccines in America will not be held accountable by a jury of our peers in a court of law if those vaccines brain damage us but could have been made less toxic.

If you get paralyzed by a flu shot or your child has a serious reaction to a vaccine required for school and becomes learning disabled, epileptic, autistic, asthmatic, diabetic or mentally retarded, you are on your own!

From now on, unless we stand up and draw the line on vaccine mandates, the government can legally use police powers to force every American to get hundreds of vaccinations or be punished while those, who are hurt by vaccination, can be more easily be swept under the rug and left to fend for themselves.

Vaccine laws are state laws. Sign up for our free Advocacy Portal at www.NVICAdvocacy.org that will teach you how to participate effectively in the democratic legislative process and defend vaccine exemptions in your state laws.

Source:<https://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2011/03/22/betrayal-of-consumers-by-us-supreme-court-gives-total-liability-shield-to-big-pharma.aspx>

Good Resources:

- Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS). 1990 - January 25, 2011: 358,599 vaccine adverse events reported. Source: <http://www.medalerts.org/>
- Merck Paid 3,468 Death Claims to Resolve Vioxx Suits. Bloomberg News. July 27, 2010. Source: <https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2010-07-27/merck->
- U.S. Centers for Disease Control. 2011 Child & Adolescent Immunization Schedules. Source: <https://www.cdc.gov/vaccines/schedules/easy-to-read/child-easyread.html>
- FDA Attacks Supplements to Protect Pharmaceutical Drugs Source: <http://healthimpactnews.com/2016/fda-attacks-supplements-to-protect-pharmaceutical-drugs/>

CHAPTER 3 – HOW IS THE BODY BECOMING DIS-EASED?

“Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.” II Corinthians 3:16-17

Remember: the body is self-healing – why can't it do its job?

Note: This will probably be the longest chapter in this book, but maybe not! Hahahaha! I want everyone to see how many ways toxins are entering the body. I by no means have covered all of them, but I hope I've pricked your attention enough to do more investigation of your own.

Remember, to be healthy, you must “take control of YOUR own health.”

It's not healthcare you need but SELFCARE!

Toxicity- The Number #1 killer in the world!

[tok-sik]

- Examples
 - Word Origin
- adjective

1. of, pertaining to, affected with, or caused by a toxin or poison: a toxic condition.
2. acting as or having the effect of a poison; poisonous: a toxic drug.
3. causing unpleasant feelings; harmful or malicious: a toxic boyfriend; toxic criticism.

toxic

/ˈtɒksɪk/

adjective

1. of, relating to, or caused by a toxin or poison; poisonous
2. harmful or deadly

Source: See more synonyms on Thesaurus.com

We at the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing are always talking about detoxing the body to restore health, as well as building up the body's NATURAL internal defense systems to maintain said health. So, it only makes sense that by stopping toxins from coming in the body in the first place, one would be less toxic, right? **The world we live in is VERY TOXIC today. Toxins are coming at us from many different sources. The #1 Killer in the world is toxicity!** The reason I say that is, if you look at the statistics, you will see that Doctors and their pharmaceutical/medical prescribed protocols is added together in 2016, are the #1 killer of mankind. Why? They both are making the human body more toxic hence; death by doctors and pharmaceuticals!

“iatrogenic” means death by doctors and the protocols they have been taught to prescribe are the causes for death. So, by the very stats we read worldwide, we are seeing doctors using medications/treatments that are killing many today around the world! Why? These toxins are

entering the body by their medications and treatments! The medical industry and the medications are the #1 reason of death in this world. Today's modern medical industry is not going to cure anyone, and the medical schools are teaching a Nazi Lab trained curriculum called, "allopathy!"

Allopathic method is based on TOXINS!

Allopathy is a historical term that is widely used *"as a referent to harsh medical practices of ... [a specific] era which included bleeding, purging, vomiting and the administration of highly toxic drugs."*

This article covers the history of allopathy as it was practiced in America from the period of the American Revolutionary War till about 1876, which marks the start of preventive medicine.

Source: <http://naturalhealthperspective.com/tutorials/allopathy.html>

Therapeutic nihilism is a contention that it is impossible to cure people or societies of their ills through treatment. In medicine, it was connected to the idea that many "cures" do more harm than good, and that one should instead encourage the body to heal itself. Source: Therapeutic nihilism - Wikipedia

R. T. Trall, M.D. in a famous speech delivered in 1862 quoted numerous **allopathic** physicians who were voicing themes of the **therapeutic nihilism** movement in America.

"It was well known to the physicians of the period that their drugs were damaging. For example, the celebrated Charles D. Meigs, M.D., of Philadelphia said in his work, Observations on Certain of the Diseases of Children (edition of 1850, p. 73): 'It appears to me to be an outrage to give a child a dose of castor-oil, or rhubarb, or magnesia, when it is not required; for such articles cannot be taken into the stomach without exciting the beginning of trains of actions whose end no man can foretell.' The reader will be quick to understand that when these drugs are administered to children when they are supposed to be 'required,' no man can foretell the results. James Stewart, M.D., wrote in his Practical Treatise on the Diseases of Children (second edition, 1846, p. 220): 'The use of any medicine must, as a general rule, be regarded as injurious, as the object of medicine is but to create a temporary disease for removal of another; and only applicable when the disease demanding it is itself the greatest source of danger.' This expressed the old fallacy contained in the choice of the lesser of two evils, except that in this case one chooses both evils. The theory that a serious disease can be removed by creating a temporary and less serious one must have been invented in a mad house." Source:

<http://naturalhealthperspective.com/tutorials/allopathy.html>

NOTE: So, big deal, you are a doctor. A doctor can't know what he hasn't been taught. Josef Mengele had a doctorate in medicine from Frankfurt University. A real Nazi trained doctor and the same is going on today! Study the two links below to get REAL history!

History of Big Pharma and the Major Players (Full Documentary)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5rZn1xccrig>

So, one of the first things everyone on medications should do is **not** ask their doctors about health, which they know nothing about, and STOP immediately all medications! Why? Because **you don't have the dis-ease they are treating you for because of the lack of the medication you are on!** They are only treating a symptom of the dis-ease! Do you see that? And the treatment or medication you are receiving will and does cause many side effects! Why? The toxins they contain! They are even listed in the "FDA Approved" pharmaceutical insert from the manufacturer! **Read it!**

I wrote a newsletter covering 25 of the most popular "drugs" and their side effects. Check and see if yours is in the list or look yours up. They are ALL there with the information. That is why they can say in court; we told you the risks, BUT you didn't read what we publicly published! The problem is most people don't research what they are putting in their bodies and the doctor or **pharmacists** won't tell you unless you ask. (Bolded on purpose it to emphasize "**harm.**")

Source: <http://mmsnews.is/377-what-are-your-prescription-and-over-the-counter-drugs-doing-to-your-body-g2voice-broadcast-14-12-16-2016>

Medications, i.e. "**pharmaceuticals**" **are not** the only way toxins are entering the body, but a major contributor for sure! The next way toxins enter the body would be by the mouth, i.e. "eating." Toxins are entering our mouths daily through the toxic foods we ingest through the mouth. We will cover how to eliminate **many, if not all** the toxic foods from your diet to help **restore and maintain health**. To really enjoy life to the fullest, one must be healthy physically, spiritually and mentally. Toxicity is destroying the health of all three! Everyone needs to detox every aspect of their lives and one of the fastest and most beneficial ways is to **pay attention to everything that enters your mouth! What you eat can either maintain your health or destroy it!** It is that plain and simple. You become what you eat. You eat toxic "substances," you become a "toxic substance!" If you eat genetically modified foods, you will genetically modify yourself! Can you see this happening all around you? **Today, people are walking, toxic, living beings that are chronically ill!** Detox your life! Rid them from your life.

When you stop eating toxic foods, then the body's systems that are being damaged, hindered and even destroyed will repair and rebuild. There are 12 systems in the human body. Look at their basic functions and ask yourself what the effect would be if one of these systems were damaged and not working correctly? What about not working at all? Now, what if all the systems were malfunctioning what would be the effect on the state of the body? At ease? Or dis-ease? I think everyone knows the answers to these questions.

Note: We'll investigate what toxins are in vaccines. I did a G2Voice Broadcast about 25 of the most popular medications people are taking and what are the ingredients and side effects. Read the newsletter and watch the broadcasts.

We are NOT dis-eased because we are drug deficient! Get off Drugs!!!!

- **G2Voice #014 What are your prescriptions and over the counter "drugs" doing to your body? 12-18-16:** <https://www.brighteon.com/5807689434001>
- **G2Church Newsletter:** <https://mmsnews.is/377-what-are-your-prescription-and-over-the-counter-drugs-doing-to-your-body-g2voice-broadcast-14-12-16-2016>

You must **stop the toxins from getting into your body** to allow the systems to work unhindered. Let's look at the toxins that are present all around us in today's world.

Note: I hope you read the time line of how medical toxins entered our world especially, England, Germany and the United States. That information really tells us how it has affected all of us. **Get far away from these toxins!**

Let's identify the toxins that are surrounding us, so we can stop them from entering the body. This would be the food we eat, medications, things we wash with, clothes we wear, beds we sleep on, the air we breathe, the water we drink, Wi-Fi, cell phones, etc.

How are toxins getting into the body?

The main ways are:

- 1. By vaccines/medications – necessary or a scam?**
- 2. By food – We must eat.**
- 3. By water – We must drink water.**
- 4. By air we breathe – We must breathe!**
- 5. By the skin – Our natural clothing – we live in it.**
- 6. By clothing – We are to wear clothing.**
- 7. By food preparations – We must cook.**
- 8. By inside the house – We don't live outside.**

1. By Vaccines/Medications – What is in them?

I am no stranger to **vaccine injury**. I myself experienced an injury after receiving the “pistol injection” of **the fake, media-driven, Swine Flu epidemic of 1976!** It was all over the news that everyone needed to **get the swine flu shot as soon as possible** because of this epidemic that was coming! Back then I believed the “fake news” because who wanted to believe that **the media and the medical industry were in bed together with the BIG Pharma?** We were told to go to our local area to receive a basically painless injection from a vaccine gun that was quick and simple, and it would be irresponsible to not do it as soon as possible. We were told that we needed to receive this inoculation for the sake of stopping the coming epidemic! So, I lined up with a buddy of mine and we stood in line like cattle going to the slaughter with thoughts of how fortunate we were to get this **free vaccine!** Well, soon thereafter, I had a bad sore throat that lasted two weeks and afterwards, talked like the God Father the rest of my life! 25 people died that we know of, and over 500 received the Gillian–Barre syndrome. I was one of them which could have been many more. The drug company paid out over a billion to people who filed lawsuits, which I didn’t know about, but how much did the drug company make off this fiasco? So, to say the least, I didn’t trust vaccines the rest of my life and now I am even more upset about it. It is even worse today with forced vaccinations being pushed on the populations of the world! **Lord, help me stop this insidious crime against humanity, please!** This is one of the reasons I want to open the eyes of the world with this book. To give everyone the ability to know what is in these **chemical shitstorm injections!** It is one of my missions in life as well as helping the world see that many times, they can reverse the effects by detoxing the body with the G2 Sacraments.

The reason I am mentioning vaccines first is because these VERY toxic substances are being introduced into the human body at a time where the body is most vulnerable and that is **at birth**. Recently, some of these poisonous materials are being found in the placenta and the embryo **before birth!** The earlier these toxins get in body; the longer lasting damage is done!

God knows every child from the womb and wrote how each one was formed in a book! DNA?

“For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.” Psalm 139: 13 -16

A warning from God for all those that “offend” or hurt a child!

“And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.” Matthew 18:5-7

Let me explain what happens NATURALLY when a baby is born.

When a baby is born NATURALLY, not by Cesarean section or C-section, the baby’s first exposure to bacteria is in the vaginal canal. As the baby comes down the canal, the vaginal bacteria enters the body through the mouth, nose and skin. This is the mother’s first gift to her new-born baby. And it is a gift! Bacteria from the vagina is some of the trillions of microscopic hitchhikers we all have on us and inside us. In fact, we have somewhere around 60 trillion human cells in each one of us, BUT 600 trillion bacteria. That means we have ten times more bacteria than human cells! So, I guess this is important to your Eco-system which was designed by the Creator.

So, the baby leaves the sterile environment of the womb to the microbe-laden vagina to a bacterial world. WELCOME! Well, it can be a great blessing to the child if it is done the way the body was designed. Today, many women “opt out” of natural birth for various reasons or pressure from the doctor. It is faster for the doctor and costs more to do a C-section than to wait and let nature takes its course. The mother can plan the baby’s birthday! Isn’t that nice? I’m being facetious. Being covered with vaginal microbes is a key moment for the newborn. Our “microbiota” is a group of microbes that are found in plants to humans. What kind of microbes a human body is exposed to at this time in life will determine the risk of dis-ease of the body? In this ecological community we all have bacterium, fungi and viruses as well as other organisms.

In the case of a natural birth, after five minutes of birth, the newborn is covered with the same bacteria in the mouth, nose and skin as the mother’s vagina. One of the most important bacteria found is *Lactobacillus*, which help us to digest milk. This isn’t true for the baby that was born by C-section. Is your baby lactose intolerant? This may be one of the obvious causes.

Note: Mothers consider this when deciding for natural birth or C-section! Your baby’s immune system will be affected. Don’t be pressured by anyone.

Babies that were delivered by C-section had a bacterium mainly found on the skin called **Staphylococcus**. This bacterium is picked up in the hospital environment and not from the mother. Staphylococcus can cause spots on the skin to pneumonia as well as MRSA. Up to 80% of the babies born in California that contracted MRSA were born by C-section.

The bacteria, flora, in the baby’s intestines are affected by the way a child is born also.

The mother’s bacteria seem to act as a shield against dangerous microbes like MRSA. If the baby’s first contact with bacteria isn’t accomplished in a natural way, i.e., C-section, then the health and nutrition could have long-term effects that are detrimental to the whole body. C-sections may be necessary in an emergency but should never be elective for the sake of the child’s future health. Chronic allergies could be caused by not receiving the mother’s bacteria during birth.

Now, many women today are giving their children formula instead of breast milk which is another serious disadvantage to the baby. By giving your baby an artificial, synthetic, non-food can compound problems and hinder development of the child drastically. The breast milk contains antibodies from the mother, as well as essential nutrients for the baby’s early life. If you look in

history, you will see many cultures had the woman eating the placenta to make the milk even more nutritious. Cannabinoids, found in marijuana, are also present in breast milk to calm the baby and cause hunger. Amazing huh?

CDC Adds 3 More Shots to Vax Schedule

DOSES OF VACCINES for U.S. CHILDREN from BIRTH-18 YEARS

1983	2016	2016
DTP (2 months)	Influenza (Pregnancy)	Influenza (5 years)
OPV (2 months)	Tdap (Pregnancy)	Influenza (6 years)
DTP (4 months)	Hep B (birth)	Influenza (7 years)
OPV (4 months)	Hep B (2 months)	Influenza (8 years)
DTP (6 months)	Rotavirus (2 months)	Influenza (9 years)
MMR (15 months)	DTaP (2 months)	HPV (9 years)
DTP (18 months)	HIB (2 months)	Influenza (10 years)
OPV (18 months)	PCV (2 months)	HPV (10 years)
DTP (4 years)	IPV (2 months)	Influenza (11 years)
OPV (4 years)	Rotavirus (4 months)	HPV (11 years)
Td (15 years)	DTaP (4 months)	Tdap (12 years)
	HIB (4 months)	Influenza (12 years)
	PCV (4 months)	Meningococcal (12 yrs)
	IPV (4 months)	Influenza (13 years)
	Hep B (6 months)	Influenza (14 years)
	Rotavirus (6 months)	Influenza (15 years)
	DTaP (6 months)	Influenza (16 years)
	HIB (6 months)	Meningococcal (16 yrs)
	PCV (6 months)	Influenza (17 years)
	IPV (6 months)	Influenza (18 years)
	Influenza (6 months)	
	Influenza (7 months)	2016
	HIB (12 months)	74 Doses
	PCV (12 months)	53 Injected Vaccines
	MMR (12 months)	3 Oral Vaccines
	Varicella (12 months)	1983
	Hep A (12 months)	24 Doses
	DTaP (18 months)	7 Injected Vaccines
	Influenza (18 months)	4 Oral Vaccines
	Hep A (18 months)	
	Influenza (30 months)	
	Influenza (42 months)	
	DTaP (4 years)	
	IPV (4 years)	
	MMR (4 years)	
	Varicella (4 years)	

*1986: Pharmaceutical manufacturers producing vaccines were freed from ALL liability resulting from vaccine injury or death by the Childhood Vaccine Injury Act.

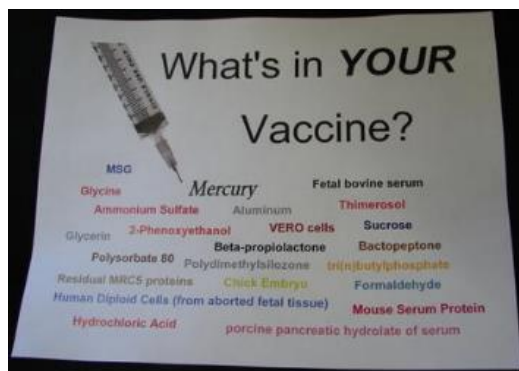
(SOURCE: www.cdc.gov)
 DTP: Diphtheria, Tetanus, Pertussis (wholet cell)
 OPV: Oral Polio
 MMR: Measles, Mumps, Rubella
 Hep B: Hepatitis B
 DTaP: Diphtheria, Tetanus, Pertussis (acellular)
 HIB: Haemophilus influenzae Type B
 PCV: Pneumococcal
 IPV: Inactivated Polio
 Varicella: Chicken Pox
 Td: Tetanus, Diphtheria
 HPV: Human papillomavirus (Gardasil)

Look at what animals that are mammals do. They eat the after birth immediately and lick it off the babies. My daughter-in-law dried her placenta after a home birth of her last child and encapsulated it. She took the capsules and consumed most of the placenta. The child she did this with is always in the dirt outside and never really gets sick. Being out in the dirt playing has its own health benefits and permits the acquired immune system to develop also. The placenta contains protein (amino acids), fiber, fat, moisture, minerals (sodium, potassium, phosphorus, calcium, iron, magnesium, zinc, copper, manganese), hormones (estradiol, progesterone, testosterone, growth hormone). These are essential for growth and promote health in the baby – in fact, essential for all stages of human growth.

and acquired immune system creation, and a time bomb is being created in this poor baby's life that can be crippling! I will go on about how the body works in the next chapter. Please pay attention to how this body was designed to work and, if you do you, and your children will reap the benefits in health. The vaccine schedule for vaccines is to me a horrible creation and the people that developed it will pay one day when they stand before the Creator. Look at the schedule of vaccines, above now recommended by the CDC and you tell me if it is horrible or not! 25 vaccines recommend by the CDC in the child's first year of life! **WAKE UP PARENTS!**



NOTE: The CDC holds over 30 patents on vaccines and receives **billions** in revenue for these vaccines. Conflict of interest here?



What ingredients are in vaccines?

Question: Wouldn't it be important to know what is in the injection that is entering your child's body?

Vaccines are full of toxins period. No debate necessary! Here is a list of many of the toxins in vaccines today:

Toxic vaccine ingredients and their adverse effects:

- **Bovine cow serum:** Extracted from cow skin. When injected causes connective tissue disorders, arthritis and lupus; also shortness of breath, low blood pressure, chest pain and skin reactions.
- **Sorbitol:** Synthetic sweetener which metabolizes very slowly and aggravates IBS and gastrointestinal issues.
- **Gelatin:** Derived from the collagen inside animals' skin and bones. Injecting gelatin poses the risk of infection from synthetic growth hormones and BSE infectivity (mad cow disease).
- **Sodium chloride:** Raises blood pressure and inhibits muscle contraction and growth.
- **Egg protein:** Vaccines are prepared in eggs (certainly not organic). May contain growth hormones, antibiotics, and salmonella bacteria.
- **Thimerosal:** A neurotoxic mercury which causes autism: There are 25 mcg in one average flu vaccine, and the EPA safety limit is 5 micrograms, so children who are vaccinated simultaneously with multiple* vaccines receive over 10 times the safety limit of mercury in one day.
- **Human albumin:** The protein portion of blood from *pooled human venous plasma*; when injected causes fever, chills, hives, rash, headache, nausea, breathing difficulty, and rapid heart rate. Injecting "pooled blood" can result in a loss of body cell mass and cause immunodeficiency virus infection, or contain SV40, AIDS, cancer or Hepatitis B from drug addicts.
- **Formaldehyde:** Highly carcinogenic fluid used to embalm corpses. Ranked one of the most hazardous compounds to human health; can cause liver damage, gastrointestinal issues, reproductive deformation, respiratory distress and cancer. Plus, formaldehyde has been known to fail to *deactivate the virus* the vaccine is intended to cure, thus enabling a live virus to enter your blood and infect your system.
- **Phenoxyethanol:** A glycol ether/chemical; highly toxic to the nervous system, kidneys, and liver. The FDA warns "can cause shut down of the central nervous system (CNS), vomiting and contact dermatitis" in cosmetics; imagine when injected into your blood.
- **Aluminum phosphate:** Greatly increases toxicity of mercury, so caution about *minimum mercury tolerance* is therefore severely underestimated. CDC scientists and all doctors are well aware of this.
- **MSG (monosodium glutamate):** When injected becomes a neurotoxin, causing CNS disorders and brain damage in children.

Source: http://www.naturalnews.com/035431_vaccine_ingredients_side_effects_MSG.html

Question to parents: How can you read this list of ingredients found in the vaccines and still allow your child or yourself to be injected?

"He is a fool that allows his precious child, a gift from God, to be injected with poisons." – Bishop Mark S. Grenon, Genesis II Church of Health and Healing

You say, it is mandatory so we have to vaccinate our children! Are you crazy? Or maybe the fluoride is working in your brain! How important are your children to you? Take your children out of school! I home schooled all my children – not because I didn't want to vaccinate – BUT because the school system isn't any good to prepare my children for this world. They need to

think critically and on their own! **They are being programmed to think a certain way and it was planned and implemented almost 200 yrs. ago!**

The Plan that was put into play in 1819

1819 Prussian (German) law makes education compulsory. The Humboldt brothers, Stein and others divide German society into three distinct groups: **(1)** those who will be policy makers who are taught to think (.5%), **(2)** those who will be engineers, lawyers, doctors who are taught to partially think (5.5%) and **(3)** the children of the masses (94%), who were to learn obedience and how to follow orders. The school of the masses (volkschulen) divided whole ideas into subjects which did not exist previously. The result was that people would **(1)** think what someone else told them to think about, **(2)** when to think it, **(3)** how long to think about it, **(4)** when to stop thinking about it, and **(5)** when to think of something else. This way, no one in the masses would know anything that's really going on. (Although brilliant, the system is inherently negative in nature – it would lead eventually to German mind control paradigms in the late 19th and 20th century.) **The system also weakens or breaks the link between the child and the capacity to read (cross-assimilation creating whole ideas) by replacing the alphabet system of teaching reading with a system of teaching sounds, (breaking into smaller units)**

I believe this with all my heart, "Nothing is lawfully right that is morally wrong." – Mark S. Grenon

NOTE: Makers of two of the most used vaccines MMR and Tripedia admit it can cause "autism!"

Original MMR Package Insert Has Autism as Adverse Effect

The drug company that makes the **M.M.R. vaccine (Merck)** publishes an extensive list of warnings, contraindications, and adverse reactions associated with this triple shot. It may be found in the vaccine package insert given to doctors administering MMR, and inside the Physician's Desk Reference (PDR) (8, 9). However, this information is never given to patients or parents. The insert is quoted verbatim below.

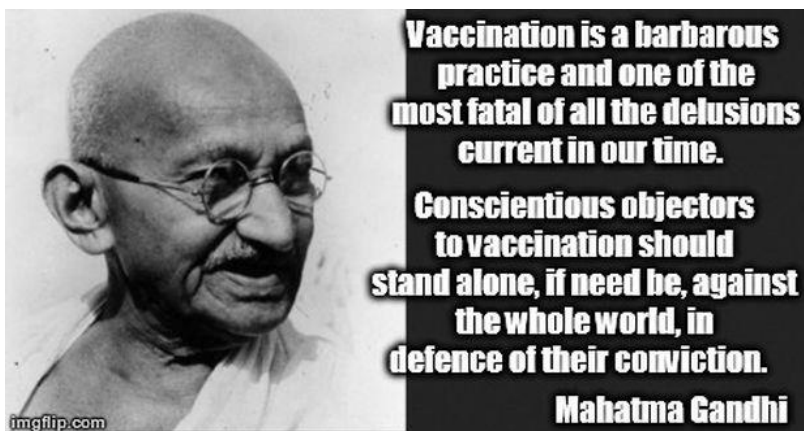
An Excerpt from the Original M.M.R. Drug Insert

The following afflictions affecting nearly every system of the body – blood, lymphatic, digestive, cardiovascular, immune, nervous, respiratory, and sensory – have been reported following receipt of the MMR shot: encephalitis, encephalopathy, neurological disorders, seizure disorders, convulsions, learning disabilities, sub-acute sclerosing panencephalitis (SSPE) demyelination of the nerve sheaths, Guillain-Barre syndrome (paralysis), muscle incoordination, deafness, panniculitis, vasculitis, optic neuritis (including partial or total blindness) retinitis, otitis media, bronchial spasms, fever, headache, joint pain, arthritis (acute and chronic) transverse myelitis, thrombocytopenia (blood clotting disorders and spontaneous bleeding) anaphylaxis (severe allergic reactions) lymphadenopathy, leukocytosis, pneumonitis, Stevens-Johnson syndrome, erythema multiform, urticaria, pancreatitis, parotitis, inflammatory bowel disease, Crohn's disease, ulcerative colitis, meningitis, diabetes, autism, immune system disorders, and death. (Emphasis mine.)

G2voice #018: Autism: A vaccine injury? <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TdEzYLTg6AY>

Genesis II Church newsletter: mmsnews.is/382-g2voice-018-autism-a-vaccine-injury-1-14-2017

Look what Mahatma Gandhi said about vaccines

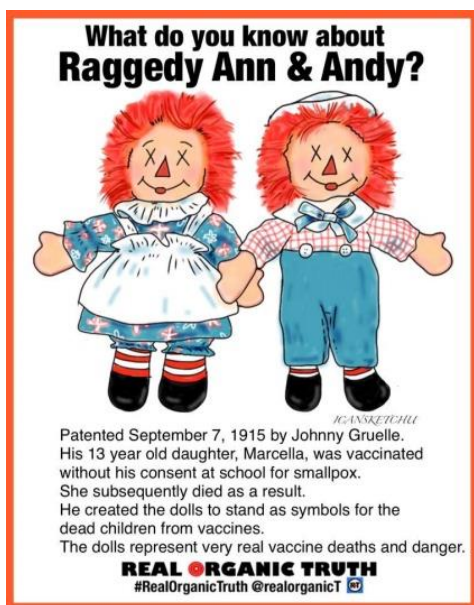


Read this book, “HORRORS OF VACCINATION” by Dr. Schieferdecker 1870

NOTE: This is a book from 1870!!!! NOTHING has changed!

<https://ia600800.us.archive.org/15/items/39002086344398.med.yale.edu/39002086344398.med.yale.edu.pdf>

Dr. Collins, twenty years vaccine physician in London and Edinburgh, writes *“There really exists no change in the virulent character of the small-pox notwithstanding the vaccination-laws; and of those attacked by the disease at the least two-thirds were satisfactorily vaccinated.”* He adds: *If I had the desire to describe one-third of the victims ruined by vaccination, the blood would stand still in your veins. I have not the least confidence in vaccination; it nauseates me, for it transfers often filthy and dangerous diseases from one to another, without offering any protection whatsoever.”*



Some True Disease Statistics

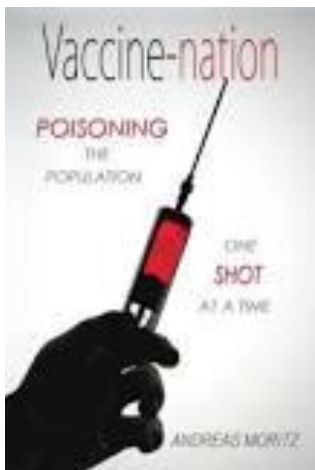
Is it any wonder why these statistics below are real!

There is currently an epidemic of Type 2 diabetes in progress. One in 60 children has autism. Further:

- 1 in 5 have asthma
- 1 in 10 have dyslexia
- 1 to 8 in 1,000 have epilepsy
- 1 in 400 to 1 in 166 has cerebral palsy (2 different sources?)
- 1 in 20 have attention-deficit disorder

The government/vaccine industry is going to carry on vaccinating, covering up, and making false claims

of safety until every child has a vaccine-induced disease. So, we of the Genesis 2 Church of Health and Healing must do everything we can to stop this evil, and we will.



Here is a great book with vital information you need to know about vaccines and why herd immunity was NEVER attained because it doesn't work that way with vaccines. The ONLY way you can get immunity for a dis-ease would be like when I was a kid. The parents that were in my neighborhood had "parties" to infect ALL of us. If chicken pox was "going around," then the mothers would get us all together so we would ALL get it at once to gain immunity. This immunity has lasted me a lifetime as well as mumps and measles. It is called "ACQUIRED IMMUNITY" – the way the Body was designed.

"Vaccine-Nation: Poisoning the Population, One Shot at a Time" by Andreas Moritz

To see more detail on vaccines, please read: *The Vaccination Racket* at http://www.whale.to/c/vaccination_racket_summary.html. That article gives hundreds of pages of details and references on the evils of vaccinations and the terrible harm they are doing to our children.

"Vaccination is not disease prevention – it's a particularly nasty form of organised crime in that it manipulates parents' protective instincts to get them to submit their child into getting poisoned for profit under the guise of disease prevention." ~ Erwin Alber

- Also read *The Vaccine War: a Forgotten History* by Roman Bystrianykh at <http://www.vaccinationcouncil.org/2013/08/27/vaccination-a-mythical-history-by-roman-bystrianykh-and-suzanne-humphries-md/>
- **How Mercury destroys brain neurons** - Autism? Alzheimer's? <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IHqVDMr9ivo>
- **Flu shot disabled Cheerleader** - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oGT0r-udstQ>
- **Vaccines are being used to depopulate! Listen to what "Bill Gates of Hell" says about vaccines to depopulate the world. No wonder he wants to develop more vaccines. Bill Gates and people like him are just pure evil. Bill Gates depopulation Video** - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZRjEIZd24KI>

NOTE: Again, people aren't sick or dis-eased because they are drug deficient. People are toxic! Therefore, they are a body that is dis-eased!

Medications are toxins in another form. They don't go into the blood the same way an injection does, but are just as damaging. Look at the amount of medications people are taking today! **I've seen many people on 5-15 medications every day!**

I hear people tell me to look at the life expectancy of Americans – 78 years old! Isn't that great? **What about the quality of life?** I have family in Florida and the snow birds or, "Q-tips" as they are affectionately called, walk around like zombies! In fact, they are getting into accidents daily and are a menace to traffic because they can't pay attention. Is this normal or are they medicated? The average American over 50 is now taking four prescriptions drugs along with many toxic over-the-counter drugs. Are they toxic? Yes!

Key Findings

Prevalence from AARP

- The vast majority of Americans age 50+ (85%) say they have taken a prescription drug in the past five years, and three-fourths (76%) say they are currently taking at least one prescription drug on a regular basis.
- Women (79%) are somewhat more likely to say they are taking a prescription drug than men (71%).
- Americans age 65+ (87%) are even more likely to say they take a prescription drug on a regular basis than those below the ages of 50-64 years (67%).
- Those who say they are currently taking prescription drugs regularly say they take on average four different prescriptions drugs daily

Source: https://assets.aarp.org/rgcenter/health/rx_midlife_plus.pdf

Prescription drug use

<https://www.cdc.gov/nchs/fastats/drug-use-therapeutic.htm>

- Percent of persons using at least one prescription drug in the past 30 days: 48.9% (2011-2014)
- Percent of persons using three or more prescription drugs in the past 30 days: 23.1% (2011-2014)
- Percent of persons using five or more prescription drugs in the past 30 days: 11.9% (2011-2014)

Source: **Health, United States, 2016, table 79[PDF – 9.8 MB]**

Physician office visits

- Number of drugs ordered or provided: 3.2 billion
- Percent of visits involving drug therapy: 75.2%
- Most frequently prescribed therapeutic classes:
 - Analgesics
 - Antihyperlipidemic agents
 - Antidepressants

Source: National Ambulatory Medical Care Survey: 2014 State and National Summary Tables, tables 24, 25, 26[PDF – 613 KB]

Hospital outpatient department visits

- Number of drugs ordered or provided: 329.2 million
- Percent of visits involving drug therapy: 72.5%
- Most frequently prescribed therapeutic classes
- Analgesics
- Antidiabetic agents
- Antihyperlipidemic agents

Source: National Hospital Ambulatory Medical Care Survey: 2011 Outpatient Department Summary Tables, tables 18, 19, 20[PDF – 330 KB]

Hospital emergency department visits

- Number of drugs ordered or provided: 317.6 million
- Percent of visits involving drug therapy: 79.6%
- Most frequently prescribed therapeutic classes
- Analgesics
- Antiemetic or antivertigo agents
- Minerals and electrolytes

Source: National Hospital Ambulatory Medical Care Survey: 2014 Emergency Department Summary Tables, tables 21, 22, 23[PDF – 1.3 MB]

(Health Day) – A new survey finds 55 percent of Americans regularly take a prescription medicine – and they're taking more than ever.

Those who use a prescription drug take four, on average, and many also take over-the-counter drugs, vitamins and other dietary supplements, the survey done by *Consumer Reports* shows.

But many of those pills may be unnecessary and might do more harm than good, according to a special report in the September issue of *Consumer Reports* magazine.

Among those who take prescription drugs, 53 percent get them from more than one health care provider, which increases the risk of adverse drug effects. More than a third say no provider has reviewed their medicines to see if all are necessary.

Forty-nine percent of survey respondents who regularly take prescription medicine asked their prescribers whether they could stop taking a drug, and 71 percent were able to eliminate at least one.

"We can see that when consumers ask if they can stop taking at least one of their medications, in the majority of cases, their doctors agree," Ellen Kunes, leader of Consumer Report's Health and Food Content Development Team, said in a news release.

The survey included almost 2,000 adults.

The number of prescriptions filled for American adults and children rose 85 percent between 1997 and 2016, from 2.4 billion to 4.5 billion a year, according to the health research firm Quintile IMS. During that time, the U.S. population rose 21 percent.

In 2014, nearly 1.3 million people sought emergency room treatment for adverse drug effects, and about 124,000 people died, according to U.S. government data cited by Consumer Reports.

The article lists 12 conditions for which people can attempt lifestyle changes before taking prescription medications: ADHD; back and joint pain; dementia; mild depression; heartburn; insomnia; low testosterone; osteopenia (bone loss); overactive bladder; prediabetes; prehypertension, and obesity.

Source: <https://medicalxpress.com/news/2017-08-americans-prescription-drugs-survey.html>

THURSDAY, Aug. 3, 2017 (Health Day News) – A new survey finds 55 percent of Americans regularly take a prescription medicine – and they're taking more than ever.

Those who use a prescription drug take four, on average, and many also take over-the-counter drugs, vitamins and other dietary supplements, the survey done by Consumer Reports shows.

But many of those pills may be unnecessary and might do more harm than good, according to a special report in the September issue of *Consumer Reports* magazine.

Among those who take prescription drugs, 53 percent get them from more than one health care provider, which increases the risk of adverse drug effects. More than a third say no provider has reviewed their medicines to see if all are necessary.

Source: <https://www.webmd.com/drug-medication/news/20170803/americans-taking-more-prescription-drugs-than-ever-survey>

Again, another article about Americans taking more prescription drugs than ever! More than half of U.S. adults regularly take prescription medications, and the average adult takes four

- More than 2 million serious adverse drug reactions (ADRs) occur every year in the U.S, leading to 100,000 deaths
- ADRs are the fourth leading cause of death in the U.S., causing more deaths than pulmonary disease, diabetes, AIDS, pneumonia and accidents, including car accidents

If you're a U.S. adult and don't regularly take a prescription drug, you're now in the minority, according to a survey of nearly 2,000 U.S. adults by Consumer Reports. The revealing sample found that more than half of U.S. adults regularly take prescription medications, and the

average adult takes four. If it seems like your friends and family are taking more drugs than they did in the past – or if adults use more meds than they did when you were a kid – it's not in your imagination either.

Consumer Reports found that the total number of prescriptions filled by Americans (including children) increased by 85 percent from 1997 to 2016 – but the total U.S. population increased by only 21 percent during that time.

Seventy-Five Percent of Doctor Visits End with a Prescription

“About three-quarters of all visits to a physician end with a drug prescription,” according to a report in the journal Health Affairs. The FDA put the number at closer to two-thirds. Either one is shocking, as is the fact that the average American adult takes four prescription drugs, and 75 percent of Americans take at least one over-the-counter drug regularly as well. As the FDA notes, “ADRs increase exponentially with four or more medications.”

For starters, many new drugs are brought to market after being tested on an average of 1,500 patient exposures, according to the FDA, which may not be enough to detect serious risks before they're unleashed upon the masses. “Some drugs cause serious ADRs at very low frequencies and would require many more exposures to detect the reaction,” the FDA stated.

Further, as Consumer Reports found:

“The percentage of Americans taking more than five prescription medications has nearly tripled in the past 20 years, according to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. And in our survey, over a third of people 55 and older were taking that many drugs; 9 percent were taking more than 10.

... And seeing more than one doctor is now the norm: 53 percent of those in our survey taking prescription medications said they received them from two or more providers.”

Source: <https://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2017/08/15/americans-taking-more-prescription-medications-than-ever.aspx>

WHAT TO DO?

- Stop vaccines and medications coming into your body!
- Don't allow vaccines or medications to be pushed on you by ANY health professional.
- Read the newsletter about most of the side effects of the most popular drugs be take: <http://www.mmsnews.is/382-g2voice-018-autism-a-vaccine-injury-1-14-2017>
- If you are on medications, follow the detox protocol to rid residual remains of these toxins from your body.

NOTE: Contrary to what doctors say or what you have been programmed to believe, we don't have to take vaccines or allow our children to be vaccinated or even take medications, BUT we must eat, right? So, you must pay good attention to this next section. The question is: What are we eating?

2. The “Food” we eat

Medications, i.e. "pharmaceuticals," **are not** the only way toxins are entering the body, but a major contributor for sure! The next way toxins enter the body would be by the mouth, i.e. "eating." Toxins are entering our mouths daily through the toxic foods we ingest through the mouth. We will cover how to eliminate **many – if not all** – of the toxic foods from your diet to help restore and maintain health. To really enjoy life to the fullest, one must be healthy – physically, spiritually and mentally. Toxicity is destroying the health of all three! Everyone needs to detox every aspect of their lives and one of the fastest and most beneficial ways is to **pay attention to everything that enters your mouth! What you eat can either maintain your health or destroy it!** It is that plain and simple. You become what you eat. **You eat toxic "substances," you become a "toxic substance!"**

You eat genetically modified foods, you will genetically modify yourself! Can you see this happening all around you? People are walking, toxic, living beings that are chronically ill! Detox your life! Rid them from your life.

When you stop eating toxic foods, then the body's systems that are being damaged, hindered and even destroyed will repair and rebuild. There are **12 systems in the human body**. Look at what their basic functions are and ask yourself, “What would be the affect if one of these systems were damaged and not working correctly?” What about not working at all? Now, what if all the systems were malfunctioning, what would be the effect on the state of the body? At ease? Or dis-ease? I think everyone knows the answers to these questions.

Toxins are either compromising or destroying our body’s systems which, in turn, affect the following systems:

I just heard on the news that arsenic was found in baby food and people are surprised about that information. I am not at all – why? Let me tell you a story about when I was 19 years old, working in a frozen food plant in Wenatchee, Washington. I remember seeing 20 lb. carrots on the conveyor belt passing by me where we had to take out rotten parts before they were diced and cooked. I asked the boss, “Why are they so big? Is it some amazing fertilizer you guys use because I’ve never seen carrots so big?” I was a friend of my boss, so he told me not to tell anyone, but **they are radiated and that is why they are so big!** I knew the FDA had a lab right there in the plant and I asked him why they didn’t stop it. He told me they know, and they are there to look at things like the amount of rat hairs in the food or rat shit, but not radiation. I knew that these carrots were diced up for Campbell soup and mashed for Gerber baby foods! That was in 1979! Consequently, I never bought baby food for my eight children. We always tried to buy organic carrots, cook them and mash them up for the kids. **REAL FOOD GROWN Naturally!**

Yesterday I was in the local grocery store and saw a mom with two kids in line behind me and looked into their shopping cart and was noticing how little REAL FOOD they had in their cart. I saw cereal, margarine, pasteurized milk, cookies, chips, candy, canned foods, pasteurized cheese, white bread and there were some eggs, not organic, and some fruit and vegetables. A lot of the products in this person’s shopping cart was more **FOOD-LIKE SUBSTANCES and NOT REAL FOOD!** I was thinking about writing this section of the book and was sick for those poor families. Oh, also there was a special right there at the cashier on Colgate toothpaste, 3 for 1, and read the back and it said the ingredient sodium fluoride in Spanish, “fluoruro de sodio.” **Colgate Total®** is formulated with 0.22 –

0.32% sodium **fluoride** for anti-cavities efficacy. This translates to 1000-1450 ppm (parts per million) of **fluoride** ion. The level of fluoride is clearly shown on pack.

Source: <http://www.colgateprofessional.co.uk/products/colgate-duraphat-5000ppm-fluoride-toothpaste/overview>

A Chemical Shit Storm! Did you read the history of fluoride in the **Vaccine and Medical Toxic Time line? You need to read it!**

Toxic Ingredients in your children's cereal!

The first thing we eat in the morning is breakfast. What goes into the stomach first in the morning is very important because the body has basically been fasting all night and repairing and making new cells **IF** everything is working correctly and essential nutrients are available. Therefore, it is **called "breakfast" because we are breaking a fast.** Anyone who has fasted knows that when you start eating again, the first things entering the stomach should be nutritious and easily digested and assimilated to HELP the BODY. The human body loves when we consider its nutritional needs and will pay great rewards to those who do with good health. The opposite is true though. If we don't consider the body and what it NEEDS according to how it was designed, then the results will be **dis-ease.** Let's look at what MOST children and adults eat in the morning – cereal.

I want to address what is being found in most of the popular breakfast cereals that so many eat today in the U.S. and many parts of the world. **It is the chemical called Glyphosate.**

NOTE: This is VERY important to know because this CHEMICAL is being **found in many other foods as well as in breast milk, placentas and fetuses!** Here is a short history of its origin so everyone can understand. Here is an excellent time line of the history of this horribly damaging chemical that is causing so much havoc in the body. Thank you for those who took the time to research Glyphosate and its long reaching tentacles!

Short History of Glyphosate

The Detox Project and Sustainable Pulse have created and published the first 'Short History of Glyphosate,' which identifies some important dates during the scandalous history of the World's most used herbicide. Posted on Sep 6 2017 - 12:25pm by Sustainable Pulse.

1961: Glyphosate was patented in the U.S. as a Descaling and Chelating Agent by the Stauffer Chemical Co.

Due to its strong metal chelating properties, glyphosate was initially used as a descaling agent to clean out calcium and other mineral deposits in pipes and boilers of residential and commercial hot water systems.

Descaling agents are effective metal binders, which grab on to Calcium, Magnesium and heavy metals to make the metal water soluble and easily removable.

1970: Glyphosate was discovered to be an herbicide (weed killer) by Monsanto scientist John Franz and was patented as such.

1974: Monsanto brought glyphosate to market in 1974 under the trade name Roundup.

1982: Monsanto was already working on creating Roundup Ready genetically modified crops. So was Luca Comai, a scientist from Calgene (a biotech company that Monsanto would later acquire).

1985: The United States Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) classified glyphosate as a Class C Carcinogen.

On February 11, 1985, the carcinogenic potential of glyphosate was first considered by an EPA panel, called the Toxicology Branch Ad Hoc Committee. The Committee, in a consensus review dated March 4, 1985, then classified glyphosate as a Class C Carcinogen. A Class C Carcinogen has “Suggestive evidence of carcinogenic potential” according to the EPA.

1985: Monsanto tried to persuade the U.S. EPA that glyphosate was not a possible human carcinogen

Dr. George Levinkas, who joined Monsanto in 1971 and became Director of Environmental Assessment and Toxicology, was a lead player in the cover up of the carcinogenic potential of the now banned PCBs in the 1970s.

In April 1985 he wrote an internal company letter stating the following: “Senior management at the EPA is reviewing a proposal to classify glyphosate as a class C “possible human carcinogen” because of kidney adenomas in male mice. Dr. Marvin Kuschner will review kidney sections and present his evaluation of them to the EPA in an effort to persuade the agency that the observed tumors are not related to glyphosate.”

1985: In the summer of 1985, Monsanto successfully created genetically modified petunia plants tolerant of small amounts of Roundup “but not to the amounts that farmers typically spray on weeds.”

In October of that year, Comai’s team published their own work in Nature. Still, neither group produced anything that could be commercialized.

1989: Monsanto strikes deal with Asgrow to create Roundup Ready genetically modified crops for commercial market

In 1989, three companies struck a deal: Agracetus, Asgrow and Monsanto. Up until this point, Monsanto had trouble transferring genes into the most valuable crops on the market – corn and soybeans – using its existing method of genetic engineering.

Agracetus offered a new method, called a gene gun. In hopes of using it on soybeans, Agracetus had approached Asgrow, a leading soybean seed company. The two approached Monsanto because they needed a gene worthy of engineering into Asgrow’s soybeans. Monsanto gave them free access to the Roundup Ready gene.

1991: EPA changes classification of glyphosate from Class C “Suggestive evidence of carcinogenic potential” to Class E which suggests “evidence of non-carcinogenicity for humans”

The Class C carcinogen classification for glyphosate, which was decided upon in 1985, was changed by the EPA to a Class E category which suggests “evidence of non-carcinogenicity for humans.” Mysteriously this change in glyphosate’s classification occurred during the same period that Monsanto was developing its first Roundup-Ready (glyphosate-resistant) GM Crops.

1992: Pioneer pays Monsanto for use of Roundup resistance gene

Pioneer (DuPont) paid a one-time payment of half a million dollars for the rights to use Monsanto’s Roundup resistance gene in its soybeans forever. Monsanto’s profit would come entirely via the additional sales of Roundup it would gain.

1996: Introduction of Roundup Ready Soybeans

Roundup Ready soybeans were commercialized by Asgrow in coordination with Monsanto and separately by Pioneer (DuPont).

In 1996, the first year genetically engineered (GE), glyphosate-tolerant crops were planted commercially in the U.S., glyphosate accounted for just 3.8% of the total volume of herbicide active ingredients applied in agriculture (28 million pounds in 1995).

2007: Glyphosate usage is more than double that of the next most heavily sprayed pesticide – Atrazine.

By 2007, the EPA reported agricultural use of glyphosate in the range of 180–185 million pounds. In the 20-year time span covered by EPA sales and usage reports (1987–2007), glyphosate use rose faster and more substantially than any other pesticide. Usage in the range of 81.6–83.9 million kilograms, which occurred in 2007, was more than double the next most heavily sprayed pesticide (atrazine, 73–78 million pounds; ~33.1–35.4 million kilograms).

For over a decade, glyphosate-based herbicides have been, by far, the most heavily applied pesticides in the U.S.

2010: Glyphosate was patented in the U.S. by Monsanto as an antibiotic.

This patent has led to major concerns about possible harm being caused by glyphosate, including the killing of beneficial gut bacteria which causes immune system damage.

2012: Professor Seralini study shows harm being caused by low doses of glyphosate-based herbicides and GM crops

In 2012 the French Professor Gilles-Eric Seralini published his famous toxicity study, which showed how rats fed on a diet containing NK603 Roundup tolerant GM maize or given water

containing Roundup, at levels permitted in drinking water and GM crops in the U.S., suffered severe liver and kidney damage.

This was not the first independent study showing the possible damage being caused to health by glyphosate-based herbicide, but it was the most high-profile, long-term study.

2014: Glyphosate usage booms even more in the U.S.

Since genetically modified crops were introduced in 1996, glyphosate use had increased 9-fold in the U.S. and 15-fold worldwide by 2014.

By 2014, annual farm-sector glyphosate usage increased to approximately 240 million pounds (~108.8 million kilograms), based on average annual crop use reported by the NASS. Available use data published by the USDA, USGS, and EPA show that a surprisingly large share (approximately two-thirds) of the total volume of GBH applied since 1974 has been sprayed in just the last decade.

2015: The World Health Organization’s cancer agency IARC classified glyphosate as “probably carcinogenic to humans” (Group 2A).

This was based on “limited” evidence of cancer in humans (from real-world exposures that actually occur) and “sufficient” evidence of cancer in experimental animals (from studies of “pure” glyphosate).

IARC also concluded that there was “strong” evidence for genotoxicity, both for “pure” glyphosate and for glyphosate formulations.

2016: University of California San Francisco (UCSF) discovers glyphosate in 93% of urine samples collected across U.S.

In a unique public testing project carried out by a laboratory at the University of California San Francisco (UCSF), glyphosate was discovered in 93% of urine samples during the early phase of the testing in 2015.

The urine and water testing was organized by The Detox Project and commissioned by the Organic Consumers Association.

2016: Alarming levels of glyphosate contamination found in popular American foods

Glyphosate was found at alarming levels in a wide range of best-selling foods across the U.S., Food Democracy Now! and The Detox Project announced in November 2016.

The testing project found alarming levels of glyphosate in General Mills’ **Cheerios and Honey Nut Cheerios**, Kellogg’s **Corn Flakes, Raisin Bran and Frosted Flakes** and PepsiCo’s **Doritos Cool Ranch, Ritz Crackers and Stacy’s Simply Naked Pita Chips**, as well as many more famous products.

2017: Groundbreaking study shows Roundup causes liver disease at low doses

This peer-reviewed study led by Dr Michael Antoniou at King's College London using cutting edge profiling methods describes the molecular composition of the livers of female rats administered with an extremely low dose of Roundup weed killer over a 2-year period. The dose of glyphosate from the Roundup administered was thousands of times below what is permitted by regulators worldwide. The study revealed that these animals suffered from non-alcoholic fatty liver disease (NAFLD).

This study is unique in that it is the first to show a causative link between consumption of Roundup at a real-world environmental dose and a serious disease condition.

2017: Internal Monsanto and EPA communications, released during a growing number of Roundup cancer court cases, reveal the reality of the 30+ year glyphosate cover-up.

The internal company e-mails show how Monsanto has colluded with the EPA to play down glyphosate safety concerns, admitted that Roundup/glyphosate could possibly cause cancer and other harm to human health and also attempted to silence the work of Professor Seralini.

Source: https://sustainablepulse.com/2017/09/06/a-short-history-of-glyphosate/#.WbA_qSiGOM9

Note: We covered Glyphosate in a recent G2Voice Broadcast found below.

G2Voice #049: The long tentacles of Glyphosate in OUR world!

<https://www.brighteon.com/6027415340001>

Genesis II Church Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/423-g2voice-broadcast-49-the-long-tentacles-of-glyphosate-in-our-world-8-17-2017>

“It is essentially certain that glyphosate causes cancer.”

~Marion Copley, 30-year career EPA scientist

Previously, CARC concluded that glyphosate was a “possible human carcinogen”. The kidney pathology in the animal studies would lead to tumors with other mechanisms listed above. Any one of these mechanisms alone listed can cause tumors, but glyphosate causes all of them simultaneously. **It is essentially certain that glyphosate causes cancer.** With all of the evidence listed above, the CARC category should be changed to “probable human carcinogen”. Blood cells are most exposed to chelators, if any study shows proliferation of lymphocytes, then **that is confirmatory that glyphosate is a carcinogen.**

Jess, you and I have argued many times on CARC. You often argued about topics outside of your knowledge, which is **unethical**. Your trivial MS degree from 1971 Nebraska is far outdated, thus CARC science is 10 years behind the literature in mechanisms. For once in your life, listen to me and don't play your political conniving games with the science to favor the registrants. For once do the right thing and **don't make decisions based on how it affects your bonus.** You and Anna Lowit intimidated staff on CARC and changed IHARC and HASPOC final reports to favor industry. Chelators clearly disrupt calcium signaling, a key signaling pathway in all cells and mediates tumor progression. Greg Ackerman is supposed to be our expert on mechanisms, but he never mentioned any of these concepts at CARC and when I tried to discuss it with him he put me off. Is Greg playing your **political games** as well, incompetent or does he have some **conflict of interest** of some kind? Your Nebraska colleague took **industry funding**, he clearly has a conflict of interest. Just promise me not to ever let Anna on the CARC committee, her decisions don't make rational sense. **If anyone in OPP is taking bribes, it is her.**

I have cancer and I don't want these serious issues in HED to go unaddressed before I go to my grave. I have done my duty.

Marion Copley
March 4, 2013

FOODBABE.COM

Food or non-food? That is the question you should be asking! Let me show you an example in the breakfast cereals many eat daily! Watch out for tricky LEGAL FDA approved **paid for** deceptions. What is in the most popular cereals today are toxic and non-food! Food companies will even change the names, BUT it is the same toxic mess. **Do your due diligence parents!** This is your family's life and future at stake here.

Case in Point:

Food companies use ingredients like "Autolyzed Yeast Extract" because not all consumers realize that it is a hidden form of MSG. They are using an FDA loophole to sneak processed free glutamic acid into your

food, which has the same effect as MSG. This allows companies to have cleaner looking labels that deceive consumers into believing their product contains no MSG – when it does!

Toxic Ingredients in Your Kid's Cereal

- **Sugar:** Many kids' cereals are high in sugar or high fructose corn syrup (HFCS), which is also called corn syrup or corn sugar. Generally, if you see "sugar" of any kind in non-organic or GMO cereal, very likely it's HFCS.
- **GMOs:** Most conventional cereals contain sugar and corn made from GMO products. Note that these same manufacturers create GMO free cereals for distribution overseas.
- **Hydrogenated Oils:** Partially hydrogenated oils contain trans fats, which, as we've discussed before, are linked to cancer, heart disease and immune problems. Fully hydrogenated oils are full of saturated fat. In addition, some companies will label partially hydrogenated oils as just "hydrogenated oils," so you can't be sure if there is trans-fat in the product. (If there is less than 0.5 grams of trans fat per serving, companies are allowed to write "0 grams of trans fat.")
- **BHA:** Another GRAS additive, BHA has been linked to cancer in some studies. The National Institutes of Health's National Toxicology Programs has concluded that it can be "reasonably anticipated to be a human carcinogen." Both BHA and BHT are said to be at low enough levels to be safe for consumption by the FDA.
- **Soy Lecithin:** Derived from GMO soy, this additive often contains toxins. According to The Cornucopia Institute, soy lecithin processing often involves hexane, and, though it is removed, trace amounts can be left behind. That residue is unregulated by the FDA even though it is listed by that organization as a potential carcinogen and neurotoxin.
- **Annatto:** This natural flavoring is now entering into controversy. According to WebMD, it can affect blood sugar levels so if your child has diabetes, please be aware of that. It also has been linked with allergies, and the Food Intolerance Network has gotten reports linking it to headaches and irritability. If you have a sensitive eater or a child prone to allergies, you may want to avoid this flavoring.
- **BHT:** Found in many cereals, this food is classified by U.S. law as "GRAS" – "generally recommended as safe" – by the FDA. This means that experts consider them safe and they are approved as food additives without additional testing of their effects. In 2014, the National Resources Defense Council (NRDC), an environmental safety watchdog group, released "Generally Recognized as Secret: Chemicals Added to Food in the U.S. (PDF)." This report found loopholes in the GRAS classification, including research data coming from the company themselves and expert opinions that disregarded evidence of allergic reactions, that compromise the real safety of GRAS additives. BHT is also a chemical additive and may be a possible ADHD trigger.

Top 10 Toxic Kid Cereals

When it came to the listing "most toxic" cereals, we faced a challenge. Should we list those with the most sugar? The most dangerous levels of vitamins? Dyes? BHT? We could go on forever, but I checked some current ingredients and believe these are some of the worst offenders and why. All of these use extrusion processing, contain GMOs and are fortified. Sugars listed are the amount for 1 serving size in grams.

1. **Kellogg's Fruit Loops:** Sugar, hydrogenated or partially hydrogenated vegetable oils, modified food starch, annatto, BHT, artificial dyes including red #40, **10g of sugar. Fruit Loops with Marshmallows** contains **13g**.
2. **Kellogg's Corn Pops:** Sugar and molasses, hydrogenated vegetable oils, annatto, BHT, **9g of sugar**.
3. **Kellogg's Apple Jacks:** Sugar, partially and fully hydrogenated vegetable oils, modified food starch, modified corn starch, artificial dyes including red #40, BHT, **10g of sugar**.
4. **Kellogg's Honey Smacks:** Sugar, honey and dextrose, partially and fully hydrogenated vegetable oils, soy lecithin, BHT and topping our list with a whopping **15g of sugar**.
5. **General Mills Lucky Charms:** Sugar, corn syrup and dextrose, modified corn starch, trisodium phosphate, artificial dyes including red #40, artificial flavor, **10g of sugar**.
6. **General Mills Boo Berry/Count Chocula/Franken Berry:** Sugar, dextrose and corn syrup, modified corn starch, canola oil, BHT, trisodium phosphate, artificial flavor, artificial dyes including red #40, artificial flavor, **9g of sugar**.
7. **General Mills Trix:** Sugar, corn syrup, BHT, trisodium phosphate, artificial dyes including red #40, **10g of sugar**.
8. **Post Foods Fruity Pebbles:** Sugar, hydrogenated vegetable oils, BHA, artificial flavor, artificial dyes including red #40, **9g of sugar**.
9. **Cap'N Crunch CrunchBerries:** Sugar, brown sugar, BHT, artificial flavor, artificial dyes including red #40, **11g of sugar. OOPS! All Berries** contains **15g of sugar**.
10. **Post Golden Crisps:** Corn syrup, honey, caramel color. I had to add this one even though it's not full of too many toxins because of the sugar content: a whopping **14g per serving!**

These are some of the worst offenders and I could have kept going. There were a few brands I wasn't sure if they still made, like Reese's Puffs. If they do, please avoid it! The rule, however, is simple: if it's covered in sugar or has a "flavor" (chocolate, cinnamon, apple), it's probably very high in sugar. If it's colored, it most likely contains artificial dyes, especially red #40, which is linked to ADHD. And if it's a conventional brand, it most likely has additives and artificial flavors.

Source: <http://mamavation.com/2015/01/top-10-toxic-kid-cereals-to-avoid.html>

NOTE: Never mind the poisonous pasteurized milk that the kids put in the garbage they call food! I will write more about the amazing benefits of raw milk, butter and raw honey later in this book. Pasteurized dairy is poison to the body. Stop it today!

What oils do you cook with is another important question? If the oil is TOXIC, it enters in your body and the garbage collects, clogs, disrupts, and destroys ESSENTIAL bodily functions necessary for digestion, protection, health and repair to be working correctly.

Led by Martin Grootveld, a professor of bioanalytical chemistry and chemical pathology at De Monfort University in the UK, a new series of experiments on corn and sunflower oil showed that "a typical meal of fish and chips" fried in these vegetable oils contained up to 200 times

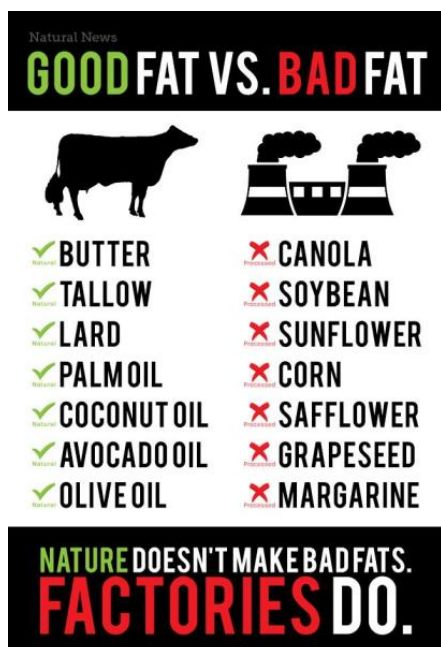
more aldehydes than are considered safe. **Olive oil, butter, and coconut oil**, on the other hand, contained far lower levels of aldehydes.

The research might be particularly surprising due to the fact that butter and lard contain far more saturated fats than vegetable oils, which contain polyunsaturated fats. Most vegetable oils (**take Crisco, for example**) boast far less saturated fat than butter or other animal fats. Health officials have pushed the public to avoid butter and lard, and replace it with vegetable oils to reduce their fat intake.

“For decades, the authorities have been warning us about how bad butter and lard was,” Grootveld told *The Telegraph*. “But we have found butter is very, very good for frying purposes and so is lard. People have been telling us how healthy polyunsaturates are in corn oil and sunflower oil. But when you start... subjecting them to high amounts of energy in the frying pan or the oven, they undergo a complex series of chemical reactions, which results in the accumulation of large amounts of toxic compounds.”

During his appearance on BBC's *Trust Me, I'm a Doctor*, Grootveld gave volunteers sunflower oil, vegetable oil, corn oil, cold-pressed grapeseed oil, olive oil, butter, goose fat, and lard, and asked the participants to cook foods with them every day. Leftover oil from their cooking was collected and sent to the lab at De Montfort University. Grootveld and his research team found that **sunflower oil and corn oil produced aldehydes at the highest levels, and that it was actually safer to use olive oil, butter, lard, or coconut oil.** (Emphasis mine.)

Source: <http://www.medicaldaily.com/cooking-vegetable-oils-bad-you-they-release-toxic-chemicals-researchers-claim-360968>



6 Reasons Why Vegetable Oils Can Be Harmful

<https://authoritynutrition.com/6-reasons-why-vegetable-oils-are-toxic/>

Alarming Levels of Glyphosate Found in Popular American Foods

The tests conducted by Anresco were done on 29 foods commonly found on grocery store shelves. According to the report, glyphosate residues were

found in:

- General Mills' Cheerios at 1,125.3 parts per billion (ppb)

- Kashi soft-baked oatmeal dark chocolate cookies at 275.57 ppb
- Ritz Crackers at 270.24 ppb

Different levels were found in Kellogg's Special K cereal, Triscuit Crackers and several other products. The report notes that for some of the findings, the amounts were "rough estimates at best and may not represent an accurate representation of the sample." The food companies did not respond to a request for comment.

"Frankly, such a high level of glyphosate contamination found in **Cheerios, Doritos, Oreos and Stacy's Pita Chips** are alarming and should be a wake-up call for any parent trying to feed their children safe, healthy and non-toxic food," Dave Murphy, executive director of Food Democracy Now! said.

Source: <http://www.ecowatch.com/monsanto-glyphosate-cheerios-2093130379.html>

Note: I bought and fed my children a lot of these above mentioned NON-FOOD:
<http://www.ecowatch.com/monsanto-glyphosate-cheerios-2093130379.html> products!

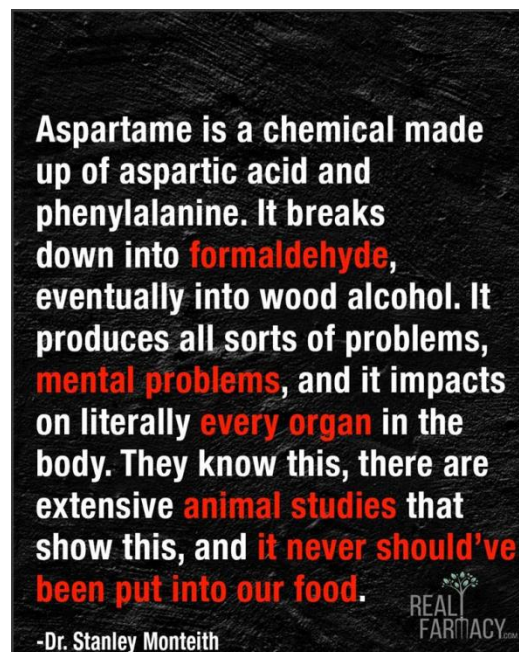
We would always cook with corn oil or vegetable oil and never thought about what it was doing inside us because we never had chronically ill children – a few allergies here and there, but nothing serious. That doesn't mean that years upon years of this toxic non-foods don't take its toll in the form of diabetes, intestinal problems, sterilization, liver and kidney dis-ease. The human body is amazing that it can eat this kind of garbage and still manage to function. WOW! But, don't try eating all this junk food and think your body is enjoying it or benefiting from it.

NOTE: Stay far away from artificial sweeteners! **In fact, stay away from anything that says artificial or synthetic period!**

WHAT TO DO?

To eliminate present or future dis-ease of the body, you have to DO something about your nutrition. As far as what comes in your mouth, you need to **do your due diligence** and ask yourself these questions before you buy:

1. What am I eating? Real food or food like substance? Processed food? Organically Grown?
2. Where should I buy my food? Farmers market? Grocery store?
3. What is in the food? Read the ingredients and know what each ingredient means which takes some work.



4. Where did it come from? Is it organic grown? Imported? Local?
5. Stay away from canned foods. Glass maybe ok if processed like old fashion canning with organically grown food.
6. Should I wash all my fruits and vegetables? Yes, in pure non-fluoridated and non-chlorinated water. One the best things to do is soak them 5-10 minutes in apple cider vinegar, then rinse with clean water.
7. Eat REAL foods from all the food groups in their NATURALLY occurring state. This is how the body was designed to eat. Stay away from the supplements. The body doesn't recognize it as the same and may even attack it! I will go into that later under "A Good Diet to Eat."

Note: The best way to eat food is raw and not processed. If you are going to cook your foods, then do so with good oils and clean ingredients.

You might say that's a lot of work for me. I want to say to people with this attitude; go to the doctor and ask him, but that would be wrong or just eat anything, but that would be very bad for you. I'm writing this book to help you eat healthy and restore your health! You will see when I talk about preparing foods it really isn't that hard. **This is your health we are talking about!** What you put in your mouth affects your whole body! It is all about personal responsibility, so it is your decision to put the effort out or not. I pray, for your body's health sake, you aren't lazy about what you eat. You and your family will suffer by your lack of commitment in this area. **May the Lord guide you!**

3. By Water (H₂O) Hydrogen and two oxygen molecules

"As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God." Psalm 42:1

Obviously, we NEED water to live on this planet. It only makes sense to have the water be clean, right? The average person cannot live for more than 7 days without water. Water is colorless, tasteless and odorless or should I say, should be! Because of its numerous and diverse functions in the body, it is often regarded as the most important nutrient. **When you are thirsty, that is an e-mail from the doctor within asking for water** – not, soda, beer, or wine or Gatorade! Soda will cause disruptions in your body and alcohol will cause the liver to be stressed. Now, a little well-made wine or beer is ok, but your body isn't looking for that when you are thirsty. Gatorade is used to try to give back electrolytes your body is losing during sweating. Natural water contains several electrolytes (substances in solution that conduct an electric current) including calcium, magnesium, potassium and sodium. The BEST electrolyte replacer is raw coconut water! **Your body is VERY intelligent because it was made by the Most Intelligent Being – GOD – the CREATOR of the body. Use logic folks and your body will thank you!**

There is a debate whether to drink more water every day or not. Some say drink 8 glasses of water a day. What is correct? Well, just about everything we eat has water in it. For instance, and I don't recommend you doing this but, a WELL-DONE steak is still 85% water even when it is cooked to that point. The reason I say not to do that is, the meat (organically grown of course), that most of the nutrients are destroyed when it is cooked to that point. You would probably get more nutrition from a leather shoe! Hahahahah! We will get into what HIGH temperature does to food later in the book.

Drinking 8 glasses of water might do more damage than good if you eat properly because water is also a solvent unless one is fasting to detox the body, then that is different. For instance, a glass of juice is 90%+ water, milk also – RAW unpasteurized of course. We will get into the amazing benefits of RAW dairy later in the book also.

Did you know this about water?

- The human body is made up of 60% water
- 75% of the brain is water
- The stomach acid needs water to be produced which is a KEY to digestion which in turn feeds nutrients to the body's cells
- The body's **natural healing process** is empowered by water
- Water improves oxygen delivery to the cells
- Water helps to keep the blood thin and free flowing
- Water helps to transport nutrients throughout the body
- Water enables our cells to be hydrated
- Water cushions our bones and joints and brain
- Water helps us regulate our body temperature. If we are dehydrated, we can become overheated or have heat stroke
- Water keeps our lymph free flowing so it can properly remove wastes and toxins. Why? Because the lymphatic vessels don't have a pump like the circulatory system, so it needs to be watery to flow.
- Water prevents our tissues from adhering and sticking together
- Water lubricates our joints, some of the most mature signs of dehydration is joint pain
- Water helps to improve the way our cells communicate
- Water is a conductor, so it helps the cells to talk to each other and communicate
- Water helps to maintain electrical properties of the cells
- Water moistens oxygen for breathing
- Your blood is over 90% water
- Water removes waste
- Your bones are 22% water
- Your muscles are 75% water
- Water lubricates mucous membranes in the gastrointestinal and respiratory tracts.

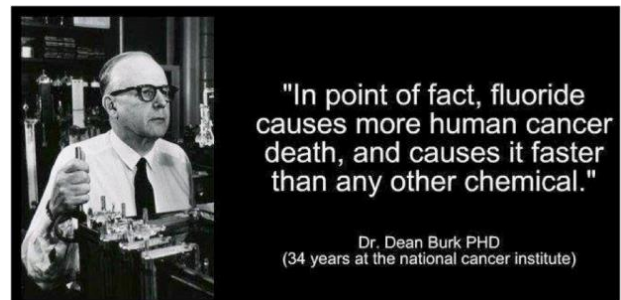
Pretty important, huh? If the water does all these functions and goes to every cell in the body, then we don't want it bringing toxins with it, right? Does that make sense you? We want the water that goes to all these locations to be carrying the substances the body was made to have present – **NOT TOXINS!**

So, we **NEED** water and not contaminated water. Water that is contaminated with **Fluoride will cause MANY problems in the human body** – one being cancer!

Chlorine produced from sodium hypochlorite is toxic – that is what Clorox Bleach is.

NOTE: This is NOT true about **Chlorine Dioxide**, which we make from sodium chlorite. They are two different compounds. Chlorine Dioxide purifies water and leaves nothing that is toxic when it has finished its reactions, BUT Chlorine leaves residual waste that IS carcinogenic! Also, I have a belief that our body makes Chlorine Dioxide naturally because both components are NATURALLY present in the body – chlorine and oxygen.

There are other contaminants in water that need to be removed to be considered CLEAN water. Again, if you read the timeline in this book, then you have read the dangers of fluoride. Here is one more article for you to read. I will show you how to easily remove fluoride and the other toxins from your water so don't get stressed out about it.



REMEMBER THIS: stress weakens your body's immune system, so RELAX!

Fluoride Officially Classified as a Neurotoxin in World's Most Prestigious Medical Journal

The movement to remove industrial sodium fluoride from the world's water supply has been growing in recent years, with evidence coming out against the additive from several sources.

Now, a report from the world's oldest and most prestigious medical journal, ***The Lancet***, has **officially classified fluoride as a neurotoxin – in the same category as arsenic, lead and mercury**. The news was broken by author Stefan Smyle and disseminated by the Facebook page Occupy Food, which linked to the report published in *The Lancet Neurology*, Volume 13, Issue 3, in the March 2014 edition, by authors Dr. Phillippe Grandjean and Philip J. Landrigan, MD.

Industrial Chemicals Identified

As noted in the summary of the report, a systematic review identified five different similar industrial chemicals as developmental neurotoxicants: lead, methylmercury, polychlorinated biphenyls, arsenic, and toluene.

The summary goes on to state that six additional developmental neurotoxicants have also now been identified: manganese, fluoride, chlorpyrifos, dichlorodiphenyltrichloroethane,

tetrachloroethylene, and the polybrominated diphenyl ethers. The authors added that even more of these neurotoxicants remain undiscovered

ADHD, Dyslexia, and other cognitive impairments

In the *Lancet* report, the authors propose a global prevention strategy, saying that **“untested chemicals should not be presumed to be safe to brain development, and chemicals in existing use and all new chemicals must therefore be tested for developmental neurotoxicity.”** Also in the report, they note that neurodevelopmental disabilities, including attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder, dyslexia, and other cognitive impairments, are now affecting millions of children worldwide in what they call a **“pandemic of developmental neurotoxicity.”**

They continue: “To coordinate these efforts and to accelerate translation of science into prevention, we propose the urgent formation of a new international clearinghouse.”

The report coincides with 2013 findings by a Harvard University meta-analysis funded by the National Institutes of Health that concluded that children in areas with highly fluoridated water have **“significantly lower” IQ scores** than those who live in areas with low amounts of fluoride in their water supplies.

Fluoride also linked to Cancers

Sodium fluoride in drinking water has also been linked to various cancers. It is functionally different than the naturally-occurring calcium fluoride, and commonly added to drinking water supplies and used by dentists and in dental products who posit that it is useful for dental health.

Currently, fluoride is added to water supplies across much of North America, but as this list of countries that ban or reject water fluoridation shows, the practice is actually not too common, or banned entirely throughout most of Europe and in several other developed nations across the world.

Source: <http://www.healthy-holistic-living.com/fluoride-officially-classified-neurotoxin-worlds-prestigious-medical-journal.html>

Watch out when drinking bottled water!

Many people think if I drink bottled water then I am drinking healthy clean water, right? WRONG! The bottled water companies have been lying to you! There are many articles on the Internet exposing their deception. The best thing to do and cheapest is to purify your own water!

Bad bottled water companies

A large percentage of bottled water is just glorified tap water anyway – so what are you really paying for?

While you might think that your bottled water is from a pristine mountain spring full of minerals, that's almost never the case... **Popular brands like Aquafina (by PepsiCo) and Dasani (by Coca-Cola) are just straight up purified tap water.** They take their water from city water systems, run it through more filtering, bottle it, and sell it at a huge markup. Look for the terms “public water,” “municipal source,” or “community water” on bottles, which indicates it's filtered tap water – but brands aren't required to disclose this. Those that say “artesian” or “spring” water are typically not from the tap, but are typically MORE expensive and still packaged in plastic that is horrible for our environment. Plastic water bottles create an estimated 1.5 million tons of trash per year!

So, if you want to save yourself a ton of money AND protect our environment, stop buying bottled water. Getting a good water filter for your home is the way to go.

Most tap water that isn't properly filtered is tainted with contaminants like...

- Pesticides
- Fluoride
- Bacteria and viruses
- Aluminum
- Chromium 6
- Radioactive materials
- Arsenic
- Prescription drugs
- Chlorine
- Parasites
- Disinfection byproducts
- Lead
- and a host of other substances known to cause diseases after long term exposure

If you'd like to make sure to **filter out fluoride**, they have a Reverse Osmosis (RO) system that is certified to filter all the above contaminants + fluoride.

Source: <https://foodbabe.com/2017/08/09/bottle-water-not-think/>

So, you get yourself a good Reverse Osmosis filter and **do it yourself**. Take control of it yourself and carry your water with you but remember most of all the foods we eat have a high-water content. Fresh squeezed fruit juices are 90%+ water and much of the foods also, so don't think you need so much water. Your doctor inside will tell you when you are thirsty. Drink clean water when you are thirsty.

You can also get yourself a distiller. I use one. People debate whether this is good or not for the body. Water that comes from the clouds is naturally distilled water, so it is a natural process. In today's world, I wouldn't be drinking rain water, though, because of the contaminants in the air it picks up as it falls. I'd filter it for sure. Distilled water is just H₂O and nothing more. It has a pH of 7 which is neutral. Therefore, some people say that without nutrients it is bad for you. Well, if you

have a good diet of **ALL the foods on earth in their organic state, then you aren't lacking any nutrients so that is a moot point as far as I'm concerned. Others say being void of minerals it will pull them out of your body.** That may be true, but it might also attract bad things that need to come out also. The best thing to do is eat well. If you're really concerned, you can order some rock with minerals and add to your water containers.

We were in Bulgaria setting up a clinic at a G2 Restoration center we set up there. We were in the mountains and those mountains had the best mineral water in the world – pure, cold and clean! How refreshing it was. We even made Chlorine Dioxide Solution in that water and it lasted months. That tells me that the chlorine dioxide we use in most of our G2 Sacraments doesn't oxidize natural occurring minerals. I will talk about Chlorine Dioxide more when I talk about our protocols.

A Tidbit you might like to try. In 2017 I interviewed a guy named Don Tolman on the G2Voice Broadcast and he told me this following story. He said he was at Harvard University speaking and he made the statement that if you take distilled water and put it in the sun it will NATURALLY synthesize minerals itself. The scientists laughed at him and said it was ridiculous! Well, they have very sensitive and accurate equipment there, so he challenged them to try it. They took distilled water and put it at noon in the sun and within 15 seconds calcium appeared, then magnesium and so on!!!

I looked for the reference to that but couldn't find it but all you must do is get a solids particle meter online for 10-20 bucks and test it yourself. Distilled water is 0-1 on the meter, so if you put it in the sun and after a few minutes it is above them something is now there that wasn't, right?

We are surrounded by Fluoride and Aluminum and they are “dis-easing” us all!

<http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/420-g2voice-broadcast-48-we-are-surrounded-by-fluoride-and-aluminum-and-they-are-dis-easing-us-all-08-11-2017>

4. By the Air We Breathe

We all need air to breathe and just like water, it needs to be clean to keep toxins from coming in your body. In this day and age, the air is becoming more and more polluted. This is one reason I don't live in the city because of the air pollution found in most cities. Your body filters air through the nose, but not so much through the mouth. If you want the body to filter the air entering it, then breathe through your nose. You should keep windows open in the house one hour a day. Why? To rid where you live of polluted air. Yes, even in the city. If you are in a really polluted area of the world, then get an air filter if you have central air coming in. It gets hard in a polluted city. Try to leave the city and relocate if you have chronic respiratory problems. Yes, it is a major change, but again this is your health. When I grew up my dad worked in Boston, but we lived in New Hampshire 40 miles away on a lake. I never had respiratory problems and neither did my family except maybe pollen allergies certain times of the year that my brother experienced. The problem my brother had could have been vaccine related. We had all the vaccines up to date.

If the air that enters our lungs is toxic, then the systems it 'feeds' can be affected. The lungs also need to be healthy. Lungs that are accumulating toxins will be hindered. Where you live needs to have a fresh air exchange going on daily. Breathing in chemicals from inside the house is not conducive to health.

Canaries were once regularly used in coal **mining** as an early warning system. Toxic gases such as carbon monoxide or methane in the **mine** would kill the bird before affecting the **miners**. Signs of distress from the bird indicated to the **miners** that conditions **were** unsafe. Air quality is crucial for life. The canaries were used in the mines to warn of Carbon monoxide and methane gas. These gases

were the main culprits. If the air quality was bad the canary would go into distress or die. That was the warning to get out and get some uncontaminated air.

Chemtrails are aerosol spraying that is being ‘dumped’ on most of the world changing the quality of air. This is really seen over cities worldwide. I have seen this being done heavily in Lisbon Portugal, Sophia Bulgaria, Los Angeles, New York, London England, Prague Czech Republic, and Johannesburg South Africa, to name a few. These aerosol sprays contain Aluminum, Barium and are devastating wild life on earth as well as creating many respiratory problems.

Here is a Genesis II Church Newsletter covering a lot of this information about Chemtrails:

<http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/419-the-genesis-ii-church-of-health-and-healing-update-after-7-years-8-4-2017>

G2Voice #047 Are we being poisoned from the skies? What are Chemtrails:

<https://www.brighteon.com/5808238469001>

QUESTION: Are you lighting candles in your home and breathe the sweet smells? Do you use air fresheners? They are not refreshing the air. Open the windows everyday even in the winter! Change the filters in your heaters in the winter.

WHAT TO DO

- **Make sure you ventilate your house with fresh air daily for 30 minutes!**

5. By the Skin

When it comes to living a healthy and natural lifestyle, what you put on your body is just as significant as what you put in your body. Your skin is the largest organ of your body and since it is porous, it absorbs whatever you put on it.

The rule of thumb for what you put on your skin is: If you can't put it in your mouth, then DON'T put in on your skin! That is a good way to look at what you put on your skin. If you don't believe that the skin absorbs, then consider this. Aren't there products called patches for different medications, like morphine, nicotine and even birth control? You have to watch what you are ALLOWING to be absorbed through your skin. Chemical toxins are now being found in fetuses and umbilical cords of newborn babies. How are they getting there? Things the mother has put on her skin could be a major contributor to toxins in the baby's blood.

Some of the toxic chemicals detected in the bodies of those tested are common ingredients in mainstream personal care products.

In 2005, the Environmental Working Group published a combination of two studies that found toxic chemicals in the umbilical cord blood of newborn babies born in the U.S. in the fall of 2004. They screened for more than 400 chemicals, and an astounding 287 toxins were detected within the umbilical cord blood of these newborns. Of these 287 chemicals, 217 were neurotoxins, and 208 are known to damage growth development or cause birth defects. These toxins included mercury, polyaromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs), polybrominated and polychlorinated dibenzodioxins and furans (PBCD/F and PBDD/F), perflorinated chemicals (PFCs), organochlorine pesticides like DDT and chlordane, polybrominated diphenyl ethers (PBDEs), polychlorinated naphthalenes (PCNs), polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs), and many others. These study results have been largely ignored by the media.

Your Skin: It Absorbs! How?

Here is what I pulled off the CDC's site about "Occupational Skin Diseases" or OSD. So, it is proven that people that work in areas with toxins are having problems with the absorption of toxins into the body by dermal absorption.

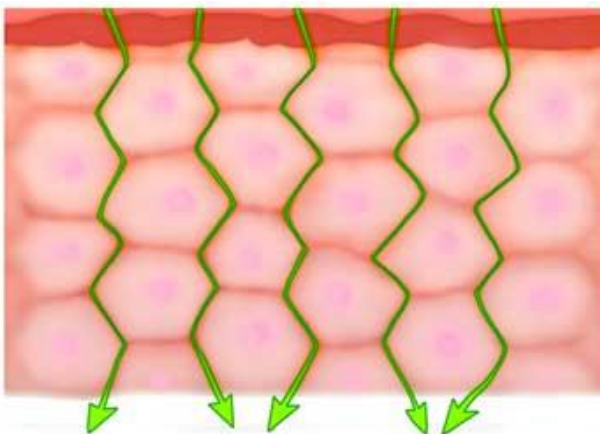
Dermal Absorption

Dermal absorption is the transport of a chemical from the outer surface of the skin both into the skin and into the body. Studies show that absorption of chemicals through the skin can occur without being noticed by the worker, and in some cases, may represent the most significant exposure pathway. Many commonly used chemicals in the workplace could potentially result in systemic toxicity if they penetrate through the skin (i.e. pesticides, organic solvents). These chemicals enter the blood stream and cause health problems away from the site of entry.

The rate of dermal absorption depends largely on the outer layer of the skin called the *stratum corneum* (SC). The SC serves an important barrier function by keeping molecules from passing into and out of the skin, thus protecting the lower layers of skin. The extent of absorption is dependent on the following factors:

- Skin integrity (damaged vs. intact)
- Location of exposure (thickness and water content of stratum corneum; skin temperature)
- Physical and chemical properties of the hazardous substance
- Concentration of a chemical on the skin surface
- Duration of exposure
- The surface area of skin exposed to a hazardous substance

Research has revealed that skin absorption occurs via diffusion, the process whereby molecules spread from areas of high concentration to areas of low concentration.



Three mechanisms by which chemicals diffuse into the skin have been proposed:

1. Intercellular lipid pathway ([Figure 1](#))
2. Transcellular permeation ([Figure 2](#))
3. Through the appendages ([Figure 3](#))

Figure 1: Intercellular lipid pathway

As shown in Figure 1, the stratum corneum consists of cells known as corneocytes. The spaces between the corneocytes are filled with substances such as fats, oils, or waxes known as lipids. Some chemicals can penetrate through these lipid-filled intercellular spaces through diffusion.

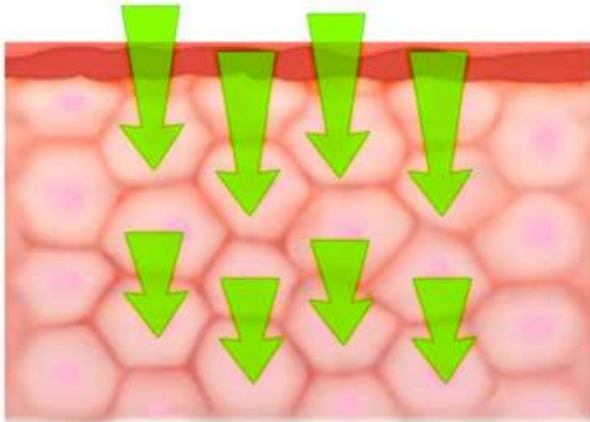


Figure 2: Transcellular permeation

As shown in Figure 2, another pathway for chemicals to be absorbed into and through the skin is transcellular, or cell-to-cell, permeation whereby molecules diffuse directly through the corneocytes.

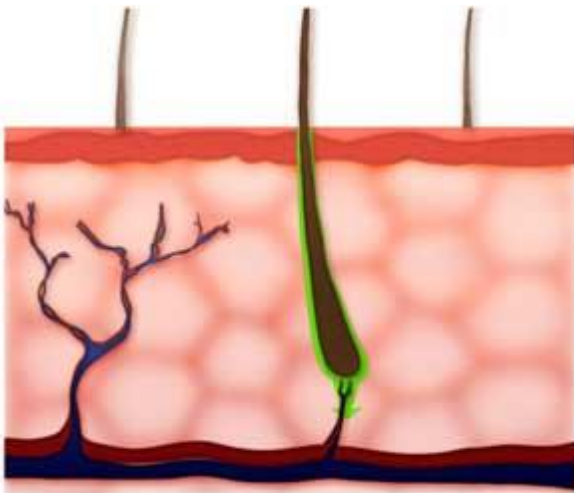


Figure 3: Through the appendages (hair follicles, glands) As shown in Figure 3, the third pathway for diffusion of chemicals into and through the skin is skin appendages (i.e., hair follicles and glands). This pathway is usually insignificant because the surface area of the appendages is very small compared to the total skin area. However, very slowly permeating chemicals may employ this pathway during the initial stage of absorption.

Occupations at Risk for harmful exposures to the skin

Workers at risk of potentially harmful exposures of the skin include, but are not limited to, those working in the following industries and sectors:

- Food service
- Cosmetology
- Health care
- Agriculture
- Cleaning
- Painting
- Mechanics
- Printing/lithography
- Construction

Dermal exposure to hazardous agents can result in a variety of occupational diseases and disorders, including occupational skin diseases (OSD) and systemic toxicity. Historically, efforts to control workplace exposures to hazardous agents have focused on inhalation rather than skin exposures. As a result, assessment strategies and methods are well developed for evaluating inhalation exposures in the workplace; standardized methods are currently lacking for measuring and assessing skin exposures.

OSD are the second most common type of occupational disease and can occur in several different forms including:

- Irritant contact dermatitis,
- Allergic contact dermatitis,
- Skin cancers,
- Skin infections,
- Skin injuries, and
- Other miscellaneous skin diseases.

Contact dermatitis is one of the most common types of occupational illness, with estimated annual costs exceeding \$1 billion.

Source: <https://www.cdc.gov/niosh/topics/skin/>

There are far too many toxics in consumer products to cover here, so we've decided to focus on the groups of harmful ingredients on our "Never List", which reads: *"No Artificial Fragrances or Colors, MEA, DEA or TEA, Parabens, Phthalates, PEG compounds, Sulfates, Silicones, or any other petrochemicals"*. Here we go:

Artificial Colors

Function: Colorants.

Found in: Tinted/colored products.

Danger: Dyes are often derived from coal tar or other petroleum byproducts.

How they're listed: Usually as a color followed by a number (i.e., "Red 4").

Artificial Fragrance

Function: Scent.

Found in: Scented products and perfumes.

Danger: The terms "Fragrance" (USA) and "Parfum"(EU) give no information about the ingredients in the scent, which may include many synthetic and potentially allergenic compounds (by law in the US, companies are not required to disclose the ingredients in their "fragrance" as it's considered a trade secret). If a product is in fact all-natural, "fragrance" or "parfum" should be followed by an asterisk on the ingredient list, with a footnote clarifying what the "fragrance" actually consists of (i.e., "composed of 100% pure essential oils.")

How they're listed: "Fragrance" or "Parfum" (without an asterisk).

MEA (Monoethanolamine), DEA (Diethanolamine), or TEA (Triethanolamine) derivatives

Function: Surfactants (foaming agents), emulsifiers (prevents separation of ingredients).

Found in: Face and body washes, shampoos, hair colors, and more.

Danger: Possible carcinogens, may result in contamination with nitrosamines.

How they're listed: Anything with MEA, DEA, or TEA.

Parabens

Function: Preservatives.

Found in: 75 to 90% of all cosmetic products on the market

Danger: Endocrine disruptors, possible carcinogens.

How they're listed: Methyl/ethyl/butyl/isobutyl/propyl paraben.

PEG Compounds

Function: Humectants (attracts moisture), surfactants (foaming agents), emulsifiers (prevents separation of ingredients), penetration enhancers (increases product absorption into skin).

Found in: Lotions, soaps, shampoo, makeup, and more.

Danger: May be contaminated with carcinogens like 1,4-dioxane, can help carry these impurities through skin, may cause birth defects and infertility.

How they're listed: Anything with “PEG” in the name.

Phthalates

Function: Plasticizers, fragrance solvents.

Found in: Many perfumes and scented products.

Danger: Endocrine disruptors, respiratory toxicants, can cause birth defects and infertility in males, may lead to pregnancy loss in females, may alter childhood brain development.

How they're listed: Commonly hidden under “fragrance” or “parfum”; Anything with “phthalate” in its name, or DBP, DEHP, DMP, DEP.

Silicones

Function: Emollients (seals in moisture), emulsifiers, texturizers.

Found in: Lotions, soaps, shampoo, makeup, styling products and more.

Danger: Though not associated with serious human health problems, silicones are environmental contaminants, non-biodegradable, and prohibited ingredients under the EcoCert certification.

How they're listed: Anything that ends in “cone,” “conol,” “col,” or “xane.”

Sulfates

Function: Surfactants (foaming agents), emulsifiers (prevents separation of ingredients).

Found in: Face wash, body wash, shampoos, soaps, toothpaste, and more.

Danger: Common irritants, penetration enhancers, may be contaminated with known carcinogens like 1,4 dioxane.

How they're listed: Sodium lauryl/laureth sulfate, sodium dodecyl sulfate, sodium salt sulphuric acid, monododecyl ester.

We know it's a lot to take in, and also a little scary! We don't yet have perfect knowledge here, but we're doing our best to find “the truth” – as much as that's possible – and we're committed to sharing our learning as we go.

Source: <https://www.ursamajorvt.com/blogs/the-blog-cabin/17977869-what-are-toxics>

Top 10 products/ingredients to avoid, scrutinize or reduce use:

1. Talc-based powder

2. Nail polish

3. Baby shampoo: Do your homework well when choosing baby shampoo (and all baby products)! A chemical called 1,4-dioxane is all too common in most brands. Product tests released by author and researcher David Steinman found 1,4- dioxane in more than 12 different best-selling brands of both shampoo and bubble bath. And 1,4-dioxane is cited as a probable carcinogen by the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency and as an animal carcinogen by the National Toxicology Program. Unfortunately, this is a clear-cut example of the hidden dangers that lurk in your products that are not listed on the label. Because 1,4-dioxane is produced during manufacturing, the FDA does not require for it to be listed as an ingredient on the labels of products.

4. Bubble baths

5. Hair dyes

6. Petroleum-based products

7. Fragrances

8. Deodorant

9. Skin primers made with silicone or other cone products

10. Baby wipes

Source: https://www.huffingtonpost.com/deborah-burnes/skin-care_b_1540929.html

A study published in the American Journal of Public Health looked into the skin's absorption rates of chemicals found in drinking water. It showed that the skin absorbed an average of 64% of total contaminant dosage. Other studies found the face to be several times more permeable than broad body surfaces and an absorption rate of 100% for underarms and genitalia. And another peer-reviewed study showed 100% absorption for fragrance ingredients.

It is easy to see that what we use on our skin ends up inside our bodies. So it is important to pay close attention to the ingredients in our skin care products. If the products you use contain harmful ingredients such as harsh, toxic chemicals, colors, and fragrances, those ingredients make their way into your body, your blood and lymphatic system. The majority of mainstream body care products contain a cocktail of carcinogenic chemicals, allergens, and irritants.

To eliminate a lot of toxic chemicals, preservatives, and fragrances that are harmful to our bodies, choose certified organic and natural skin care products. It is important to read labels and become educated about what ingredients to avoid when selecting body care products. A good motto to go by is, if you can't pronounce it or have only seen it in chemistry class, don't use it! Petroleum derivatives, preservatives, synthetic fragrances and dyes go by many names. A few examples of common ingredients to steer clear of are Cocoamidopropyl Betaine, Olefin Sulfonate, Sodium Lauryl Sarcosinate, Potassium Cocoyl Glutamate, Sulfates, Parabens, and Phenoxyethanol. Following is an example of a mainstream product and the synthetic ingredients it contains:

Vaseline Intensive Care Dry Skin Lotion

Ingredients from packaging: ACTIVE INGREDIENT: ETHYLHEXYL P-METHOXYCINNAMATE (SPF 5). OTHER INGREDIENTS: WATER, GLYCERIN, STEARIC ACID, GLYCOL STEARATE, SUNFLOWER SEED OIL, SOYA STEROL, LECITHIN, TOCOPHERYL ACETATE, RETINYL PALMITATE, DIMETHICONE, GLYCERYL STEARATE, CETYL ALCOHOL, TEA, MAGNESIUM ALUMINUM SILICATE, FRAGRANCE, CARBOMER, STEARAMIDE AMP, CORN OIL, METHYLPARABEN, DMDM HYDANTOIN, IODOPROPYNYL BUTYLCARBAMATE, DISODIUM EDTA, PG, BHT, TITANIUM DIOXIDE, YELLOW NO. 10.

Here is another product I remember using as a kid and even my wife used on our children. It is from Johnson and Johnson, a family company as the advertisement says. Johnson and Johnson was sued over baby's talc powder! These are products for babies. I would like there to be a strong oversight on the safety of children, wouldn't you? Well, you see what is 'approved' to be injected into children so NO surprise that the prostitutes in the FDA allow this. I say prostitutes because they do it for money. They are all paid off! Again, read the vaccine/medical time line in this book.

Johnson & Johnson ordered to pay \$417m in lawsuit linking baby powder to cancer. **This company wouldn't pay that much money unless it was proven. The verdict marks the largest sum awarded in a series of talcum powder lawsuit verdicts against Johnson & Johnson in courts around the US -** Aug 22, 2017 Associated Press, Los Angeles.

What about Sunblock and protection from the sun?

One thing people have been led to believe is that the sun will give you cancer. What a silly idea. For thousands of years people worked outside in the sun all day without cancer developing. In fact, you'll see cultures that live in the desert and look at the type of clothes they wear. A couple layers of clothing or robes and hats to cover them.

I live on the beach and I walk in the sun every day for 30 minutes to one hour. I have people with skin cancer that come here and I have them in the sun BUT not from 11-2. They will go in the ocean from 9-10 AM or 4-5 PM to receive as much vitamin D3 production as possible daily. I've seen melanoma dry up and fall off with our Sacramental protocols. But, today there is a craze to be tanned. People spend hours in tanning salons and worse; spraying the

body with paint to look tanned. The people that do this are absorbing all those toxins in the body.

Tomatoes will most of the time keep you from burning because of the lycopene. Also, you should be caring more for your inside health than outer appearance.

SUNBLOCK not only is poisonous but stops the production of Vitamin D-3.

The ingredients of most sunblock lotions are toxic to the body.

Sunscreen is Harmful!

Sunscreen use has risen in past decades, as media outlets and doctors tout the benefits of sunscreen for protecting against skin cancer and sunburn. The problem with this billion-dollar-a-year market is that not all sunscreens are created equal and in many cases sunscreen is harmful, not helpful.

Here's why:

There are two ways that a sunscreen can protect the skin from sun damage: with a mineral barrier or a chemical one.

Mineral sunscreens typically include ingredients like zinc oxide or titanium dioxide, which create a physical barrier to protect the skin from the sun.

Chemical Sunscreens...

Chemical sunscreens use one or more chemicals including oxybenzone, avobenzone, octisalate, octocrylene, homosalate and octinoxate.

With these chemicals, **it is important to ask questions such as:**

- **Will this cross the skin and get into other tissue in the body?**
- **Does this chemical have the potential to disrupt hormones, especially in children?**
- **Are there long-term or allergy reactions to these chemicals?**

This new research by the EWG reveals that the chemicals commonly used in sunscreen are endocrine disruptors, estrogenic and may interfere with thyroid and other hormone processes in the body.

The most common sunscreen chemical, Oxybenzone, was found in 96% of the population by a recent study by the Center for Disease Control and Prevention. This is especially alarming since oxybenzone is considered an endocrine disruptor, can reduce sperm count in men and may contribute to endometriosis in women.

The EWG warns against using oxybenzone, especially on children or pregnant/breastfeeding women.

Even more alarming?

Of the 1,400+ sunscreens tested by the EWG, only 5% met their safety standards and over 40% were listed as potentially **contributing** to skin cancer.

I explain the reason that sunscreen may actually lead to skin cancer in this post, but one of the reasons is that a Vitamin A derivative, retinyl palmitate, that is often used in sunscreens was shown to speed up the growth of cancerous cells by 21%.

Spray sunscreens have become increasingly popular in recent years, but have additional dangers, especially if inhaled. Consumer Reports warns that spray sunscreens should not be used on children and that adults should exercise caution and make sure not to use on the face or inhale them.

Many sunscreens also contain methylisothiazolinone, which the American Contact Dermatitis Society named as its “allergen of the year.”

The EWG’s most recent report listed Neutrogena as the #1 sunscreen brand to avoid, citing high concentrations of oxybenzone and other hormone disrupting chemicals, and misleading claims about their SPF levels.

Vitamin D Dilemma

We’ve already established that some sunscreen is harmful and may do more harm than good, but another important consideration that is often ignored: Vitamin D.

Most sunscreens completely block the body’s ability to manufacture Vitamin D. Statistically, 75% of us are deficient in Vitamin D and Vitamin D deficiency has been linked to higher risk of cancer and heart disease (which kill more people than skin cancer per year).

We might literally be cutting off our noses to spite our faces when it comes to sun exposure. We lather up with chemical sunscreens that have the potential to greatly increase skin cancer risk and reduce Vitamin D production in the name of avoiding skin cancer, and increase our risk of more widespread diseases related to Vitamin D deficiency.

Important Note:

The topic of if sunscreen is harmful is a loaded one. To be clear, I am NOT saying that we shouldn’t exercise caution in exposure (especially overexposure) to the sun, however, as more and more evidence emerges about the dangers of many sunscreens and their potential to increase rates of skin cancer, it is important not to depend on sunscreens or think that regular sunscreen use decreases the risk of skin cancer.

In fact, a study in the Journal of Clinical Pharmacology and Therapeutics reports that:

Sunscreens protect against sunburn, but there is no evidence that they protect against basal cell carcinoma or melanoma. Problems lie in the behavior of individuals who use sunscreens to stay out longer in the sun than they otherwise would. Vitamin D inhibition is, at this stage, unlikely due to insufficient use by individuals. Safety of sunscreens is a concern, and sunscreen companies have emotionally and inaccurately promoted the use of sunscreens.

Despite the push for more awareness about sun exposure, and the advice to use sunscreen whenever we go outside, incidence of skin cancer, especially melanoma, is rising dramatically.

In fact, skin cancer rates are rising by 4.2% annually, despite the fact that we spend less time outdoors and wear more sunscreen. Source: <http://naturalsociety.com/>

If you do get sun burned our G2 Sacramental Spray bottle protocol heals it quickly.

Get rid of your sunblock! Cover up your bodies if out in the sun from 11-2. I have seen so many parents think they are doing a good thing to their children by covering them with sun block, but think again!

Pay attention to what you apply to your skin! REMEMBER: If you can't eat it, you shouldn't put it on your skin!

6. By Cookware and Storage

You might be diligent about the type of foods you eat, but you cook your food in a non-stick pan and wrap the leftovers in aluminum foil for storage. How we prepare and store the foods we eat are almost as important as the foods we eat when it comes to toxins. I want to show you the pots and pans that people use today are basically killing them slowly. You buy your foods in cans? Is the metal leaching into the foods? **Let's first look at cooking with microwaves.**



I want you to read this article about microwaves that says it better than I can. **Throw away your microwave!** It isn't doing you any good, and probably doing damage somewhere in your body, but certainly your food! **The easiest thing to do is throw away your microwave!**

The Dangers of Microwaves and Their Effects on Our Food

America's most convenient appliance – microwave ovens seem to be an absolute necessity in today's fast-paced world. **They are currently present in at least 90% of homes in America** thanks to their ability to cook and reheat foods or beverages in a simple, rapid way. The majority of people use this kitchen appliance without question and often think microwaves

just a simple alternative to conventional ovens. This article shows you to think again before using your microwave, as it could be one of the worst things you do for your own food.

What are microwaves and how do they work?

In short, microwave ovens are kitchen appliances which are used to cook or reheat food by emitting *microwaves*. Microwaves are a form of electromagnetic radiation and are on the low energy end of the energy spectrum, second to radio waves. The waves are generated by something called a magnetron – something found within every microwave oven.

Magnetrons produce an electromagnetic field with a microwave frequency of approximately 2,450 megahertz (MHz), which is the equivalent to 2.4 gigahertz (GHz). Microwaves produced within the microwave oven cause dielectric heating – they bounce around the inside of the oven and are absorbed by whatever is placed in the oven.

In order for something to heat in a microwave oven, water must be present within the substance. If water is not present, heating will not occur and it would remain cool. The reason for this is that water molecules within the food vibrate at incredible speeds, creating molecular friction which is responsible for the heating of the food. The structure of the water molecules is torn apart and vigorously deformed. This is much different than any other method of cooking, as other methods such as convection ovens heat up food by transferring heat conventionally from the outside inward.

Hans Hertel, a Swiss scientist, states:

“There are no atoms, molecules or cells of any organic system able to withstand such a violent, destructive power for any extended period of time, not even in the low energy range of milliwatts... This is how microwave cooking heat is generated – friction from this violence in water molecules. Structures of molecules are torn apart, molecules are forcefully deformed (called structural isomerism) and thus become impaired in quality.”

You might wonder why food is often unevenly heated when taken out of the microwave. The uneven heating occurs because microwaves work with whatever water molecules are present, and since not all areas of food contain the same amount of water, heating becomes uneven.

While microwave cooking *does* begin *within* the molecules where water is present, they don't actually cook from “the inside out” like many people believe. They actually start with the outer layers while the inner layers are mostly heated and cooked simply by transference of heat from the outer layers. This is oftentimes why you'll find that the outside of the food is extremely hot while the inside seems to have been absent during the re-heating or cooking.

The Radiation Effects of Microwaves and Other Forms of Non-Ionizing Radiation

Microwaves are in fact radiation. They are classified as non-ionizing radiation – radiation which can change the position of atoms but is not strong enough to alter their structure, composition, or properties. Even though non-ionizing radiation is not strong enough to alter the structure of atoms, it is still able to cause physical alterations. A clear example of how non-ionizing radiation can harm you is the damage caused to your skin and eyes from the sun. When you use microwave cooking, you are exposing yourself to microwave radiation.

Other forms of ionizing radiation are visible light, ultraviolet and infrared waves, and waves emitted from televisions, cell phones, and electric blankets.

Today we live in a technologically advanced world. We could label the time we live in as the “technology age” as well as the “radiation age.” People today are bombarded with radiation from almost everything around: radio towers, televisions, cell phones, microwave ovens, computers, satellites, broadcast antennas, and so much more. Unfortunately, radiation doesn’t go away over time, in fact, it just accumulates.

Although humankind has conducted study after study concluding that no amount of radiation is safe, we don’t really know what all of this means in the long term. But here is what we do know:

- When any radiation waves resonate with a body part, the biological effect is intensified. For example, microwave frequencies are very similar to the frequencies of your brain. The effects microwaves have on your brain are greater than those same waves on any other part of the body.
- Although studies are done to view the effects of radiation, most of these studies are done for short exposure periods at higher intensities. There is an immense shortage of studies using long exposure periods with low-level radiation. More research simply needs to be done.
- Radiation accumulates over time and never goes away.
- Due to the amount of radiation everyone is exposed to daily, it is difficult to conduct studies using control groups. Radiation can’t really be controlled anymore due to the unavoidable invasion.

We simply don’t know the long-term effects of radiation, so why risk it by watching your food cook in your microwave day after day and night after night?

Who shouldn’t use microwave ovens and why?

No one should be using microwave ovens. This is especially true if you are a baby, a child, are pregnant, already suffer from illness & disease, or are already bombarded with more radiation than the average person.

Why?

You may suffer from “Microwave Sickness”

Tissues directly exposed to microwaves are subject to the same deformities molecules go through, and this can in turn cause you to experience “microwave sickness.” Remember, it isn’t just microwave ovens which emit this kind of radiation. Cell phone towers also emit this type of radiation.

People may experience any or all of the following after being exposed to high levels of microwave radiation.

1. Impaired cognition
2. Nausea
3. Vision problems
4. Depression and irritability
5. Weakened immune system
6. Headaches
7. Dizziness

Robert O. Becker, author of **The Body Electric**, stated the following on page 314 in his book:

“It’s [Microwave sickness] first signs are low blood pressure and slow pulse. The later and most common manifestations are chronic excitation of the sympathetic nervous system [stress syndrome] and high blood pressure.

This phase also often includes headache, dizziness, eye pain, sleeplessness, irritability, anxiety, stomach pain, nervous tension, inability to concentrate, hair loss, plus an increased incidence of appendicitis, cataracts, reproductive problems, and cancer. The chronic symptoms are eventually succeeded by crisis of adrenal exhaustion and ischemic heart disease [the blockage of coronary arteries and heart attacks].”

In another book entitled *Health Effects of Microwave Radiation*, author Dr. Lita Lee also expressed his concern over the use of microwaves. Dr. Lee observed that the symptoms listed above could be caused by certain observations shown below.

- Lymphatic disorders were observed, leading to decreased ability to prevent certain types of cancers
- An elevated rate of cancer cell formation was observed in the blood
- Increased rates of stomach and intestinal cancers were observed
- Higher rates of digestive disorders and gradual breakdown of the systems of elimination were observed

Fact: Russians Banned the Microwave Oven after Extensive Studies

Microwaves were first invented by the Nazi’s in order to provide a method of cooking for their troops during World War II. Seeing as though these microwave ovens have been experimental and new, the US War Department was assigned to research these new devices shortly after the war.

Turns out, the U.S. didn't really perform the extensive research necessary for the new invention. Instead, the Russians decided to tackle the issue with extreme force.

Intrigued by this new device, the Russians conducted in-depth research to discover the biological effects they might possess. The results were staggering enough to lead to a ban of the new device in the Soviet Union. The ban, however, was later lifted during Perestroika, the political movement responsible for the restructuring of the Soviet Union.

The findings include:

- Carcinogenic substances were formed from the microwaving of nearly all foods tested
- Microwaving milk and grains resulted in carcinogenic substances being formed through the conversion of amino acids
- Microwaving prepared meats caused cancer-causing agents such as d-Nitrosodienthanolamines to form
- Microwaving fruits as a method of thawing resulted in the conversion of glucoside and galactoside fractions into carcinogenic substances
- Extremely short exposure of raw, cooked, or frozen vegetables converted their plant alkaloids into carcinogens
- Carcinogenic free radicals were formed in microwaved plants, especially root vegetables
- Structural degradation leading to decreased food value was found to be 60 to 90 percent overall for all foods tested, with significant decreases in bioavailability of B complex vitamins, vitamins C and E, essential minerals, and lipotropics

Twenty years of the Russian research led to the international warning about the damaging biological and environmental effects microwaves possess. The warning also included other similar frequency electronic devices such as cell phones.

Say Goodbye to Your Foods Nutritional Value

Although there haven't been as many studies on microwaves as say, the importance of various vitamins and minerals, all of the studies generally agree on one thing: **nutritional value is significantly reduced if you microwave food**. You'd think that studying microwaves would be at the top of the list, given their place in our society, but evidently their role is not significant enough for more thorough testing.

Note that most of these studies have been done prior to 2000. This may be due to the shift of focus from microwaves to a more prevalent threat to humanity: the intense electromagnetic chaos from electromagnetic devices such as cell phones, computers, and advanced technology. Here are some studies illustrating the detrimental effects of microwaves and microwave cooking.

- This study found that broccoli when microwaved with a little bit of water loses up to 97% of its beneficial antioxidants. Steamed broccoli only lost 11% or less. Some amounts of phenolic

compounds and glucosinolates were also lost. The study was published in the November 2003 issue of *The Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*.

- **Vitamin C in asparagus spears was lost during a 1999 Scandinavian study.**
- One study found 60 seconds of microwaving garlic depleted the food of its allinase, garlic's primary cancer-fighting ingredient.
- Just 6 minutes of microwave heating turned 30-40 percent of the B12 in milk into a dead form, which was found in a Japanese study by Watanabe.
- An Australian study recently conducted showed that microwaves cause a higher degree of "protein unfolding" than conventional heating.
- A 1992 study found that breast milk lost lysozyme activity, antibodies, and became a more suitable environment for the potential growth of pathogenic bacteria after being microwaved.

Microwaving Food Leads to a Negative Impact on Human Physiology & the Heart

Hans Hertel, a Swiss food scientist, initiated the first tests on microwaved food and microwave cooking to determine how microwaves affect human physiology and the blood. After studying these effects, Hertel concluded that microwaving food leads to food degeneration. These degenerative changes in nutrients caused changes in blood which could cause health problems.

Health issues which could be caused are:

- Elevated cholesterol levels
- A plummet in leukocytes (white blood cells), which could suggest poisoning
- Decreased red blood cell levels
- Production of radio lytic compounds
- Decreased hemoglobin levels, which might indicate anemia

Another study found that microwave frequency radiation affects the heart at non-thermal levels – levels which are well below federal safety guidelines. To examine these effects, the study used a 2.4GHz radiation frequency, which is the same frequency emitted by microwave ovens as well as Wi-Fi routers.

There is even evidence that this same frequency can cause elevated blood sugar levels in certain people. This points to the possibility that there may be a type 3 diabetes generated by dirty electricity.!

There doesn't seem to be any reason to use microwave ovens when comparing benefits and the risks. Source: <http://naturalsociety.com/microwaves/>

Things to stop using and how to replace them with non-leaching cookware and storage

1. **Aluminum is found in aluminum foil, aluminum baking and roasting pans.** Replace with parchment paper, glassware, porcelain, ceramic and even clay fired pots.

A recent article from *The Journal of Alzheimer's Disease* linked the consumption of aluminum to Alzheimer's and other neurodegenerative diseases like Parkinson's.

2. **Teflon Pans** are laced with (PFOA) a chemical linked to infertility, weight gain and impaired learning. The International Agency for Research on Cancer has classified PFOA as possibly carcinogenic to humans. **Replace these pans with Cast Iron, Glass or Stainless Steel.**

3. Another type of Teflon pan is made with a synthetic polymer called polytetrafluoroethylene, or **PTFE**. Some brands even rely on both. Flu-like symptoms have also been observed in those who have breathed in fumes from an overheated PFOA-coated pan and there have been reports of people's pets dying from inhaling the fumes. **Replace these again with Cast Iron, Glass or stainless steel.**

4. Plastic bottles with BPA which is a hormone-mimicking chemical commonly found in these plastics such as: certain water bottles, plastic storage containers, plastic strainers, pitcher-based water-filtering systems, plastic takeout containers, resealable snack bags, plastic cutting boards, metal can liners. BPA—which has been connected to cancer, decreased brain and heart health, and even infertility—isn't just found in bottles of H2O and pop. A lot of cookware, storage bags, pitcher-based water filters, and food containers are made with BPA-laced plastics, too. A recent study from Harvard University found a connection between BPA consumption and obesity. Replace with Glass or food grade stainless steel.

5. "BPA-free" plastics, cans and containers, food storage bags, shrink wrap contain Vinyl Chloride & Polyvinyl Chloride (PVC) which is recognized as a human carcinogen by the National Toxicology Program, a division of America's National Institutes of Health. It's commonly found in products marked with the "BPA-Free" sticker, including cans, food storage bags and shrink wrap. **Replace with Glass Storage Containers & Silicone Storage Bags**

6. **Bottles made with (PETE).** If you tend to reuse things like mustard bottles and soda bottles to store your own homemade creations, you could be exposing yourself to polyethylene terephthalate (PETE). This material gets used again and again it can break down and begin to **leach carcinogenic, hormone-disrupting phthalates into your grub.** A study in *Environmental Health* connected higher exposure to the chemical toxins with metabolic syndrome, a disease also commonly associated with increased levels of inflammation. **Replace with glass.**

7. **Polystyrene is found in opaque plastic cutlery, Styrofoam carryout containers, cups, and bowls.** If your favorite takeout joint typically sends their food to your front door in Styrofoam carryout containers, consider your meal ruined. Styrofoam is made out of polystyrene (a possible human carcinogen), which can leach into your food and drink. The same thing can

happen if you use the opaque plastic cutlery that many restaurants throw into the delivery bag. **Ask to replace with biodegradable takeout boxes.**

NOTE: you should be eating at home in the first place because the food was probably not prepared in a healthy way.

8. Phthalates are found in soda bottles and cheap straws. Used to keep plastics super soft, studies suggest that the estrogen-mimicking chemicals can cause respiratory problems and developmental, learning and behavioral problems in children. Phthalates have also been linked to metabolic syndrome and inflammation. **Replace with glass or high density #5 plastics, but glass is always better because it doesn't leach.**

NOTE: Glass is really melted sand

9. Brominated Flame Retardants found in plastic kitchen and cooking utensils.

When expectant moms are exposed to BFRs, their babies can experience lower birth weight and length, as well as being born with smaller head and chest circumferences, according to a 2014 study in the journal *Environment International*. **Replace with steel utensils.**

10. "Next-Generation" Polyfluorinated Chemicals are found in: Fast food chain food wrappers, bags, and boxes

According to a brand new report published in the journal *Environmental Science & Technology Letters*, a fair share of fast food chains still uses food wrappers, bags, and boxes coated with highly fluorinated chemicals. Some of them even contained traces of banned chemicals formerly used to make Teflon coating. Among the 327 samples the researchers collected for their research, 40 percent tested positive for fluorine, a likely indicator of the compounds known as polyfluorinated chemicals, many of which are considered to be "Next generation" PFCs (because they were created after the ban on go-to Teflon chemicals) that have not been adequately tested for safety.

"Fluorine-based coatings are used in food packaging to repel grease," explains co-author of the report David Andrews, Ph.D. "There is very little public information on how much leaching occurs, as there are lots of different types of coatings made with this family of chemicals."

The one thing we do know, however, is that PFCs are dangerous. Per fluorinated chemicals have been linked to cancer, developmental issues, reproductive harm, and compromised immunity.

Solution: Dine in or Cook at Home!

The only way to completely avoid these chemicals is to dine at an uber-organic and environmentally-friendly eatery or forgoing eating fast food altogether—which wouldn't be the worst change to your diet, now would it? Source: <http://www.eatthis.com/toxins-in-cookware/>

7. By Clothing

What you put on your skin can be absorbed by the skin as well as breathed into the lungs. Many of the chemicals used in the production process can “gas off” and be introduced to the body through the lungs. The clothing industry is one of the dirtiest and toxic industry with no standards in many areas of the world. The toxins that come out are absorbed in the body. The chemicals used in production are toxic to the environment as well that affects us all. There are some good articles I found in research that gives you all enough information to see that much of the clothing of this world is toxic so if you want to be healthy you need to make some changes. There have not been a lot of studies which show the effects that chemicals contained in a fabric have on humans as a result of using that fabric, perhaps because there are no interested parties other than universities and government entities. But there are numerous studies which document the effects which the individual chemicals have on humans – perhaps because the textile industry is so fragmented that the few really large corporations with the resources to do this kind of research tend to finance research which supports new products (such as DuPont’s PLA fibers or Teijin’s recycling efforts). But there have been some, and we found the following:

- **Formaldehyde** is used often in finishing textiles to give the fabrics easy care properties (like wrinkle resistance, anti-cling, stain resistance, etc.). Formaldehyde resins are used on almost all cotton/poly sheet sets in the USA. **Formaldehyde is a listed human carcinogen.** Besides being associated with watery eyes, burning sensations in the eyes and throat, nausea, difficulty in breathing, coughing, some pulmonary edema (fluid in the lungs), asthma attacks, chest tightness, headaches, and general fatigue, as well as well documented skin rashes, formaldehyde is associated with more severe health issues: For example, it could cause nervous system damage by its known ability to react with and form cross-linking with proteins, DNA and unsaturated fatty acids. These same mechanisms could cause damage to virtually any cell in the body, since all cells contain these substances. Formaldehyde can react with the nerve protein (neuroamines) and nerve transmitters (e.g., catecholamines), which could impair normal nervous system function and cause endocrine disruption.

In January 2009, new blue uniforms issued to Transportation Security Administration officers gave them skin rashes, bloody noses, lightheadedness, red eyes, and swollen and cracked lips, according to the American Federation of Government Employees, the union representing the officers.

In 2008, more than 600 people joined a class action suit against Victoria’s Secret, claiming horrific skin reactions (and permanent scarring for some) as a result of wearing Victoria Secret’s bras. Lawsuits were filed in Florida and New York – after the lawyers found formaldehyde in the bras. Contact dermatitis is a well-known condition, and there are many websites which feature ways to get help. A study by The National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health found a link in textile workers between length of exposure to formaldehyde and leukemia deaths.

- **Dioxins:** Main uses of dioxin in relation to textiles is as a preservative for cotton and other fibers during sea transit, and in cotton bleaching. It is also found in some

dyestuffs. **Dioxin is known as one of the strongest poisons which man is able to produce. It causes cancer of the liver and lung, and interferes with the immune system, resulting in a predisposition to infectious diseases and embryonal mis growth.**

Studies have found dioxin leached from clothing onto the skin of participants: It was shown that these contaminants are transferred from textiles to human skin during wearing. They were also present in shower water and were washed out of textiles during washing. Extensive evidence was found indicating that contaminated textiles are a major source of chlorinated dioxins and furans in non-industrial sewage sludge, dry cleaning residues and house dust.

Perfluorocarbons (PFC's) break down within the body and in the environment to PFOA, PFOS and similar chemicals. (Note: the chemistry here is quite dense; I've tried to differentiate between the groups. Please let me know if I've made a mistake!) They are the most persistent synthetic chemicals known to man. Once they are in the body, it takes decades to get them out – assuming you are exposed to no more. They are toxic in humans with health effects from increased cholesterol to stroke and cancer. Although little PFOA can be found in the finished product, the breakdown of the Fluor telomeres used on paper products and fabric treatments might explain how more than 90% of all Americans have these hyper-persistent, toxic chemicals in their blood. A growing number of researchers believe that fabric-based, stain-resistant coatings, which are ubiquitous, may be the largest environmental source of this controversial chemical family of PFCs.

PFC's are used in stain resistant finishes/fabrics such as Scotchgard, GoreTex, Crypton, Crypton Green, GreenShield, Teflon:

PFC's cause developmental and other adverse effects in animals.

According to a study published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, the more exposure children have to PFC's (per fluorinated compounds), the less likely they are to have a good immune response to vaccinations (click here to read the study).

According to the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, PFC's:

- Are very persistent in the environment.
- Are found at very low levels both in the environment and in the blood of the U.S. population.
- Remain in people for a very long time.
- Cause developmental and other adverse effects in laboratory animals.

The levels of PFC's globally are not going down – and in fact there are places (such as China) where the PFC level is going up. And as there is not a “no peeing” part of the pool, the exposure problem deserves international attention.

Rest of the article found here: <https://oecotextiles.wordpress.com/2010/11/10/how-to-get-rid-of-chemicals-in-fabrics-hint-trick-question/>

Is Your Clothing Toxic?

Clearing our kitchens, makeup bags, and medicine cabinets of toxins has opened our eyes to many of the ways we’re inadvertently exposed to carcinogens and endocrine disruptors on a daily basis, from cleaning products, to perfume and personal care. And as it turns out, we also need to look inside our closets.

It’s not a small problem: Clothing manufacturers coat their wares in seriously toxic chemicals at several different stages, from coloring fabrics to finishing pieces, explains clean-fashion pioneer Marci Zaroff. (Never mind the significant environmental impact, or the human cost of underpaid workers in factories where most clothing is made.) Zaroff explains that the systemic nature of toxins in clothing often means that trying to wash them out of the clothes we buy is like trying to “wash” pesticides out of conventionally grown strawberries: Practically impossible.

The fashion space lacks a unifying regulator, like the USDA or the FDA, and the process of making clothes is complex and layered, so there are plenty of places it can go wrong (and frequently does, Zaroff says). That said, there are a lot of manufacturers getting things right, and a few certifiers making bold steps – below, Zaroff outlines the good, the bad, and the really really bad – and how to clean out your closet for real:

Zaroff outlines the good, the bad, and the really really bad of clothing manufacturing

Q&A with Marci Zaroff

Q

What toxic chemicals should we be most worried about in our clothes?

A

Conventional cotton is grown with genetically modified seeds and sprayed heavily with Roundup (in which the primary ingredient is glyphosate, linked to cancer) and other toxic pesticides – and these persist in the fabric even after manufacturing. Many textiles also contain chlorine bleach, formaldehyde, VOCs (volatile organic compounds), PFCs (per fluorinated chemicals), ammonia, and/or other harmful chemicals. Add to that heavy metals, PVC, and resins, which are involved in dyeing and printing processes.

CHEMICAL	USED FOR	FOUND IN	CONCERNS
Glyphosate	Herbicide in cotton growing	Cotton textiles	Carcinogenic; potentially linked to autism

Chlorine Bleach	Whitening and stain removal	Natural fiber/cotton processing (like denim)	Asthma and respiratory problems
Formaldehyde	Mainly used for wrinkle-free; also, shrinkage; carrier for dyes/prints	Natural fabrics like cotton, or anything that's been dyed or printed	Carcinogenic
VOCs	Solvents used in all parts of textile supply chain, particularly for printing	Finished textiles, especially printed (natural and synthetic)	Off-gassing, which is a huge issue for workers. VOCs cause developmental and reproductive system damage, skin/eye irritation, and liver and respiratory problems. Some VOCs are carcinogens.
PFCs	Creating durable water resistance; as stain repellant/manager	Finished textiles, especially printed (natural and synthetic, especially uniforms and outdoor clothing)	Carcinogenic, bio-accumulative (builds up in bloodstream), persistent, and toxic in the environment
Brominated Flame Retardants	Used to stop clothes from burning	Required on children's clothing	Neurotoxins, endocrine disruptors, carcinogens, bio-accumulative
Ammonia	Provides shrink resistance	Natural fabrics	Absorbed into lungs; can burn eye, nose, throat
Heavy metals (lead, chromium VI, cadmium, antimony...)	For dyeing; chromium VI is used in leather tanning and antimony is used to make polyester	Finished textiles, especially dyed and/or printed (natural and synthetic)	Highly toxic; can cause DNA/reproductive issues, damage blood cells, kidney, liver; environmental damage
Phalates/Plastisol	Used in printing	Printing inks/processes	Endocrine disruptors

Data from: *Greenpeace Detox Campaign; European Chemicals Agency; Chemical Safety Facts*

Q

Are certain fabrics more or less problematic?

A

There are toxic chemicals behind treatments that make clothing wrinkle- or shrinkage-free, flame-resistant, waterproof, stain-resistant, mildew-resistant, or cling-free. All fabrics can accept these toxic finishes, so to avoid them, you need to specifically select products that haven't been chemically finished.

Toxic surfactants called NPEs (nonylphenol ethoxylates) are commonly used as detergents in textile processing. When you wash these clothes, NPEs are released into the water, where they break down into nonylphenols – endocrine-disrupting chemicals that you are exposed to, and then which accumulate in the environment via the water supply and are highly toxic to fish and ocean wildlife.

My favorite fabrics are GOTS-certified organic cotton and wool – free of pesticides, herbicides, NPEs, and GMOs, and dyed without harmful chemicals such as chlorine bleach, formaldehyde and heavy metals.

I also love Tencel (which I have renamed “ECOlyptus”), which is made from the cellulose extracted from eucalyptus – a renewable resource. The eucalyptus is broken down using a non-toxic, recycled solvent, then manufactured in a closed-loop system (where all by-products are used in the process). Always choose Tencel over rayon or bamboo textiles, both of which are created using heavily toxic chemicals and processes, leaving just traces of the original fiber source.

Q

How are these chemicals regulated? Does regulation differ for allergens versus generally recognized toxins?

A

Not enough! The magnitude and multitude of toxic chemicals in the fashion and textile industries is out of control. Even though some carcinogens are regulated (for example, formaldehyde, linked to cancer, is regulated in the US), most brands are still manufactured overseas, where regulation is far behind. And only the most toxic chemicals are regulated in the US, which means there are a huge number that are unregulated but likely to cause allergic reactions.

Chemicals are regulated at the federal and state levels. TSCA (Toxic Substances Control Act), which has recently been reformed, regulates across the country, but state regulations vary widely. Since federal regulation is lacking on most levels, some states have chosen to enact dramatically stricter chemical regulations. In California, for example, Prop 65 and the Safer Consumer Products Regulations go much further than federal rules to protect safe drinking water and encourage manufacturers to find safer alternatives to harmful chemical ingredients.

How Toxic Uniforms Sent American Airlines Employees to the Emergency Room

The effects of toxins in clothing are real: Late last year, American Airlines pilots and flight attendants got new uniforms made by Twin Hill – made with fabrics that left thousands of them with severe reactions: Employees displayed debilitating autoimmune symptoms and severe skin rashes that kept them home from work – and several flight attendants ended up in the emergency room with life-threatening illnesses. Passengers complained of bloody noses, and in one instance, a baby developed a rash after being held by a flight attendant. Literally thousands of cases were reported. Because the worst reactions are thought to be caused by combinations of chemicals (and no two fabrics have the same chemical makeup), finding treatments has been complex. Despite the huge number of claims (which continue to grow), and the fact that many employees have experienced reactions even when they are in proximity to coworkers wearing the uniforms, the company has refused to issue a full recall.

TAKE ACTION: Call American Airlines (800.433.7300) and let them know you're concerned about the well-being of their employees, and of your own safety on a plane with unidentified toxins.

Q

Are there any certifiers of note that police this?

A

BlueSign and OEKO-TEX are standards that address and help to eliminate the harmful substances in textiles, increasing environmental health and safety. Both focus specifically on toxic chemicals that are added to many garments during the manufacturing process. Many brands also self-police, and issue their own restricted-substance lists.

While OEKO-TEX and BlueSign are making great progress on the toxicity front, the Global Organic Textile Standard (GOTS) takes things a step further by considering the fiber source and other layers of production – it's really the platinum standard for a truly sustainable textile, from the farm to the finished product.

Q

How can we avoid purchasing and supporting companies that use toxic chemicals to treat their clothing?

A

Look for GOTS, OEKO-TEX and Cradle to Cradle Certified products. Cradle to Cradle, an initiative that came out of William McDonough's now-classic book, measures material health, as well as social justice, material reuse, renewable energy, and water stewardship, and they have a fashion-specific vertical.

Also look at brand websites to understand their chemical policies. This year, Target released a chemical-reduction policy with the goal of full ingredient transparency (including fragrances) for beauty and cleaning products by 2020; by 2022 they will remove PFCs and flame retardants across their product lines. Other mission-driven brands that are very active in pursuing safer and more ethical manufacturing practices include Outerknown, Stella McCartney (both Kering brands), Patagonia, Mara Hoffman, Eileen Fisher, Prana, and Coyuchi. Truly transparent companies will make their fiber and chemical strategies easily available on their websites.

Q

How important is it to wash your clothes before wearing them?

A

It is very important! What we put on our bodies is just as important as what we put in our bodies, and many of the dyes and finishes added to conventional textiles contain chemicals that are known skin irritants. Many people think of cotton as “natural,” but between the pesticides and herbicides, chlorine bleach, and toxic finishes, even “natural” fiber clothing isn’t so natural. Formaldehyde (it’s in much of the clothing made overseas) is a known carcinogen (and less critically but significantly, it’s also a skin irritant). Consumers are particularly susceptible to rashes from harsh chemicals used in making athletic clothing, underwear, and socks because sweating is involved, opening the pores and allowing the body to absorb more chemicals.

Q

Do these chemicals persist over time? Should we be worried about them in vintage clothing, for example?

A

In many ways, buying vintage is the best way to attack the problem of waste in fashion—the most sustainable piece is one that doesn’t have to be made in the first place. Additionally, most older clothes are much less toxic than what’s being produced today—chemical use in textile manufacturing wasn’t as ubiquitous until the last fifty years or so. That said, germs and bacteria (including mold) can collect on old clothing, so stick to vintage that’s well-preserved, and clean it before you wear it, like everything else.

People often ask me if clothes that are made conventionally become safer after many washes, and to some extent that’s true, since you scrub toxic finishes off of fabrics every time you wash them. But beyond the obvious problem that those chemicals are then released into the environment, there are many toxins that are embedded in the fiber in a systemic way that you can never truly be rid of. It’s sort of like thinking you can wash the pesticides off of conventionally grown strawberries – the story is much more complex.

Q

What's the role of organic textiles in this conversation?

A

Organic textiles – specifically GOTS-certified, meaning organic from farm to finished product – are a huge part of the solution. The methodology of organic fiber agriculture, like that of organic food, builds and protects our earth's ecosystems, and benefits consumers, farmers, and manufacturing workers. It also supports practices to reduce climate change. Certified organic cotton is grown GMO-free, is never treated with fungicides, synthetic pesticides, or fertilizers, and uses 71 percent less water and 62 percent less energy than conventionally produced cotton. Conventional cotton represents less than three percent of the world's agriculture, yet accounts for 25 percent of the most harmful insecticides and 10 percent of the most toxic pesticides used on the planet. Sadly, in China, where many of today's textiles are produced, you can often tell what colors are being dyed in the local factories by the colors of the rivers nearby. In fact, 20 percent of freshwater pollution globally comes from textile treatment and dyeing. Most consumers also don't realize that 60 percent of a cotton plant goes back into the food stream as feed for dairy or for oils for many packaged products. If a product is GOTS-certified, it is also free of heavy metals, chlorine bleach, formaldehyde, and aromatic solvents, making it free of carcinogens and other toxic chemicals, as well as many allergens.

Q

What are the most important ethical and environmental changes we should demand from our favorite brands?

A

The worst and most hazardous chemicals are used in conventional textiles, so buying certified GOTS, Cradle to Cradle, and/or OEKO-TEX are the best ways to take action. It is imperative that we encourage our favorite brands and retailers to build chemical reduction strategies (with the support of OEKO-TEX and/or BlueSign if needed), especially in their dyeing and processing supply chains. Encourage brands to find ways to reduce chemical-, energy-, and water-use in manufacturing, and to collaborate with one another to eliminate hazardous chemicals before they get into the supply chain.

Source: <http://goop.com/wellness/food-planet/is-your-clothing-toxic/>

The Environment

In theory, we have government regulation to alleviate this concern by banning anything that can harm us. Unfortunately, that's not the reality we live in.

Source: <https://www.alternet.org/environment/toxic-fabric-our-clothes>

Stay away from polyester and all synthetics

This is a FACT:

Clothing made from synthetic fibers – **rayon, acrylic, polyester, spandex and olefin**, for example – contains toxic chemicals that pose serious risks to your health.

Until the beginning of the 20th century, all clothing was made from natural fibers. But today, manufactures are making toxic clothing, using *over 8,000 synthetic chemicals* to produce the garments we wear on our bodies.

“The use of manmade chemicals [in clothing] is increasing,” says Dr. Richard Dixon, Head of the World Wildlife Federation (WWF) Scotland, “and at the same time we have warning signals that a variety of wildlife and human health problems are becoming more prevalent.”

Some of the toxins found in clothes with synthetic fibers include:

- **Formaldehyde**
- **Brominated flame retardants**
- **Per fluorinated chemicals (Teflon)**

Many of these synthetic chemicals are geared toward keeping clothes wrinkle free so that people won't need to iron. But are wrinkle-resistant clothes worth the risk of serious health problems when these toxic chemicals penetrate our skin?

Health complications associated with skin contact with the toxic chemicals in synthetic clothing include infertility...respiratory diseases...contact dermatitis...and cancer, to name just a few.

One of these thousands of chemicals used to produce synthetic fabric is *formaldehyde* – and this single chemical has been linked to a 30% increase in lung cancer.

Formaldehyde can be found in fabrics that are labeled as:

- **Anti-cling, anti-static, anti-shrink**
- **Waterproof**
- **Perspiration-proof**
- **Moth-proof and mildew resistant**
- **Chlorine resistant**

Most governments regulate formaldehyde levels in the toxic clothing we all wear; however, *the United States government does not.*

In the absence of governmental protection, health conscious consumers must take their own precautions. Be aware of the adverse effect that these multiple chemicals might have when interacting with each other and your skin.

When you can, choose clothing made from natural fibers such as:

- **Cotton** -preferably organic, though less than 1% of worldwide cotton production meets the organic standard.
- **Flax**-one of the strongest fibers found in nature.
- **Hemp**-some say its fibers are 4 times stronger than cotton!
- **Silk**-but be extra cautious about synthetic agents used to dye silk.
- **Wool**-if it's not organic wool, it's most likely contaminated with chemicals from the pesticides used to kill parasites.

Source: <http://undergroundhealthreporter.com/toxic-clothing-synthetic-fibers-hazard-to-health/>

What to do?

- Buy natural organically grown fabrics. My favorite is hemp and muslin cotton.
- The clothing industry is actually one of the most polluting industries on the planet, and the textiles they produce may be laced with irritants and disease-causing chemicals, which is one of the reasons why it's so important to wash new clothes before wearing them.
- Looking for clothing made from organic cotton is an excellent start to finding safe, nontoxic clothing (for you and the environment). Natural fiber clothing may also minimize the shedding of microfibers common to synthetic fibers.

8. Inside the house (Where you live)

NOTE: You will read below about chemical toxins from cleansing products, toxic cookware, and fabrics we sit and sleep on, there is an EMF threat also. Wi-Fi modems, Cell Phones and T.V.'s. Our houses are full of electron magnetic frequencies bombarding us daily. Cell phone tower are putting out these disruptive frequencies as well. I've seen cancer tumors on the side of heads in the shape of phones! Turn off your electronics at night and move your WIFI modems away where you sleep.

Our Homes

They're our safe havens, but could our homes also be making us ill? We report on the alarmingly common Toxic Home Syndrome.

Household cleaning chemicals you should avoid

The World Health Organization (WHO) has issued a warning about early exposure to chemicals during childhood and one of the main sources is household cleaning products. Toxic Nation, an offshoot of Environmental Defense, has some helpful suggestions on how to clean out your house and find non-toxic alternatives. You can also learn more from the Canadian Partnership for Children's Health and Environment (CPCHE).

Here's a list of six household cleaners to avoid and alternatives to detox your home.

- **1. Antibacterial cleaners**

It may be safer to take your chances with the germs. These cleaners contain triclosan, a form of

dioxin, linked with weakened immune systems, decreased fertility, hormone disruption and birth defects. There is also a danger of triclosan mixing with the chlorine in tap water to form the deadly chlorinated dioxins.

Alternative: Regular soap, which kills 99.4 percent of germs. Antibacterial soap kills 99.6 percent.

- **2. Air fresheners**

Air fresheners actually stop you from smelling by coating nasal passages with an oil film or by releasing nerve deadening agents. One main ingredient, formaldehyde, is a carcinogen, causing allergic reactions, dermatitis, headaches, mucous membrane irritations, joint and chest pain, depression, fatigue, dizziness and immune dysfunction. Another main component, phenol, causes skin eruptions, cold sweats, convulsions, circulatory collapse and in extreme cases, coma.

Alternative: Open the window or use an exhaust fan.

- **3. Dishwasher detergent**

Dishwasher detergents are the number one cause of accidental child poisoning. They contain a dry form of highly concentrated chlorine that is poisonous and have been known to produce skin irritations or burns, and cause eye injuries and damage to other mucous membranes. Residue built up on dishes can transfer into your hot meal.

Alternatives: Buy phosphate and chlorine free detergent.

- **4. Oven cleaners**

Among the most dangerous chemicals in households, these cleaners contain sodium hydroxide (a derivative of lye) so corrosive it can eat through the top layer of skin and cause severe tissue damage. It's also caustic for eyes and lungs. Also contains benzene, toluene, xylene, methanol and ethylbenzene, which are all known carcinogens, damaging to the nervous system and unborn children. Residue can be released as toxic fumes into the air when the oven is heated.

Alternative: Make a scrub of baking soda, salt and water paste.

- **5. Carpet and upholstery shampoo**

Designed to knock the stain out, they may also take you out as well. The main ingredient, perchloroethylene (the same one used in dry cleaning), is a known carcinogen, damaging to the liver, kidney and the nervous system. Ammonium hydroxide, another ingredient, is corrosive, extremely irritable to eyes, skin and respiratory passages. Fumes are carcinogenic and known to cause dizziness, sleepiness, nausea, loss of appetite and disorientation.

Alternative: Use a mix of baking soda and water. Salt will take out wine or fruit stains. Club soda will remove lighter stains. Baking soda and cornstarch will deodorize.

- **6. Toilet, tub and tile bowl cleaners**

Highly toxic, bathroom cleaners are a source of many poisonings, particularly since they are used in small, often windowless spaces. Most contain hydrochloric acid (corrosive to skin and eyes, and damages kidneys and liver) or hypochlorite bleach (corrosive to eyes, skin and respiratory tract, and known to cause vomiting and pulmonary edema if inhaled). These cleaners also contain benzene, toluene, xylene, methanol and ethylbenzene, which are all known carcinogens that damage the nervous system and cause birth defects.)

Alternative: Remove toilet bowl stains with pure vinegar. Dilute with water to remove soap scum. Washing soda or borax is also effective on tiles.

Source: <http://www.greenlivingonline.com/article/six-household-chemicals-avoid>

NOTES

Top tips from My Healthy Home

- Use eco-friendly cleaning products, which spew less toxins and pollutants into the air.
- Make sure you have effective ventilation throughout your home.
- Use roll-on deodorant or eco-friendly beauty products, rather than aerosol cans.
- Consider wood flooring: carpets harbor dirt, dust mites, pet hair, fungus and other potentially harmful particles that can aggravate the lungs.
- Switch off all technological devices by the wall when they're not being used.
- Take your shoes off at the door so pollen, dirt, soil etc. from outdoors isn't spread around your home.
- If you notice your health deteriorating, make sure your home is radon-free by getting it tested.
- Make sure paint has properly dried before using a newly-painted room.
- Dry washing outside, or make sure windows are open if you have to dry it inside.
- If you have a shower curtain, change it regularly. Avoid vinyl shower curtains, as the material harbors water and creates mold.
- For more information, visit www.myhealthmyhome.com.

Home is where the heart is - but it may also be where the harm is.

It's estimated that 15.3 million UK households suffer from Toxic Home Syndrome, where occupants' health deteriorates as a result of poor indoor air quality. And while the most common effects are coughing, sneezing, watery eyes, fatigue, dizziness and headaches, a recent pan-European study found that exposure to indoor pollutants can also be linked to reduced life expectancy, and diseases including lung cancer, cardiovascular disease and asthma.

Cause for concern

My Health My Home, which is backed by the UK's electro technical industry body BEAMA, has been launched to draw attention to the problems caused by poor indoor air quality, and promote better home ventilation.

The initiative says 81% of people are at risk of suffering from a respiratory or dermatological condition because of poor air quality inside their home.

On average, Brits spend more than 90% of their time indoors, and indoor air can be up to 50 times more polluted than outdoor air, containing over 900 chemicals, particles and biological materials. And as well as the common effects of inhaling these chemicals, like sneezing and

headaches, there can sometimes be more severe results, including eye irritation, rhinitis, fever or chills, rashes, hearing loss, muscle pain, nosebleeds and respiratory problems.

Better out than in

Indoor pollutants can be naturally occurring, such as mold spores from damp spots on walls and window frames, or even from decaying food. Mold is likely to cause more problems in homes with little or no ventilation, and My Health My Home says 58% of people have experienced mold or condensation in their home.

"Perennial allergens, such as house dust mites and mold within the home, are a major contributor to diseases like asthma and eczema, and rhinitis," says Professor Howarth, Professor of allergy and respiratory medicine at Southampton University.

"Surveys have shown a high percentage of UK homes have some evidence of visible mold, in rooms like the kitchen or bathroom, where there's the highest humidity, and the older the housing, the poorer the damp proof coursing, and the more likelihood for damp problems."

In addition, wet clothes dried indoors can increase moisture levels in the home, encouraging mold to grow.

Further indoor pollution may come from pollen brought in from outside either through open windows or on shoes and clothes, pet dander, or volatile organic compounds (VOCs).

Chemical nation

VOCs can be found in many everyday cleaning products including air fresheners, carpet cleaners, polish and oven cleaners, and can trigger asthma.

"There are varying reports as to whether VOC levels are raised within the home or not," says Professor Howarth, "but certainly higher levels can give rise to non-specific symptoms such as headache, stuffiness, itchy skin and not feeling quite right."

"It's often things that aren't particularly striking - until you remove them and realize you haven't been quite so well."

Certain gases can also pollute indoor air. Radon, a natural radioactive gas emanating from soil and rock, can enter through cracks and gaps in walls and floors, and via the water supply. Carbon monoxide is another pollutant which can be found in homes with faulty heating or cooking appliances, and can build up from clogged chimneys and cigarette smoke.

Bricking it

Building materials can also adversely affect health – paint, for example, can contain lead and formaldehyde, which can lead to breathing difficulties, increased blood pressure and joint pain, among other things.

Asbestos, found in industrial or residential premises built before 2000, can become lodged in the lungs and cause serious problems.

"There's not much information available about the problem of indoor pollutants," says Professor Howarth, who stresses that good ventilation within the home is a vital part of tackling poor-quality indoor air.

"As new houses are built that are more insulated and airtight, there can be less air exchange within the rooms, so unless they're properly ventilated, humid rooms will build up condensation, which can be another source of mold within the home.

"As we move towards more energy-efficient homes and people are worried about their heating costs, the windows may be kept closed. But obviously, if you open the windows, you'll get good ventilation.

"I advise my patients to prioritize good household ventilation – assess the systems your home has in place and look to update them if they are faulty or out of date."

Source: <http://home.bt.com/lifestyle/wellbeing/could-your-house-have-toxic-home-syndrome-11363969127470>

Banish These 12 Household Toxins from Your House

1. Coal Tar Driveway Sealant

If you plan to seal your blacktop driveway, avoid coal tar-based sealants. They contain polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons, or PAHs, toxic compounds shown to cause cancer or other genetic mutations. When rainwater and other precipitation hit your driveway, the toxic chemicals run off into your yard and into your local drinking water supply. In fact, this situation has been compared to dumping quarts of motor oil right down a storm drain. The dust is often tracked into homes, too.

Better Alternatives for Coal Tar Driveway Sealant:

Gravel and other porous materials **are best for driveways because they allow rainwater to sink into the ground, where it gets filtered and doesn't inundate water treatment plants. But if you do seal blacktop, pick asphalt sealant and stay away from any product that has coal tar in its name (or products simply called "driveway sealant").** Lowe's and Home Depot have already banned the bad stuff, but smaller hardware stores may still carry it.

2. Synthetic Pesticides

Chemical weed, fungus, and bug killers all fit under this category and should be avoided both inside and outside of your house. Researchers have linked these pesticides to various forms of cancer, including non-Hodgkin's lymphoma; insecticides have been connected to brain damage in kids. "This is a good time of the year to resolve not to use pesticides on lawns and gardens," says Phil Landrigan, MD, director of Mount Sinai's Children's Environmental Health Center. "A few dandelions or buttercups or other little flowers in the middle of the lawn are not unsightly."

Better Alternative than synthetic pesticides

Combating an indoor bug problem is as simple as cleaning up crumbs, sealing food in containers, and using wood shims and a caulking gun to fill pest entry points. If you're spending big bucks on chemicals for a turf-like lawn, reconsider. Pesticides and chemical fertilizers kill the health of the soil and create a lawn that allows for little rainwater absorption, which contributes to flooding. Try replacing some sod with plants native to your area; they don't require as much water and maintenance.

3. Antibacterial Soap

The antimicrobial chemical triclosan, used in some toothpastes and antibacterial soaps, is believed to disrupt thyroid function and hormone levels in people; when it mixes into wastewater, it can cause sex changes in aquatic life. And health experts believe that overuse of this and other antibacterial chemicals is promoting the growth of bacteria that are resistant to antibacterial treatment.

Better Alternative for antibacterial soap

Good old-fashioned soap and warm water will kill just as many germs, studies have shown. If you must use a natural hand sanitizer, pick one that's alcohol based and doesn't list triclosan, triclocarban (another related antibacterial chemical) or other chemicals described as "antimicrobial" or "antibacterial" on the label.

4. Synthetic Fragrances

Fragrance may be the most common type of chemical in your house. Used in laundry detergents, fabric softeners, dryer sheets, cleaning supplies, disinfectants, air fresheners, deodorizers, shampoos, hair sprays, gels, lotions, sunscreens, soaps, perfumes, powders, and scented candles—and dozens of other products you may not know about—fragrances are a class of chemicals that are well worth the time and effort to avoid. The term "fragrance" or "parfum" on personal-care-product labels can be a cover for hundreds of harmful chemicals known to be carcinogens, endocrine disrupters, and reproductive toxicants, even at low levels.

Better Alternative for synthetic fragrances

Go the unscented route whenever possible, especially with soaps and detergents. Avoid any kind of air freshener or deodorizer, including sprays, gels, solid disks, and oils, suggests Anne Steinemann, PhD, a University of Washington researcher who focuses on fragrances in consumer products. "These products do not clean or disinfect the air, but they do add hazardous chemicals to the air we breathe," she says. Use better ventilation and set out a bowl of baking soda or white vinegar to freshen up a room.

5. Harsh Cleaning Products

Isn't it ironic that we actually contaminate our air when we use harsh **disinfectants** – some of which are known to cause cancer – to "clean" our homes? Ammonia can trigger asthma attacks, and harsh oven cleaners and drain openers can cause respiratory damage or burn the skin of children who come into contact with them.

Better Alternative for harsh cleaning products

Save tons of money by turning to Grandma's homemade cleaning concoctions, including a general cleaning solution of one-part white vinegar and nine parts water. This will kill up to 90 percent of bacteria and many spores. Just spray it on and let it dry to a nice shine on its own. The best surprise about distilled white vinegar? You can buy a gallon for less than \$2 and make more than 10 gallons of cleaning solution. When you're finished using a vinegar cleaning solution, dump it down your garbage disposal or toilet for bonus odor control.

6. Nonstick Cookware + Bakeware

Is the convenience of nonstick worth it? That slick, shiny, enticingly nonstick surface is made from a synthetic material known as perfluoroalkyl acid, a class of chemicals that have been linked to ADHD, high cholesterol, and thyroid disease. They're also potent sperm killers and are suspected of contributing to female infertility.

Better Alternative NON-stick cookware + bakeware

opt for safer cookware like made-in-America cast iron, glass or stainless steel. If you already cook with nonstick pots and pans, replace them with safer choices when you start seeing scratches and chips in the finish.

7. Roundup Ready Food

Roundup, the most widely used herbicide in the country, is sprayed on everything from cotton to canola, lawns to golf courses. So it stands to reason that the stuff winds up in our air and water. But when you're eating "Roundup Ready" food, as in, food that's been genetically modified to withstand all those Roundup applications, you're eating it too, according to plant pathologist Don Huber, PhD, professor emeritus at Purdue University. That's problematic because scientists are learning that Roundup affects defensive enzymes our bodies use to keep us healthy. Roundup also reduces a plant's ability to take up vital micronutrients that humans require for survival.

Better Alternative for Roundup Ready Foods

Corn, soy, and canola are common crops that have been genetically engineered to withstand heavy dousing of Roundup (or other glyphosate-containing chemicals), and foods containing these ingredients tend to contain higher levels of Roundup than other crops do. To avoid genetically engineered (GE) foods and Roundup in your food, buy organic.

8. Vinyl

Some environmental health groups have dubbed vinyl the "poison plastic," due to its harmful production process and its effects on humans. Vinyl is laced with phthalates, chemical plastic softeners linked to hormone disruption, stunted growth, obesity, and other health problems, as well as low IQs.

Better Alternative for vinyl

When it's time to replace flooring in your home, opt for wood, bamboo, or cork that's Forest Stewardship Council (FSC) certified or for real linoleum, instead of vinyl. Avoid plastic shower-curtain liners, as well as fake leather furniture, clothing, and accessories, to cut down on phthalate exposure. (Try hemp or organic cotton shower curtains.)

9. Flame Retardants

Flame-retardant chemicals can be found in electronics, carpets, carpet padding, and furniture foam. They've been associated with a wide range of health problems, including infertility, thyroid problems, learning disabilities, and hormone disruption. And the exposure to all these potential health threats could be for naught: Added to materials in the event they come in contact with a lit candle or cigarette, the chemicals only delay a fire, and for just a few seconds. When these flame retardants do burn, they release higher levels of carbon monoxide and soot, the two leading causes of fire-related deaths, than non-treated materials.

Better Alternative for Flame Retardants

When shopping for new furniture, call the manufacturer and ask if it contains flame retardants. If you see a tag that says "complies with California Technical Bulletin 117," avoid bringing home that piece of furniture. (California requires all upholstered furniture to be flame retardant, and nearly all furniture sold in the U.S. is made to comply with their law.) Take care when selecting electronics, too: The Environmental Working Group lists electronics that are free of flame retardants.

10. Canned Food

Bisphenol A, or BPA, is a hormone-disrupting chemical linked to male infertility, diabetes, heart disease, aggressive behavior in children, and other ills. The chemical is used in some No. 7 plastic bottles and most canned-food containers, and although some manufacturers are phasing the chemical out of their cans, it's not clear that the replacements are totally safe either. In 2010, scientists also discovered that we absorb BPA from cash-register receipts through our skin.

Better Alternative for Canned Food

opt for fresh or frozen fruits and veggies, and bypass cans as often as possible. Don't store or microwave food or beverages in plastic containers. And say no thanks to receipts for minor purchases like gas and coffee, and at the ATM.

11. VOCs

Nasty indoor air-polluting culprits, volatile organic compounds, or VOCs, could be trashing your indoor air, especially in the kitchen, the basement, or even the laundry room. (Scented, petroleum-based laundry detergents contain high levels of VOCs.) These hazardous chemicals are linked to asthma and, in some instances, even cancer, and they add to indoor air pollution. Pressed wood and particleboard cabinets and other furniture are big emitters of the VOC (and carcinogen) formaldehyde in the home, too.

Better Alternative for VOC's

Choose unscented, plant-based detergents, or go old-school and use castile soap or washing soda and borax to clean your clothing. For new paint projects, choose readily available no-VOC paint, and avoid storing paint in your garage or basement--fumes can escape even tightly closed lids and enter your home. Avoid plywood and particleboard when buying new household furnishings, and keep VOCs contained by sealing any plywood or particleboard furniture with a product like AFM Safe coat Safe Seal.

12. Dry-Cleaning Chemicals

Sure, it's convenient to drop your clothing off with a dry cleaner, but the cleaning chemical of choice in this country remains perchloroethylene, also known as PCE, or perc. This chemical is classified a probable carcinogen and is linked to kidney, liver, and central nervous system damage. It's not something you want to wear or have holed up in your home closet. Although many states and cities are phasing out perc, it's still among the most widely used dry-cleaning chemicals.

Better Alternative for Dry Cleaning

You can work around "Dry Clean Only" instructions on clothing tags. You just need to know how to treat different types of fabric. Read [Dry Clean Only? Nah, there are cheaper, safer ways](#) for instructions on cleaning delicates like wool, rayon, and silk.

Source: <https://www.rodalorganiclifecom/home/banish-these-12-householdtoxins-from-your-house?slide=1/slide/12>

So, you can see we are surrounded by toxins and these toxins are putting the body in a state of "dis-ease. "BUT.....

The Good News is: If we stop the toxins from entering the body in various ways mentioned above and detox the toxins already in various parts of the body, we can enjoy a body where everything works correctly i.e. homeostasis – balance – health and protects us from dis-ease. You will learn how to detox the toxins already in the body to allow the body's INCREDIBLE systems to do their job. **Keep reading as we show you how the body works and how to support it to do its job and enjoy HEALTH!**

Videos and Newsletters – Detoxing Your Life

- **G2Voice #023 Detoxing every aspect of your life! 2-19-17**
<https://www.brighteon.com/5806540177001>
- **G2Voice #024 Detoxing your life - Part II 2-26-17**
<https://www.brighteon.com/6027412836001>
- **G2Voice #025 Detoxing your life - Part III with special guests Mark and Allen 3/5/17**
<https://www.brighteon.com/5807126144001>
- **G2Voice #10 Why so many allergies today and how to rid them from the body 11/20/16**
<https://www.brighteon.com/5806695792001>
- **G2Voice #018 Autism, A Vaccine Injury? 1-15-17**
<https://www.brighteon.com/6034758759001>
- **G2Voice #055 How to live healthy in a toxic world! www.g2voice.is (10-1-2017)**
<https://www.brighteon.com/5807692281001>

- **G2Voice #045: The Depopulation Agenda or Why are “they” trying to kill us and how? (7-23-2017)** <https://www.brighteon.com/5807532630001>
- **G2Voice #046 How to remove Vaccine and Medication toxins from your body to “restore health” (7-28-2017)** <https://www.brighteon.com/5806776147001>
- **G2Voice #047 Are we being poisoned from the skies? What are Chem-trails? (08/06/17)** <https://www.brighteon.com/5808238469001>
- **G2Voice Broadcast #48: We are surrounded by Fluoride and Aluminum and they are “diseasing” us all!(08/13/2017)** <https://www.brighteon.com/5808987674001>
- **G2Voice #049: The long tentacles of Glyphosate in OUR world! (08/20/2017)** <https://www.brighteon.com/6027415340001>
- **G2Voice #050: Is Cancer Weaponized? (8-27-2017):** <https://www.brighteon.com/5808991972001>

Genesis II Church Newsletters

- **How to live in a toxic world:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/431-g2voice-broadcast-55-how-to-live-healthy-in-a-toxic-world-www-g2voice-is-9-28-2017>
- **The Long tentacles of Glyphosate:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/423-g2voice-broadcast-49-the-long-tentacles-of-glyphosate-in-our-world-8-17-2017>
- **We are surrounded by Fluoride and aluminum:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/420-g2voice-broadcast-48-we-are-surrounded-by-fluoride-and-aluminum-and-they-are-diseasing-us-all-08-11-2017>
- **How to remove vaccines and toxins from the body:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/418-g2voice-broadcast-46-how-to-remove-vaccine-and-medication-toxins-from-your-body-to-restore-health-7-28-2017>
- **Depopulation, Why are they trying to kill us?:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/417-g2voice-broadcast-45-the-depopulation-agenda-or-why-are-they-trying-to-kill-us-and-how-7-21-2017>
- **Vaccines should be illegal never mind mandatory:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/416-vaccines-should-be-illegal-never-mind-mandatory-7-19-2017>
- **Detoxing every aspect of your life:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/387-detoxing-every-aspect-of-your-life>
- **Detoxing your life Part II:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/388-g2voice-broadcast-24-detoxing-your-life-part-ii-2-24-2017>
- **Detoxing your life Part III:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/389-g2voice-broadcast-25-detoxing-your-life-part-iii-3-2-2017>
- **Autism, A vaccine injury?:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/382-g2voice-018-autism-a-vaccine-injury-1-14-2017>
- **Vaccine Injuries are causing Dis-eases, Dis-orders and Syndromes:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/381-vaccine-injuries-are-causing-diseases-disorders-syndromes-and-conditions-that-have-never-existed-before-01-07-2017>
- **Vaccine are destroying the body’s ability to fight disease and causing new diseases:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/378-vaccines-are-they-destroying-the-body-s-ability-to-fight-disease-and-causing-new-diseases-12-23-2016>

- **Alzheimer's dis-ease, A toxicity problem?:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/383-alzheimer-s-disease-it-s-a-toxicity-problem-1-20-2017>
- **What are your prescription drugs doing to your body?:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/377-what-are-your-prescription-and-over-the-counter-drugs-doing-to-your-body-g2voice-broadcast-14-12-16-2016>
- **Why so many allergies today and how to rid them from the body:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/373-why-so-many-allergies-today-and-how-to-rid-them-from-the-body-g2voice-broadcast-10-11-18-2016>

Good Research

The “Poison Papers” represent a vast trove of rediscovered chemical industry and regulatory agency documents and correspondence stretching back to the 1920s. Taken as a whole, the papers show that both industry and regulators understood the extraordinary toxicity of many chemical products and worked together to conceal this information from the public and the press. These papers will transform our understanding of the hazards posed by certain chemicals on the market and the fraudulence of some of the regulatory processes relied upon to protect human health and the environment.

Source: <https://www.poisonpapers.org/the-poison-papers/>

iPad 4:21 AM 94%
poisonpapers.org

The Poison Papers Expose Decades of Collusion between Industry and Regulators over Hazardous Pesticides and Other Chemicals

Watchdog Groups Digitize and Release 20,000 Documents for Public Review

The Bioscience Resource Project and the Center for Media and Democracy today are releasing a trove of rediscovered and newly digitized chemical industry and regulatory agency documents stretching back to the 1920s. The documents are available at PoisonPapers.org.

Together, the papers show that both industry and regulators understood the extraordinary toxicity of many chemical products and worked together to conceal this information from the public and the press. These papers will transform our understanding of the hazards posed by certain chemicals on the market and the fraudulence of some of the regulatory processes relied upon to protect human health and the environment.

"These documents represent a tremendous trove of previously hidden or lost evidence on chemical regulatory activity and chemical safety. What is most striking about these documents is their heavy focus on the activities of regulators. Time and time again regulators went to the extreme lengths of setting up secret committees, deceiving the media and the public, and covering up evidence of human exposure and human harm. These secret activities extended and increased human exposure to chemicals they knew to be toxic," said **Dr. Jonathan Latham, Executive Director of the Bioscience Resource Project**.

The Poison Papers are a compilation of over 20,000 documents obtained from federal agencies and chemical manufacturers via open records requests and public interest litigation. They include scientific studies and summaries of studies, internal memos and reports, meeting minutes, strategic discussions, and sworn testimonies.

NOTES

CHAPTER 4 – HOW DOES THE BODY WORK AND WHAT ARE THE SYSTEMS THAT OPERATE IT?

“I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.” Psalm 139:14

Obviously, if you read the above verse from the King James Bible you will see that I believe God, the Creator, made the human body. In fact, He designed and created the whole universe! **To have a design, you must have an Intelligent Designer.**

From “Nothing to Thing”

“In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.” Genesis 1:1

“Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.” Genesis 2:2

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made.” John 1:1-3

As a believer that God is the Creator of the human body, I look to Him to guide me about how to treat the body to keep it healthy. I am told in the Bible that,

“If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.” James 1:5

Note: The same elements in “the dirt of the earth” are the same in the human body!

“And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.” Genesis 2:7

Question: How do the different elements in the body compare with those found on the Earth?

Specific elements play critical roles in the structures of proteins and the activities of enzymes in the human body. The table below outlines some of the uses of elements in humans and in the soil which forms the crust of the earth. Soils (including clay) contain dissolved minerals which are incorporated and stored by plants for our consumption or eaten by an animal that we later consume. The most abundant elements in the Earth’s crust are oxygen (46.6%) and silicon (27.7%). Minerals that combine these two elements are called silicates, which are the most abundant minerals on the Earth. Eight main elements account for more than 98 percent of the crust’s composition. The earth’s crust contains most of the mineral

nutrients our body requires. Oxygen is the most abundant element in both the human body and the earth’s crust. The human body is made up almost entirely of 13 elements. Oxygen, carbon, hydrogen, and nitrogen make up 96% of our body’s mass. The other 4% of body weight is composed almost entirely of sodium, potassium, magnesium, calcium, iron, phosphorus, sulfur, chlorine, and iodine. Silicon as an element in the human body (less than one percent) is not as prevalent as it is in the earth’s crust; however, we require this small amount of silicon for bone development, and it is found in skin and connective tissue. Silicon dissolves in water and can be abundant in oceans and nearly all other waters. Microscopic single-celled algae, called diatoms, and some brown (*Phaeophycota*) and green (*Pediastrum boryanum*) algae require silica to build their cell walls. So we can see that the composition of living things is not simply a mirror image of the elements available to them.

Major Elements Found in the Human Body (Chemical Symbol)	Abundances of Elements in the Earth’s Crust (Approximate % by weight)
Oxygen (O) 61% Vital role in breathing and metabolism. Nutrient compounds, inside of the cell, are oxidized through complex enzymatic processes.	46.6
Carbon (C) 23% Virtually every part of the body is made up of molecules based around carbon chains.	0.03
Hydrogen (H) 10% Critical component of water and other hydrogen bonds. Stomach acid (hydrogen and chlorine) allows digestion, therefore absorption of elements. Many chemical reactions that make life possible involve the hydrogen ion.	0.14
Nitrogen (N) 2.6% Your body digests Nitrogen and makes it into energy. Nitrogen can be obtained from eating plants or from animals that eat plants (herbivores).	0.005
Calcium (Ca) 1.4% Structure of bone and teeth.	3.6
Phosphorous (Ph) 1.1% Structure of bone and teeth. Rebuilding of red blood cells.	0.13
Potassium (K) .20% Major electrolyte of blood and cellular fluid. Required for maintenance of pH 2.6 and nervous system.	
Sulfur (S) .20% Element of the essential amino acids.	0.03
Sodium (Na) .14% Major electrolyte of blood and cellular fluid. Required for maintenance of pH	2.8

and water balance. Vital to the transmission of impulses from our brains to muscles.

Chlorine (Cl) .12%

Major electrolyte of blood and cellular fluid. Balance of pH and water. Used in balancing electrical charges in nervous system. 0.005

Magnesium (Mg) .027%

Important in bone structure. 2.1

Silicon (Si) .026%

Essential nutrient for healthy bone metabolism. 27.7

Trace Elements

Iron (Fe) .006%

Contained in blood, required for oxygen transport. 5

Fluorine (F) .0037%

Helps the body strengthen the bones and teeth. 0.08

Copper (Cu) .0001%

Contained in enzymes, which regulate iron transport. 0.01

Zinc (Zn) .0033%

Growth and repair of tissues. Required for DNA binding. Creation, release, and use of hormones. Sight, taste, and smell depend on zinc. Trace

Aluminum (Al) .00008%

Involved in the action of a few enzymes. 8.1

Manganese (Mn) .00002%

Supports the immune system, regulates blood sugar, involved in the production of energy and cell reproduction. Deficiency can lead to improper bone formation. 0.10

Iodine (I) .00002

Used in production of thyroxine which plays an important role in metabolic rate. Trace

Selenium (Se) .00002%

Helps our immune system produce antibodies, keeps the pancreas and heart functioning properly. Needed to make our tissues elastic. Trace

Molybdenum (Mo) .000007%

Assists the processing of iron and nitrogen. Trace

Chromium (Cr) .00002%

Cobalt (Co) .000004%

Contained in vitamin B12 which is necessary for the formation of all cells, especially red blood cells. 0.01

A cofactor in the regulation of sugar levels.

Source: <https://answersingenesis.org/human-body/from-dust-to-dust/>

NOTE: If we are aliens and from another planet which have elements which are NOT present of earth then why are our bodies the same as dirt here even down to the trace minerals! Doesn't this tell you that we came from this planet and NOT another?

Excellent book! “Evidence for Creation” by Henry M. Morris, Ph.D.

“The first man is of the earth, earthy: The second man is the Lord from heaven.” I Corinthians 15:47

Paleoanthropologists, seeking to trace man's supposed evolutionary ancestry, have widely different opinions as to the when and how of it. As one evolutionist has recently lamented: “Paleoanthropologists seem to make up for a lack of fossils with an excess of fury, and this must now be the only science in which it is still possible to become famous just by having an opinion.”

There is no need to speculate. The Bible solves the problem when it speaks of “the first man Adam” (I Corinthians 15:45) and says that Eve “was the mother of all living” (Genesis 3:20). There were no “pre-Adamite men” (as even some Christians have alleged, hoping thereby to accommodate evolutionary speculations).

Adam, alone, was “the first man,” and he had been formed directly by God “of the dust of the ground” (Genesis 2:7) – that is, out of the same basic elements as those in the earth (carbon, oxygen, hydrogen, etc.). He was “earthy,” like the materials of Earth. But, then how can Jesus Christ, who is “the Lord from heaven” be “the second man?” Adam had millions of male descendants before Jesus was born.

The answer can only be that He was “the second man” in the same way that Adam was “the first man.” That is, His human body, like that of Adam, was directly made by God, from Earth's elements—not produced by reproduction, like all other men. He was “made flesh” (John 1:14), but only made “in the likeness of sinful flesh,” for He must not inherit the sinful flesh of His human parents, if He is to “condemn sin in the flesh” (Romans 8:3). “A body hast thou prepared me,” He said (Hebrews 10:5), and as the angel told Mary: “That holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God” (Luke 1:35). HMM

Source: <http://www.icr.org/article/20828>

NOTE: You need more faith to believe that you evolved than believing God created us! Too much evidence to deny we weren't created by an Intelligent Creator!

“The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good. God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.” Psalm 53: 1-2

Evolutionism – The Greatest Deception of all Time?

“Because the truth is sometimes so difficult to believe, it escapes being known altogether.”

Heraclitus, 500BC.

I’ve put a question mark after the title because I know that most people reading this will immediately think to themselves that Darwinian Evolutionism is true, correct and proven by science, and that the evidence for Evolutionism is all around us. As someone said to me recently, ‘It’s just obvious!’

But is it? Is Darwinian Evolutionism proven as truth, by the scientific method? Can it be shown to be true?

The answer is actually NO, for many good scientific reasons.

Louis Pasteur proved, in an experiment in Paris in the 19th century, that life cannot come from non-life. This is precisely what Darwinian Evolutionists believe, that life evolved following something like a lightning strike on a slimy puddle over 4 billion years ago. Yet the finest scientists in the world have never been able to replicate this, or even demonstrate or theorize how it happened.

Then there is **the second law of thermodynamics**, known to us as entropy. Everything in the universe is breaking down, everything just seems to wear out, all systems break down, everything is going ‘down-hill.’ Darwinian Evolutionism is the only thing supposedly heading ‘up-hill.’

Genes contain information. Carl Sagan (a believer of Darwinian Evolutionism) said that one cell (humans have many billions in our bodies) contains the equivalent of 100 million pages of the Encyclopedia Britannica. Well, who put that information there? Information cannot evolve! There is even a DNA alphabet, used for encoding information and replicating.

OK, what about the fossil record? Surely this demonstrates and proves the truth of Darwinian Evolutionism? No, it doesn’t! Scientists have never found a proven transitional form, a fossil of a creature ‘evolving’ from one known species or kind, into another. It’s all pure conjecture, guesswork.

Lucy? No. Archaeopteryx? No! There may be a lot of fancy talk – but no proof. It’s all just talk. Stephen J. Gould accused his fellow scientists of ‘telling just so stories’ (Rudyard Kipling’s stories for children, ‘How the elephant got its trunk’, etc.) as explanations for Evolutionism.

Darwin wrote in his first book that he could see no problem with a bear taking to the water and evolving into a whale. He removed this from subsequent editions as he must have realized that the idea could not be backed up with any evidence at all. But, in removing this he removed the very central idea, concept, belief and teaching of Evolutionism – that one creature, given enough time – the evolutionists ‘magic ingredient,’ can ‘evolve’ into another (quoted from interview with Richard Milton, ‘Shattering the Myths of Darwinism’).

Notably, much of the idea of Evolutionism was laid out by Darwin's grandfather, Erasmus Darwin, in his book 'Zoonomia' (1794).

Evolutionism is also a very ancient belief. Walter Veith claims the ancient Egyptians taught that humans 'evolved' from slime on the banks of the Nile.

Evolutionism is therefore a teaching from the 'mystery religions' of Chaldea, Babylon, Egypt etc. a central tenet of the Hindu religion, which itself is the very basis of the New Age movement, the religious-philosophical doctrine the U.N, the Theosophical Society – H.P Blavatsky, Alice Bailey, et al. and in the writings of Teilhard de Chardin S.J, a Jesuit priest, called the 'father of the New Age'.

Are you aware of the complete title of Darwin's 1859 book? No? If you support Darwinian Evolutionism you should know, because this is a contributory factor in what led to some very nasty events in the middle of the 20th century:

'On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life.'

Sounds like Genetics to me! Eugenics?

Time for a paradigm shift...and it's going to hurt.

Below is a lecture by Dr. G Thomas Sharp and a short interview with Dr David Berlinski.

For more information, visit:

<http://www.creationtruth.com/>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?>

Source:<http://tapnewswire.com/2014/06/on-origin-of-species-by-means-of/>

In 2017, there is amazing technology that can "reverse engineer" the human body to see how it was made and works. Much has been discovered about how the body was made and more every year! **Don't think scientists today KNOW everything about how the human body was made or even how it works!** In the past few years, scientists have discovered that the lymphatic vessels are in the brain when it was taught for many years that it stopped at the neck!

Scientists Have Finally Discovered Proof That Our Brains Have a Waste Drainage System

Fluid goes in, fluid has to come out. Running through your body is a network of channels and junctions called the lymphatic system, which siphons off waste and fluids like a biological sewer.

It was long thought the brain was excluded from this web of anatomical plumbing. After being spotted in mice brains two years ago, researchers have now confirmed the presence of lymphatic vessels in human brains, fueling speculation over the kinds of diseases they might be responsible for.

Source: <https://www.sciencealert.com/researchers-have-now-watched-the-sewer-system-of-the-human-brain-in-action>

An Unexpected New Lung Function Has Been Found – They Make Blood

Things just got complicated.

Researchers have discovered that the lungs play a far more complex role in mammalian bodies than we thought, with new evidence revealing that they don't just facilitate respiration - they also play a key role in blood production.

In experiments involving mice, the team found that they produce more than 10 million platelets (tiny blood cells) per hour, equating to the majority of platelets in the animals' circulation. This goes against the decades-long assumption that bone marrow produces all of our blood components. Source: <https://www.sciencealert.com/an-unexpected-new-lung-function-has-been-discovered-and-it-could-disrupt-decades-of-scientific-thought>

Man has been exploring the human body for 1000's of years and NOW they find these vessels in the brain! Hahaha!

Also, for many years, medical schools have taught that the blood platelets were made in the bone marrow. Well, recently it has been discovered that 90% of the blood platelets are made in the LUNGS! Again, Hahaha!

Scientists recently discovered what they are calling a new human organ that exists in the digestive system.

Named the mesentery, the organ was previously thought to consist of fragmented and disparate structures. Researchers found, however, that it is one continuous organ and outlined evidence to classify it as such in a review published in *The Lancet Gastroenterology & Hepatology*.

"In the paper, which has been peer reviewed and assessed, we are now saying we have an organ in the body which hasn't been acknowledged as such to date," J. Calvin Coffey, a researcher from the University Hospital Limerick in Ireland, who first made the discovery, said in a release.

The mesentery is a double fold of the peritoneum, which is the lining of the abdominal cavity. It connects the intestine to the abdomen.

While the mesentery's specific function is still unknown, studying it as an organ could lead to new discoveries about its impact on abdominal diseases.

"When we approach it like every other organ ... we can categorize abdominal disease in terms of this organ," Coffey said.

Source: <http://time.com/4621074/mesentery-organ-human-body/>

- **5 Insane things recently discovered in the human body:**
http://www.cracked.com/article_22180_5-insane-things-we-recently-discovered-in-human-body.html

The amazing DNA is like a book with directions and instructions of how you were made!

“My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them.” Psalms 139: 15-17

*In 2012, scientists with the ENCODE project, a huge catalog of all noncoding DNA in the human genome, declared that **80 percent** of our DNA was active and performing some function. Now scientists at Oxford have analyzed the human genome and claim that less than **10 percent** of our DNA is functional. Aug 5, 2014*

NOTE: *What is it 80% or 10%? The honest scientists will say, we only know about 10% of what the DNA does at best!*

How much of human DNA is doing something? | Genetic Literacy

Project<https://geneticliteracyproject.org/2014/08/05/how-much-of-human-dna-is-doing-something/>

Look how foolish scientists are!

“Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.” 2 Timothy 3:7

More than 90% of human DNA is doing nothing very useful, and large stretches may be no more than biological baggage that has built up over years of evolution, Oxford researchers claim.

The scientists arrived at the figure after comparing the human genome with the genetic makeup of other mammals, ranging from dogs and mice to rhinos and horses.

The researchers looked for sections of DNA that humans shared with the other animals, which split from our lineage at different points in history. When DNA is shared and conserved across species, it suggests that it does something valuable.

Gerton Lunter, a senior scientist on the team, said that based on the comparisons, 8.2% of human DNA was "functional," meaning that it played an important enough role to be conserved by evolution.

"Scientifically speaking, we have no evidence that 92% of our genome is contributing to our biology at all," Lunter told the Guardian.

“Creationists contend that while humans and apes have much in common (after all, we live in the same world, breathe the same air, eat the same kinds of food, have hearts that pump blood, etc.), the differences lie in other areas. Created in the image of God, mankind possesses the ability to communicate abstract thought, appreciate beauty, express love, and know right from wrong. Most importantly, man has an eternal spirit and can choose to accept or reject the

Creator's kingship over their lives. It seems Australopithecus fossils are a convenient (but lame) excuse for rejection."

Quote by Dr. John Morris is the President of ICR.

For Every Structure There Is a Reason . . . by Frank Sherwin, M.A.

Evidence for Creation = Evidence for God

If you're a baby boomer (or earlier), you've no doubt been presented in high school and college the story of the alleged lack of function of our appendix. Instructors called it – and continue to call it – "degenerate" or "rudimentary" – a nonfunctional vestige of evolution that modern man no longer needs.

The appendix is a finger-sized tube that attaches to the cecum (blind pouch) in our gastrointestinal tract. A disorder is *appendicitis*, a rapid inflammation of this structure. People who undergo abdominal surgery occasionally have their appendix removed as long as the surgeon was in that area because the patient "didn't need it." Really? How does the surgeon *know* that? Medical students were – and are – falsely educated in their university and medical school programs, thanks to publications such as the *Atlas of Human Functional Anatomy* that calls the appendix "a vestigial structure in man."

As a zoology graduate student, I took a course in histology – the study of tissues. A course requirement was to write a paper on the ultrastructure (organization studied at the level of an electron microscope) of some tissue in the human body. I chose the appendix because, as a creationist, I did not accept the unscientific idea of vestigial structures. I determined there had to be a function for the appendix, a scientific prediction of the creation model that further research would either prove or disprove. Unfortunately, my professor dismissed my plans. This is just one more example of how evolutionism is anti-science. He and other secular biologists have regarded the appendix as not worth researching, and investigation of this lymphatic tissue languished as a result.

Recently, evolutionary activists are strangely silent regarding their insistence of the non-function of the appendix. There could be several reasons for this, but perhaps the best is that scientific research has indeed revealed an important function.

The *Grolier Encyclopedia* admitted, "Long regarded as a vestigial organ with no function in the human body, the appendix is now thought to be one of the sites where immune responses are initiated." Authors Van De Graff and Fox state, "The appendix contains masses of lymphoid tissue that may serve to resist infection." Kenneth Saladin states, "The appendix is densely populated with lymphocytes [a type of white blood cell] and is a significant source of immune cells." Anatomist Fred Martini describes the appendix as saying, "The mucosa and submucosa of the appendix are dominated by lymphoid nodules, and the appendix's primary function is as an organ of the lymphatic system."

Vestigial structure indeed. Lymphatic tissue is important! God is not the Author of confusion, and He does not riddle the body with useless tissues or organs. Every tissue in our body has a purpose – designed by our all-wise Creator. Source: <http://www.icr.org/article/220/293>

The Human Body is a microcosm of Creation

How does the body work intelligently and in synchronism? If one system is compromised, it will affect the rest eventually if not corrected. **Again, the toxins are the disruptors!**

Here is a short human anatomy lesson to get everyone a BASIC idea of how things work! Really basic because it is VERY complex, but all **we must do** is give ALL these systems what they need to work at high proficiency! You have **innate immunity, acquired immunity and intrinsic immunity** when proteins are sent to shut down viral infections.

Relationship to the immune system – unlike adaptive and innate *immunity*, which must sense the infection to be turned on (and can take weeks to become effective in the case of adaptive *immunity*) *intrinsic immune* proteins are constitutively expressed and ready to shut down infection immediately following viral entry.

IF God did make the human body, and I am talking rhetorically, then doesn't it make sense to ask Him what I should do to keep it healthy and not someone that had nothing to do with it? Now, if you recognize that this body was designed a certain way, then you can give it what it was designed to use to stay healthy, at-ease and NOT dis-eased!

You must work within the parameters of how the body was made so you don't work against it. Don't be stressing your body out by making it do something it wasn't designed to do.

BASIC Anatomy

- **Circulatory System** - Consists of blood, heart, arteries, capillaries, and veins. Pumps blood to and from the heart to supply oxygen to the body.
- **Digestive System** - Organs include oral cavity, esophagus, stomach, liver, gallbladder, pancreas, small and large intestine, and rectum.
Functions: break down food and deliver the products to the blood for dispersal to the body cells
- **Endocrine System** - collection of glands that secrete hormones into the blood which regulate growth, development, and homeostasis.
Organs: hypothalamus, pituitary gland, thyroid, adrenal glands.
- **Lymphatic system** - a secondary circulatory system that helps the body fight pathogens and maintain its fluid balance
parts: lymph nodes, tonsils, thymus, spleen
- **Muscular System** - organ system that creates movement (muscles, tendons). Also regulates body temperature and protects the body.

- **Nervous System** - the body's speedy, electrochemical communication system, consisting of all the nerve cells of the peripheral and central nervous systems
Parts: Brain, Nerves, Spinal Cord
- **Reproductive System** - organ system which functions in creating offspring (penis and testes in males, ovaries, uterus, and vagina in females)
- **Respiratory System** - Responsible for breathing.
Parts: Lungs, pharynx, larynx, trachea, bronchi, lungs and diaphragm
- **Skeletal System** - the hard structure (bones and cartilages) that provides a frame for the body of an animal
- **Urinary System** - consisting of the kidneys, ureters, bladder, and urethra, removes wastes from the blood and helps to maintain water and electrolyte balance
- **Integumentary System** - organ system that includes hair, skin, and nails and protects the body from pathogens and maintains homeostasis

NOTE: I added a twelfth system that I believe needs to be added to understand how ALL the systems work together like a perfectly tuned orchestra working in synchronism to produce beautiful melodious music!

- **The combined Immune System** – made up of portions of many different systems that fight disease (digestive, lymphatic, nervous, respiratory, circulatory, urinary, integumentary and endocrine systems all work together in synchronicity).

Let's look at the **12 systems** that the body is made up of and bear in mind maybe more will be found but these are the obvious ones for sure! We only know little about the body at the molecular level. Look at the DNA. Scientists admit they understand VERY little about what it does. Imagine what is going on at the atomic level where everything in creation is built up from!

“For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.”

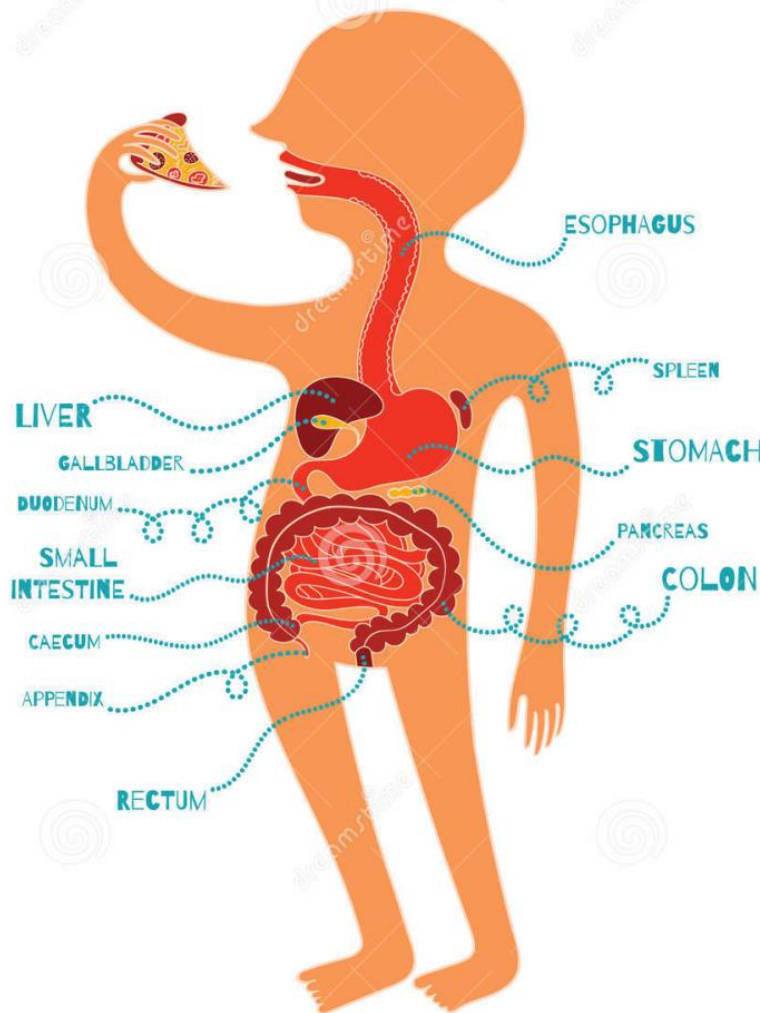
Romans 1:20

Toxins entering the body are either compromising or destroying our body's systems which, in turn, affects the following systems. I will show **the basic functions** of each system and ask obvious questions. **Pay attention to how much detail and precision in how these systems of the body were made!**

1. Digestive System - Organs include oral cavity, esophagus, stomach, liver, gallbladder, pancreas, small and large intestine, and rectum.

Functions: break down food and deliver the products to the blood for dispersal to the body cells

Digestive system



Download from
Dreamstime.com
This watermarked comp image is for previewing purposes only.

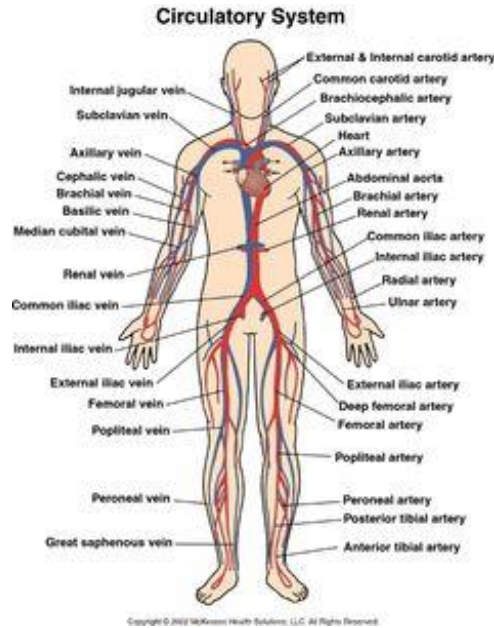
Food for thought. If not working correctly, then will the food we eat be broken down? Will the nutrients reach the cells? Will the waste and toxins be removed or remain in the body? Would that cause dis-ease of the body? Toxic environment now in the stomach, intestines and liver leading to systemic dis-ease?

2. Circulatory System - Consists of blood, heart, arteries, capillaries, and veins. Pumps blood to and from the heart to supply oxygen to the body.

Food for thought. If this system is not working correctly, would the body be receiving adequate oxygen supply to the cells?

Cell death? Cancers? Cell malnutrition?

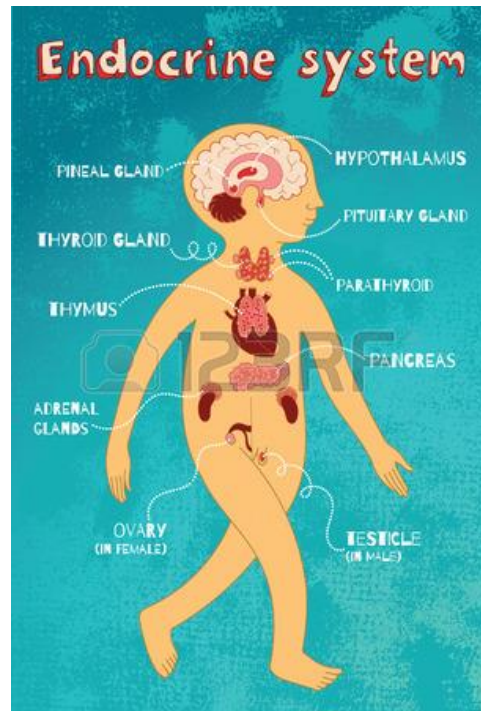
NOTE: Scientists have just found that the LUNGS make 90% of the blood platelets and not the bone marrow!



3. Endocrine System - collection of glands that secrete hormones into the blood which regulate growth, development, and homeostasis.

Organs: hypothalamus, pituitary gland, thyroid, adrenal glands.

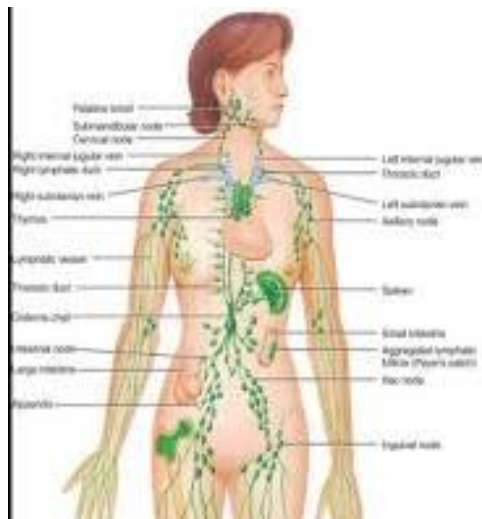
Food for thought. If this system isn't working correctly would growth and development be the same? Would the body be at-ease or disease if one or more components of this system was corrupted or compromised? Always cold? Hormonal deficiencies?



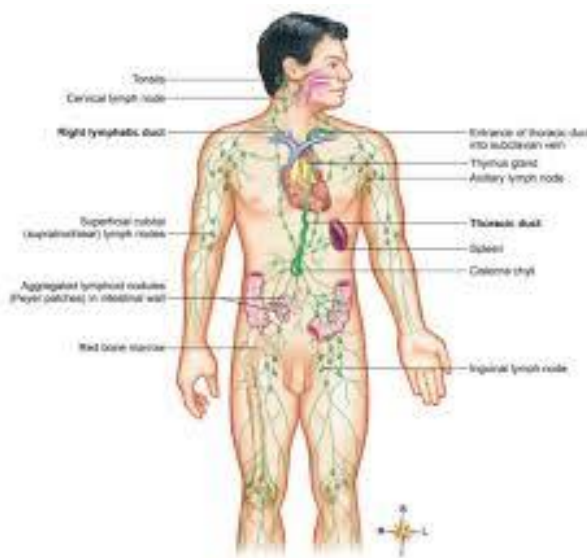
4. Lymphatic system - a secondary circulatory system that helps the body fight pathogens and maintain its fluid balance

Parts: lymph nodes, tonsils, thymus, spleen

Food for thought. Would pathogens be killed or at least kept in check if this system was weakened, clogged or worse case, destroyed? Pathogens being the BAD viruses, BAD bacteria, cancers, BAD fungi, BAD parasites and toxins. I say BAD because there are viruses, bacteria, fungi and, yes even parasites that help the body. There are NO good cancers or toxins! Auto immune issues?

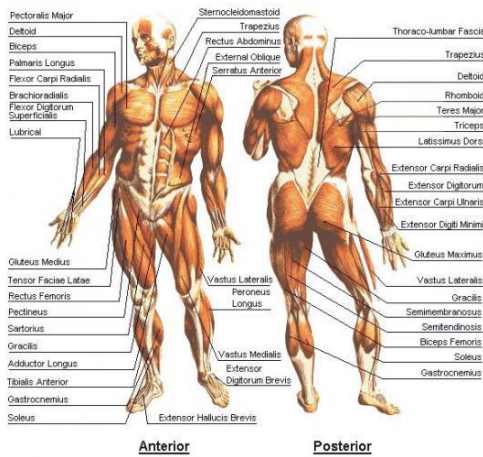


Note: The Lymphatic System has now been found in the brain! What else don't we know?



5. Muscular System - organ system that creates movement (muscles, tendons). It also regulates body temperature and protects the body. **Parts:** Muscles and tendons

Food for thought. Would movement be hindered in the body if this system was damaged? Would regulating the body’s temperature be hard to accomplish if compromised?

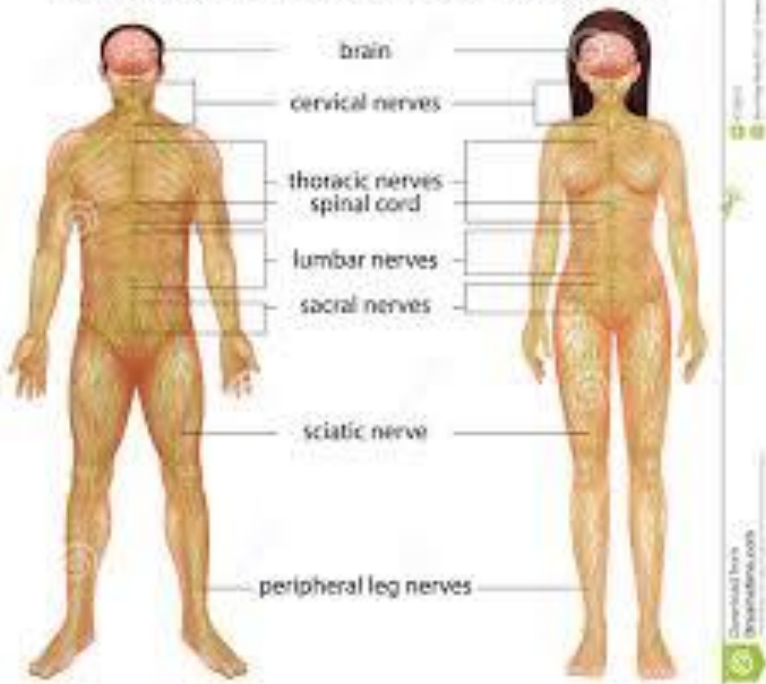


6. Nervous System - the body's speedy, electrochemical communication system,

consisting of all the nerve cells of the peripheral and central nervous systems

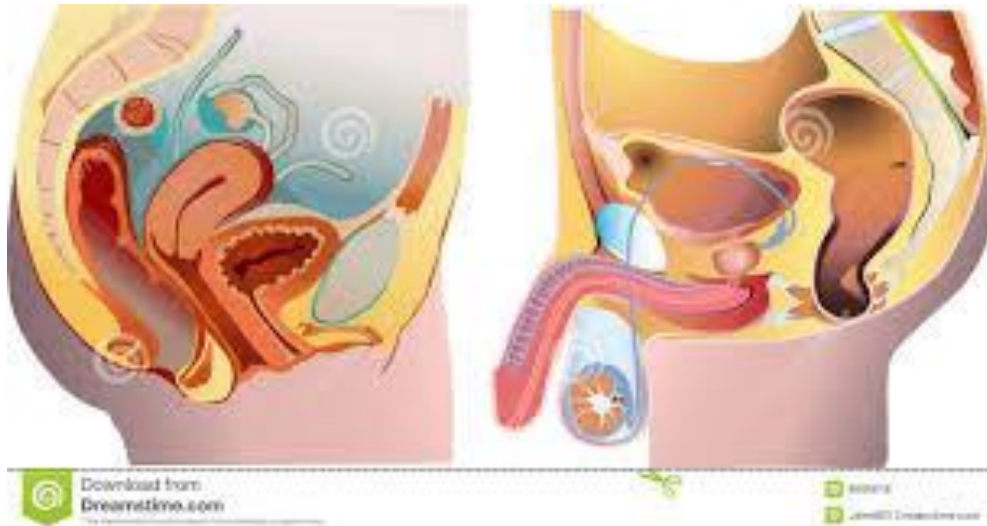
Parts: Brain, Nerves, Spinal Cord

Human Nervous System (Male & Female)



Food for thought. Would communication throughout the body be the same if this system wasn’t working correctly? Neurological diseases?

7. Reproductive System - organ system which functions in creating offspring **Parts:**(penis and testes in males, ovaries, uterus, and vagina in females).

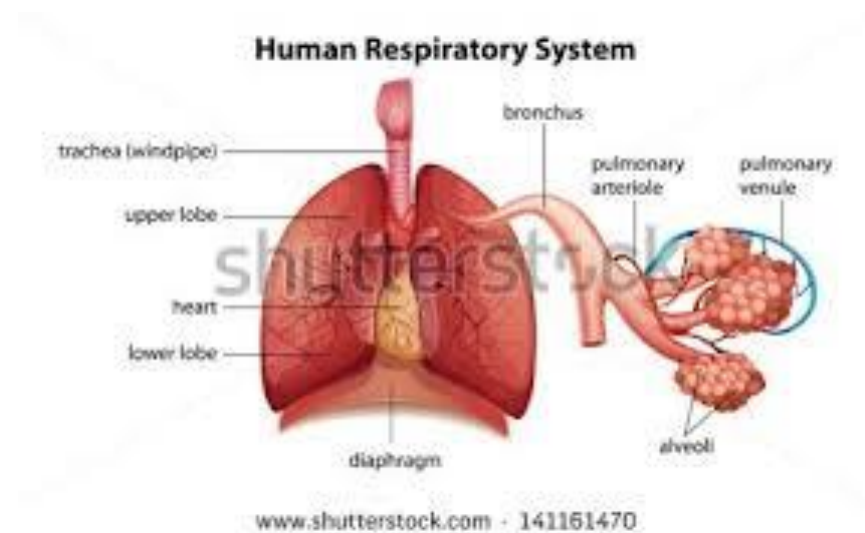


Food for thought. Would sexual function, desire and ability to reproduce be affected if this system was corrupted? Could sterilization be a result? Tumors and cysts in uterus and ovaries? Erectile dysfunction? Prostate issues?

8. Respiratory System - Responsible for breathing.

Parts: Lungs, pharynx, larynx, trachea, bronchi, lungs and diaphragm

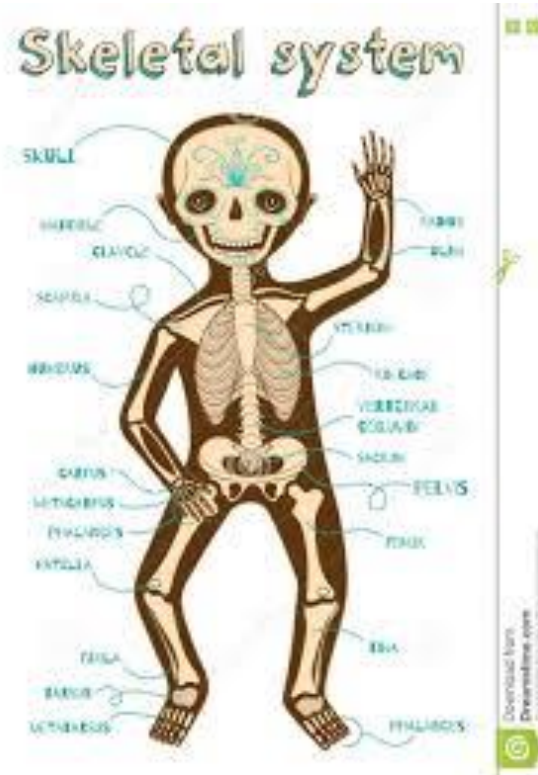
(Oxygen and carbon dioxide are exchanged.)



Food for thought. Would breathing and cell respiration (ATP) be comprised leading to cell disease and cell death? Lung problems?

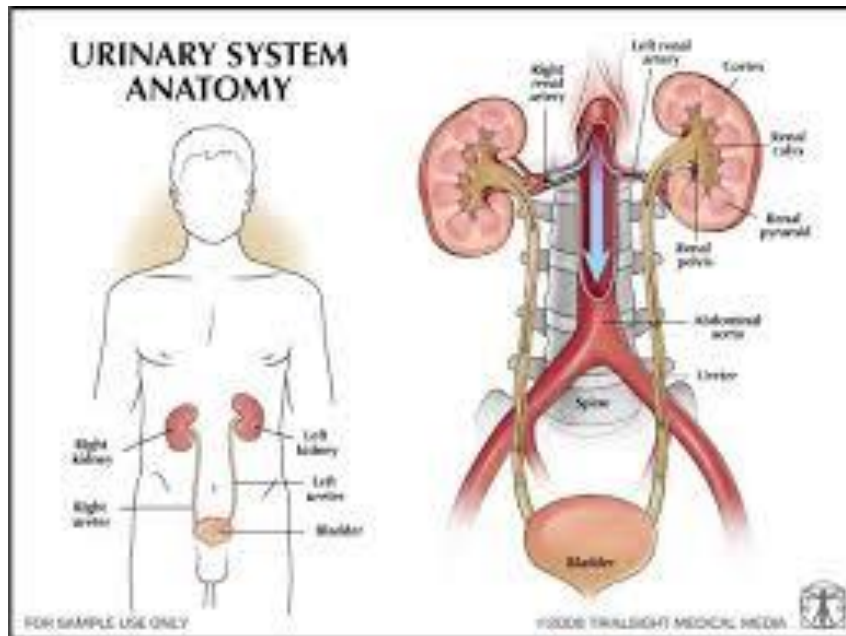
9. Skeletal System - the hard structure (bones and cartilages) that provides a frame for the body of an animal

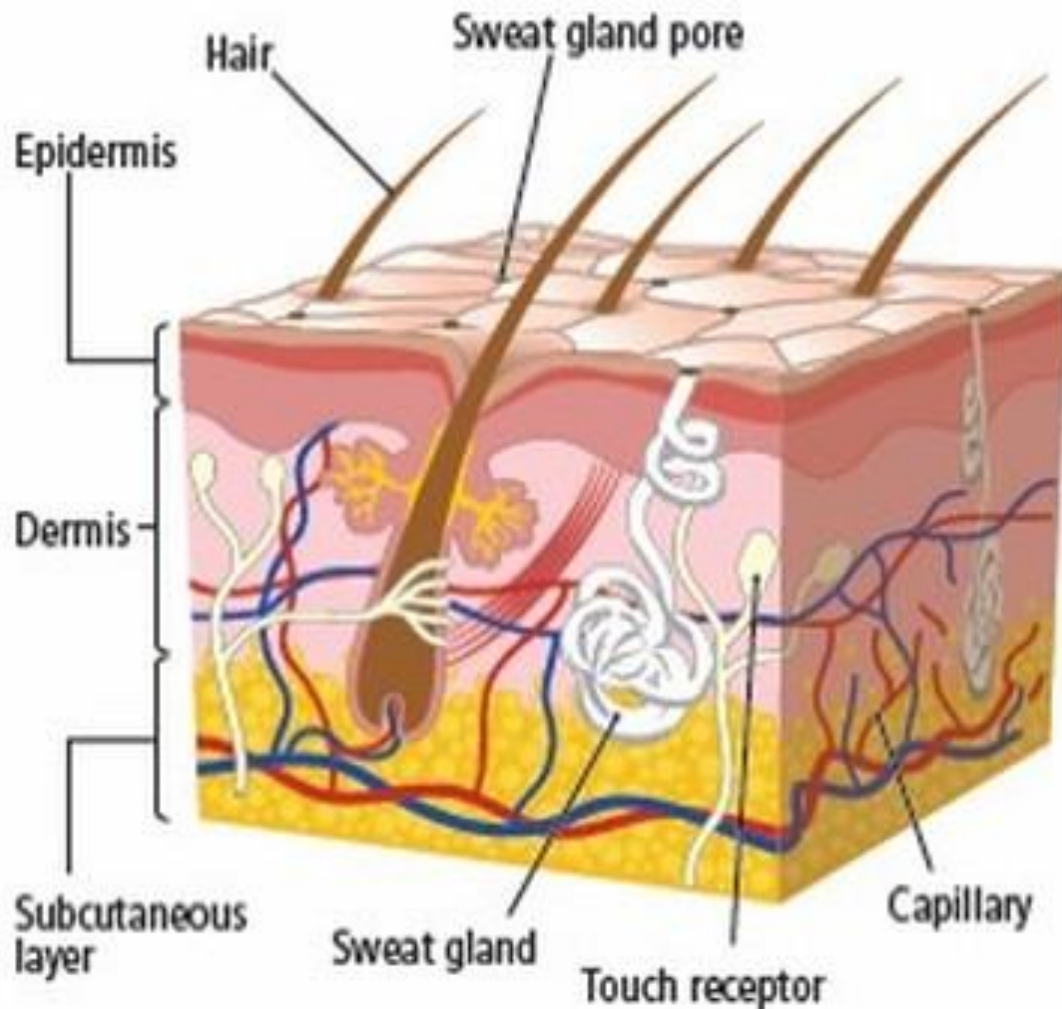
Food for thought. Bones strong and receiving essential nutrients if this system is compromised? Osteoporosis? Spinal problems? Arthritis?



10. Urinary System - consisting of the kidneys, ureters, bladder, and urethra, removes wastes from the blood and helps to maintain water and electrolyte balance

Food for thought. Would waste be removed sufficiently if this system was working correctly? Constant kidney and UTI infections?



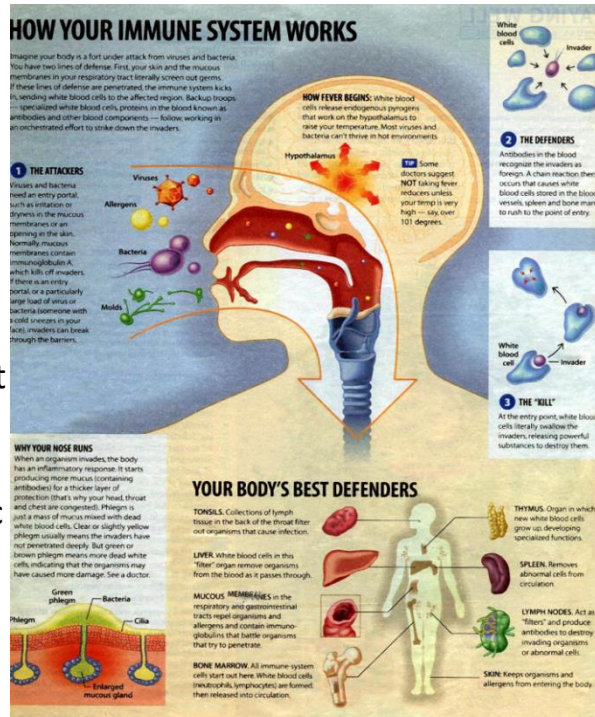


11. Integumentary System - organ system that includes hair, skin, and nails and protects the body from pathogens and maintains homeostasis

Food for thought. Would this system protect from pathogens if corrupted? Constant skin problems? Hair falling out? Nails not growing or brittle? Vitamin D3 production hindered?

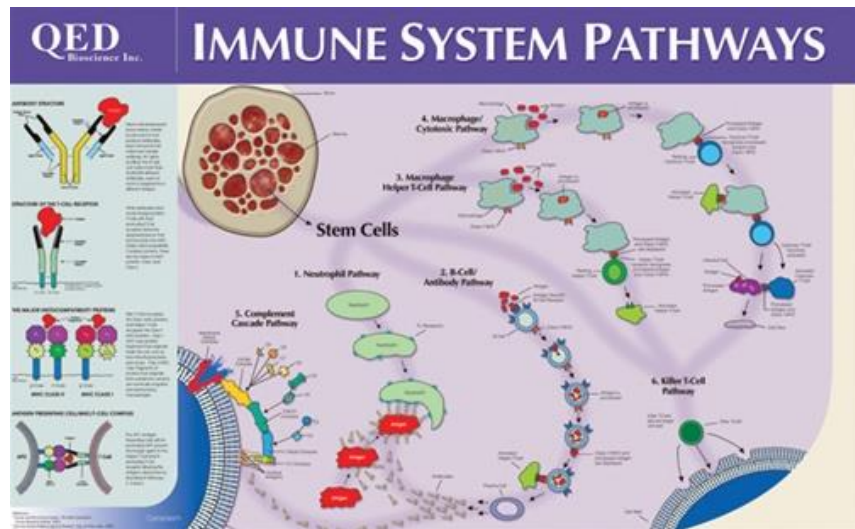
12. Immune System – made up of portions of many different systems that fight disease (digestive, lymphatic, nervous, respiratory, circulatory, urinary, integumentary and endocrine systems all work together in synchronism).

Food for thought. Would the ability to fight invaders, (pathogens) be hindered if this system is not working correctly? Digestive problems? Respiratory dis-ease? Lymphatic system not working? Heart problems? Hormonal issues? Neurological dis-ease? Autoimmune dis-ease? Cancer?



There are many bullets in the body's defense system's gun. Not an exhaustive list by any means. **HELP THESE SYSTEMS by eliminating toxins entering the body so they can do their job they were designed to do!**

- **Antibodies** – B-cells
- **Hypochlorous acid** – T-cells hypochlorous acid production
- **NK Cells** – Natural killer cells
- **Hydrochloric acid** – Stomach acid number #2 stop needs to be strong pH
- **Viruses** – Cleaning janitors
- **Macrophages** – Pacman-like garbage collectors
- **Bacteria** – To dissolve, breakdown materials
- **Parasites** – To eat toxins and degenerating tissue
- **High Temperature** – Fever to kill pathogens and cleanse
- **Oxidation** – Breathing is detoxing and maintain pH of blood
- **Cell death** – Apoptosis (cell death) when all else fails



- **Stem cells** – The re-builders. The body makes them NATURALLY!
- **Lymphatic system** – To remove toxins and produce neutrophils
- **Digestive system** – The feeding and sewer system Mouth to Colon
- **Fasting** (Not eating) – starving the systems that will reset the immune system and starve the pathogens.
- **The Liver:** The filter and has 500 functions
- **Water** – Minerals and 70% of body. Is it clean Natural?
- **Endocannabinoid system** – The largest amount of receptors found in cells..
- **Skin** – Largest organ absorption and sweating, the third kidney
- **Hair** – Why is there hair at EVERY opening to the outside world? Protection? What should you shave?
- **Food** – Nutrients. Basic raw materials
- **Mucus** – Collectors and protectors
- **Blood brain barrier** – the Mexican wall stay out! Hahahah!
- **Blood** – the waiter delivering what's being ordered
- **Granulocytes** often take the first stand during an infection. They attack any invaders in large numbers, and "eat" until they die. The pus in an infected wound consists chiefly of dead granulocytes.
- **Dendritic cells** are "eater" cells and devour intruders, like the granulocytes and the macrophages. And like the macrophages, the dendritic cells help with the activation of the rest of the immune system. They are also capable of filtering body fluids to clear them of foreign organisms and particles.
- **Plasma cells** is specialized in producing a specific protein, called an *antibody*, that will respond to the same antigen that matched the B cell receptor.
- **Memory Cells** are the second cell type produced by the division of B cells. These cells have a prolonged life span and can thereby "remember" specific intruders. T cells can also produce memory cells with an even longer life span than B memory cells. The second time an intruder tries to invade the body, B and T memory cells help the immune system to activate much faster. The invaders are wiped out before the infected human feels any symptoms. The body has achieved immunity against the invader.

Note: This is some of what we know so far at the cellular level. What about at the molecular and atomic level? Not much info. So, the body uses more than antibodies to say the least. We will talk about how the body's Digestive system works in the next chapter, **“From the Pie Hole to the Butt Hole!”**

CHAPTER 5 – FROM THE PIE HOLE TO THE BUTT HOLE!

“And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.” Romans 8:28

I believe that, **all things** of the body are included in this verse above. Why would I say that? Well, as the verse says, if you love God, you’ll probably want to take care of the temple He built for you to live in, right?

“What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.” 1 Corinthians 6:19-20

Question: What are **toxins** doing to the **digestive system** of the body? Let’s try to apply what we learned from basic **anatomy** of the body and look at **physiology**, (how the body works naturally), especially **the digestive system**.

The **main entrance to this temple is through the mouth**. This is the place where most of all nutrients that support the systems of the body enter in. In fact, the body is designed to run off the energy produced by these nutrients. So, whatever enters the body through the mouth is really in your power as the one in charge of opening it. We are gate keepers to the temple so to speak. I guess **due diligence is required to have knowledge of what to put in it or not, correct?** Is that logical to you? We are natural beings designed to live off things that are naturally occurring. **We are not synthetic or artificial beings** that live off let’s say, plastic, right? So, does it make sense to not eat NON-foods or foods that are genetically and unnaturally modified as we see today? You walk into a grocery store today and how much of the foods there are naturally occurring and not processed? Not many.

So, if you eat some Pringles with a Coca Cola, would you say that your body was designed to eat that? How about some Kellogg’s Coco Krispies with some pasteurized chocolate milk and a Pop Tart? Does that seem natural to you? But you love your Campbell’s chicken noodle soup with some Ritz crackers and some Smucker’s Jelly on your white bread with Skippy’s Peanut Butter. Peanut butter and jelly are processed FROM natural things, right? So, if made from natural things they are natural? It depends on the process they go through. All these things are NOT naturally occurring and although a few may be started with raw milk, peanuts and grapes, they are not even close to being “natural” after they were processed. The milk was destroyed when it was pasteurized. The grapes had all the nutrients destroyed when processed so maybe that is why they add vitamin C, or should I say **Ascorbic Acid which is not vitamin C**.

What is Vitamin C?

A great article to take the time to read: Natural Whole Food Vitamins: Ascorbic Acid Is Not Vitamin C: Source: <http://www.thedoctorwithin.com/vitamin-c/ascorbic-acid-is-not-vitamin-c/>

The high fructose corn syrup is poison to your body, and it is **far from natural**. **The Pringles, Coco Krispies and Pop Tarts are Non-Foods**. The margarine you put on the pop tarts is plastic. Can you see

that our bodies don't want, and are not designed to live and produce energy from, these UNNATURAL THINGS?

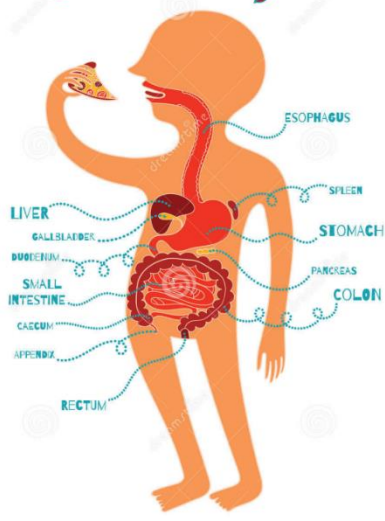
You might say, well I don't eat that stuff. I eat at Burger King, McDonalds and Pizza Hut. I would seriously investigate the ingredients, preservatives and toxins that are added to these **so-called foods**. Then, you tell me if the ingredients are natural and beneficial to your body. I think you will see that they are NOT helpful to your body but detrimental and dis-ease causing. Now, many people "eat" like this day in and day out, the **SAD diet** or (**Standard American Diet**). And you wonder why your body's systems that are designed to eat naturally are NOT working correctly? Add on top of that, the fluoride toothpaste and mouthwash that enters your mouth which are neurotoxins that compounds the problem.

This must stop IF you want a healthy body because it is and will take its toll on your health. Then, you add ibuprofen for pain, antacids like Tums for stomach acid problems and wash it down with a Sprite. This is what I see people buying to eat day after day. These poisons accumulate and literally destroy the digestive system of the body which in turn affects the rest of the body's systems which ALL work together. ALL the systems of the body are interconnected to work and support each other. When one system is compromised, it won't be long before the rest are also.

The Digestive System

NOTE: I told you I am going to put a lot of responsibility on you to restore YOUR health by stopping the toxins from coming into YOUR body, not mine. I do the things I am telling you to do. I am "practicing what I preach" and am seeing the benefits in my life and the lives of the people I help. Now, that's scientific – **Observation and Repeatability**. That is why you'll hear me say we are doing "clinical studies" all over the world with humans with our G2 Sacraments and seeing consistent results! Because that is exactly what we are doing, and I will show you testimonies and how to do it for YOURSELF! Let's look at the digestive system which to me is where ALL our problems will start and where 80% of our immune systems defense is designed to stop pathogens.

Digestive system



The Digestive System starts at the mouth, the pie hole, to the anus, the butt hole. I wrote it like this to try and help you remember with this type of wording. A lot of people don't realize that the digestive system is a pipe that goes through your body BUT is technically NOT in the body! You may say, what are you talking about? Or are you crazy, of course the digestive system is in the body because it is inside! It depends on what your definition of "in the body" is. I believe that when something is "in the body," it makes its way to the cells of the body which is what we really are isn't it?

We are made up of 60+ trillion human cells. Whether the cells are heart cells, muscle cells, brain cells, liver cells etc., that is what makes up the living body, the living cells. For me to consider something "in the body" it must be adsorbed, enters the blood and is reaching or feeding the human cells after passing through the liver. When the blood from the digestive system enters the portal vein system, it enters the liver to be

cleansed and then that blood is sent to feed the cells. That is when I believe whatever entered the mouth enters the body when it leaves the liver.

Note: I believe that 90% of the dis-ease of the body starts in the digestive system! When this system is degraded, compromised and even destroyed the rest of the body's systems fail which in turn leads to chronic or lifetime, dis-ease of the body. And yes, death because ALL the systems will eventually fail.

Pay attention to this information. It can literally save your life and “restore health” to you if you heed the warnings and guard, **the DIGESTIVE system.**

The Digestive system is made up of the alimentary canal and accessory **digestive** organs. The alimentary canal is considered **outside** of the **body** because it is open to the external environment at each end (mouth, anus). The accessory **digestive** organs include the **tongue, teeth, gallbladder, salivary glands, liver, and pancreas.** The walls of the small intestine absorb the digested nutrients into the bloodstream. The blood delivers the nutrients to the rest of the **body and when it reaches the cells then it is affecting them, which in turn affects the whole body.** The last section of the large intestine is where the waste products of **the digestive** process which include undigested parts of food and older cells from the GI **tract** lining are evacuated from the body. This waste hasn't reached the cells and has been expelled before it could affect the cells. The digestive process is made up of steps as far as we know. We DO NOT know what is going on at the molecular and atomic levels no matter who tells you they do. We do know that these six steps are what has been observed and repeated in bodies throughout the history of mankind. We just don't know everything about what is going on completely, so always keep this in mind. Just provide what the body was designed to use naturally, and the body takes care of the rest!

Note: All of Creation, as well as the body, is complex so we don't have to be.

Six Digestive Processes

The process of digestion involves six steps:

1. **Ingestion** – is the act of taking food into the digestive tract. In short, ingestion is eating.
2. **Propulsion** – is the manner in which food is moved through the digest tract. This includes swallowing and peristalsis. Peristalsis is the main mean of propulsion and involves contraction and relaxation of muscles surrounding the organs. Its main purpose is to squeeze food through the GI tract (a small amount of mixing occurs also). Peristalsis is so strong that you would continue to digest food even if you were upside down.
3. **Mechanical breakdown** – includes chewing, mixing-food with the tongue, stomach churning, and **segmentation** (constrictions in the small intestine). Mechanical breakdown increases surface area which increases absorption. Segmentation mixes food with digestive juices in the small intestine which also increases absorption.
4. **Digestion** – is the chemical breakdown of food. It involves a series of steps, but the main idea is that enzymes are secreted into the alimentary canal (GI tract) by accessory digestive glands and the gall bladder that aid in the breakdown of food molecules.
5. **Absorption** – is the uptake of end products of digestion into the blood or lymph through the walls of the GI tract.
6. **Defecation** – eliminates whatever is indigestible and not absorbed through the GI tract out of the body through the anus as feces.

Source: <http://anatomyandphysiology.com/digestive-system-overview/>

The major parts of the digestive system:

- Salivary glands
- Pharynx
- Esophagus
- Stomach
- Small Intestine
- Large Intestine
- Rectum
- Accessory digestive organs: liver, gallbladder, pancreas

Source: <https://mcb.berkeley.edu/courses/mcb32/Miller%20notes-%20digestive%20system%20>

Note: I want to ask you LOGICAL questions as we go through the steps of digestion to make you think about what you are putting into your mouth and how the body reacts every step of the way. If the things you are eating are natural, then the body responds the way it is designed to respond. But, if you are NOT eating the things it is designed to digest, then it WILL respond in a different manner which can put the body in a state of “dis-ease.”

The Mouth

Let's start with the mouth – the first step of the digestion process. I will try to just cover the basics of the mouth because there is so much going on in the mouth. Digestion starts in the mouth by taking the first bite of “food”. I emphasized word food to make you think.

Question: What if the “thing” you have allowed in your mouth isn't REAL food? Does the body react the same?

The saliva enters what you are eating as you chew. It starts the process of breaking it down into a form your body can absorb and use.

Question: Do you want what you just put into your body to be absorbed?

The mouth has its own flora made of up of good and bad bacteria just like the intestines. The good bacteria actually protect our teeth and gums. There are some bacteria, however, that we'd rather do without, since they cause tooth decay and gum disease. Streptococcus mutants is the bacteria you've probably heard the most about. It lives in your mouth and feeds on the sugars and starches that you eat.

Question: If what you are eating destroys the good bacteria then what would be the outcome?

The mouth also has a defense system comprised of T-cells and B-cells that will “take note” of what is coming in and record it. See how smart your body is? Designed or evolved? **I included**

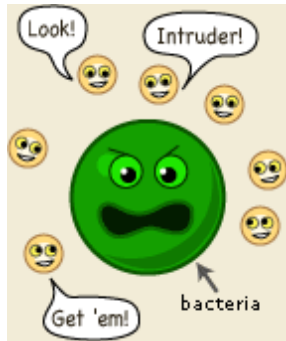
the following information so you can see the different types of defense cells we have throughout the body. Depending on the severity, these cells respond to invaders and in a healthy body to keep these enemies at bay, but, the opposite is true in an unhealthy body or “dis-eased” body.

The Immune System - in More Detail

Introduction



The immune system is one of nature's more fascinating inventions. With ease, it protects us against billions of bacteria, viruses, and other parasites. Most of us never reflect upon the fact that while we hang out with our friends, watch TV, or go to school, inside our bodies, our immune system is constantly on the alert, attacking at the first sign of an invasion by harmful organisms.



The immune system is very complex. It's made up of several types of cells and proteins that have different jobs to do in fighting foreign invaders. In this section, we'll take a look at the parts of the immune system in some detail. If you're reading about the immune system for the first time, we recommend that you take a look at the *Immune System Overview* first (see link below). **The Complement System**

The first part of the immune system that meets invaders such as bacteria is a group of proteins called the *complement system*. These proteins flow freely in the blood and can quickly reach the site of an invasion where they can react directly with *antigens* - molecules that the body recognizes as foreign substances. When activated, the complement proteins can:

- trigger inflammation
- attract eater cells such as macrophages to the area
- coat intruders so that eater cells are more likely to devour them
- kill intruders

Phagocytes

This is a group of immune cells specialized in finding and "eating" bacteria, viruses, and dead or injured body cells. There are three main types, the granulocyte, the macrophage, and the dendritic cell.



The granulocytes often take the first stand during an infection. They attack any invaders in large numbers, and "eat" until they die. The pus in an infected wound consists chiefly of dead granulocytes. A small part of the granulocyte community is specialized in attacking larger parasites such as worms.

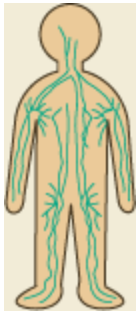


The macrophages ("big eaters") are slower to respond to invaders than the granulocytes, but they are larger, live longer, and have far greater capacities. Macrophages also play a key part in alerting the rest of the immune system of invaders. Macrophages start out as white blood cells called monocytes. Monocytes that leave the blood stream turn into macrophages.

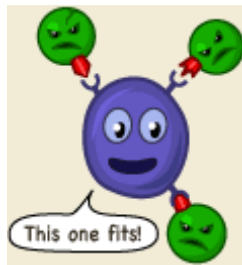


The dendritic cells are "eater" cells and devour intruders, like the granulocytes and the macrophages. And like the macrophages, the dendritic cells help with the activation of the rest of the immune system. They are also capable of filtering body fluids to clear them of foreign organisms and particles.

Lymphocytes - T cells and B cells

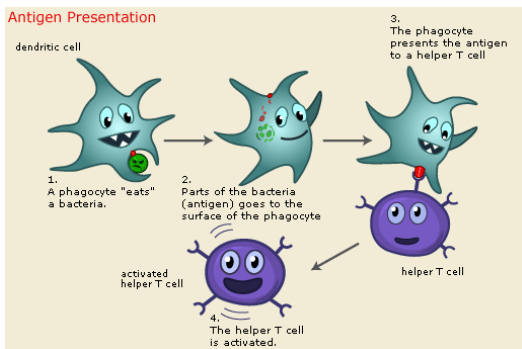


The lymphatic system



The receptors match only one specific antigen.

White blood cells called lymphocytes originate in the bone marrow but migrate to parts of the lymphatic system such as the lymph nodes, spleen, and thymus. There are two main types of lymphatic cells, T cells and B cells. **The lymphatic system also involves a transportation system** - (lymph vessels) – for transportation and storage of lymphocyte cells within the body.



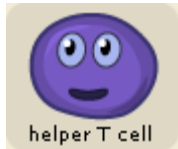
The lymphatic system feeds cells into the body and filters out dead cells and invading organisms such as bacteria. On the surface of each lymphatic cell are receptors that enable them to recognize foreign substances. These receptors are very specialized – each can match only one specific antigen.

To understand the receptors, think of a hand that can only grab one specific item. Imagine that your hands could only pick up apples. You would be a true apple-picking champion – but you wouldn't be able to pick up anything else.

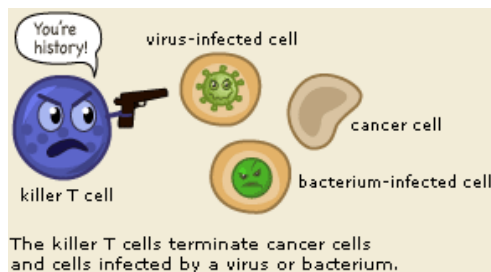
In your body, each single receptor equals a hand in search of its "apple." The lymphocyte cells travel through your body until they find an antigen of the right size and shape to match their specific receptors. It might seem limiting that the receptors of each lymphocyte cell can only match one specific type of antigen, but the body makes up for this by producing so many different lymphocyte cells that the immune system can recognize nearly all invaders.

T cells

T cells come in two different types, helper cells and killer cells. They are named T cells after the thymus, an organ situated under the breastbone. T cells are produced in the bone marrow and later move to the thymus where they mature.



Helper T cells are the major driving force and the main regulators of the immune defense. Their primary task is to activate B cells and killer T cells. However, the helper T cells themselves must be activated. This happens when a macrophage or dendritic cell, which has eaten an invader, travels to the nearest lymph node to present information about the captured pathogen. The phagocyte displays an antigen fragment from the invader on its own surface, a process called *antigen presentation*. When the receptor of a helper T cell recognizes the antigen, the T cell is activated. Once activated, helper T cells start to divide and to produce proteins that activate B and T cells as well as other immune cells.



The killer T cell is specialized in attacking cells of the body infected by viruses and sometimes also by bacteria. It can also attack cancer cells. The killer T cell has receptors that are used to search each cell that it meets. If a cell is infected, it is swiftly killed. Infected cells are recognized because tiny traces of the intruder, antigen, can be found on their surface.

B Cells

The B lymphocyte cell searches for antigen matching its receptors. If it finds such antigen it connects to it, and inside the B cell a triggering signal is set off. The B cell now needs proteins produced by helper T cells to become fully activated. When this happens, the B cell starts to divide to produce clones of itself. During this process, two new cell types are created, plasma cells and B memory cells.

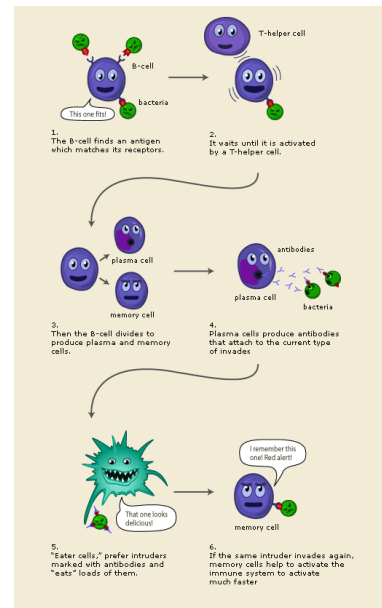
The plasma cell is specialized in producing a specific protein, called an *antibody*, that will respond to the same antigen that matched the B cell receptor. Antibodies are released from the plasma cell so that they can seek out intruders and help destroy them. Plasma cells produce antibodies at an amazing rate and can release tens of thousands of antibodies per second.

When the Y-shaped antibody finds a matching antigen, it attaches to it. The attached antibodies serve as an appetizing coating for eater cells such as the macrophage. Antibodies also neutralize toxins and incapacitate viruses, preventing them from infecting new cells. Each branch of the Y-shaped antibody can bind to a different antigen, so while one branch binds to an antigen on one cell, the other branch could bind to another cell - in this way pathogens are gathered into larger groups that are easier for phagocyte cells to devour. Bacteria and other pathogens covered with antibodies are also more likely to be attacked by the proteins from the complement system.

The Memory Cells are the second cell type produced by the division of B cells. These cells have a prolonged life span and can thereby "remember" specific intruders. T cells can also produce memory cells with an even longer life span than B memory cells. The second time an intruder tries to invade the body, B and T memory cells help the immune system to activate much faster. The invaders are wiped out before the infected human feels any symptoms. The body has achieved immunity against the invader.

Conclusion

Although rather long and complex, our presentation is just a glimpse of the immune system and the intricate ways in which its various parts interact. Immunity is a fascinating subject that still conceals many secrets. When the immune system is fully understood, it will most likely hold the key to ridding humankind of many of its most feared diseases.



Source: <http://www.dynamicscience.com.au/tester/solutions1/biology/immunesym.html>

Question: What if the T-cells aren't working correctly or aren't being produced sufficiently to stop these pathogens? Or the B-cells? The macrophages? The granulocytes? Killer cells?

Well, you might say the saliva is an acid that can take care of it then. You might be right but, what if the saliva production is down?

NOTE: *Trying to alkaline the mouth is not possible or very smart. And trying to alkaline the stomach which NEEDS a pH of 2.0-2.5 to breakdown certain proteins, one being "Gluten", is dangerous to say the least. Plus, this acid bath of the stomach KILLS, neutralizes, dissolves and eliminates pathogens. In fact, this part of the immune system of the body is 80% of the body's immune system. **Guard it with your life because your health is at stake if you don't!***

An Observation: *The mouth's defenses do a good job when dealing with natural organic material but artificial and synthetic toxins can attack, weaken and even destroy its capabilities!*

The Stomach

I can't emphasize enough the importance of the stomach regarding defending the body from pathogens or invaders! What entered the mouth has been chewed and saliva added to it to start the "breakdown" and even some of the pathogens might have been dealt with at this time. I believe the mouth notifies the stomach to what is coming and might even signal the stomach to reject it in the form of vomiting if need be. Gurgling of the stomach is a signal that the stomach is now empty, and the muscles are contradicting to let you know, as well as the stomach, acid is preparing to dissolve the food. It also kills the majority if not all the bad guys as well as bring the pH way down to a pH of 2. There isn't much that can survive in an acid bath of Hydrochloric acid with a pH of 2!

In fact, if you took hydrochloric acid at a pH of 2 and put it on a wooden table, it would burn a hole in it! Therefore, the **stomach** has a mucous lining to protect itself from this VERY Strong and caustic acid. It is amazing how the body creates the acid in the first place. Watch these videos and you tell me if this is amazing or not:

1. Hydrochloric Acid (HCl) Production In The Stomach Animation https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p-X1IB_s2gc
2. Hydrochloric Acid Production of the Stomach HD Animation <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FKuJJ3Ucgkw>
3. Parietal Cell: Gastric Acid Production: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XhB7WNJVg3U>

NOTE: This is one of the simplest of processes the body does, and look how complex it is. The deeper scientists look in the processes of the human body, the more complex it becomes and the less they know!

“O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out.” Romans 11:33

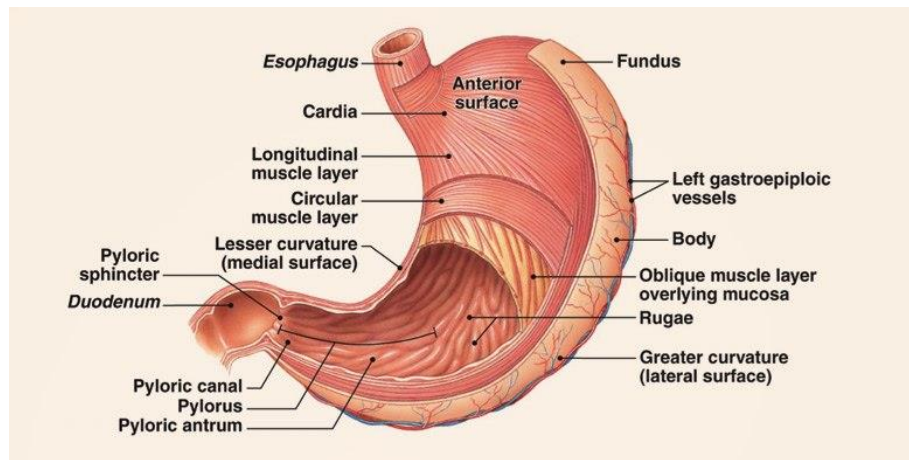
Let me continue with the what is happening with the food or so-called food that you ate.

The food that is starting to digest from the mouth goes down the esophagus to a valve or flap called a cardiac sphincter muscle that relaxes and allows the food to pass into the stomach.

Here is a good video explaining this process: **Stomach (Mucous Cells, Chief Cells, Parietal Cells, G Cells):** https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j7wTeakwo_g

Capillaries are in the stomach that do absorb some things like alcohol, caffeine and aspirins which are sent to the liver. These substances **are not** in the main circulatory system as of yet until it is released from the liver. Here is a good diagram:

As you can see, there is little absorption from the stomach and NO absorption of protein, fats and carbohydrates. That takes place in the small intestines and the large intestines. The pH in the stomach is highly acidic and with a very low ph. Proteins like "gluten" need a pH of 2. That is very strong acidity folks!



Question: If the acid of the stomach doesn't reach this pH will you break down all the proteins?

NOTE: Digestion of proteins in the stomach is crucial for cells that are built of amino acids that come from the breakdown of proteins.

Two of the substances secreted by the stomach, HCl (hydrochloric acid) and pepsinogen, interact to create pepsin, an enzyme that plays a very important role in protein digestion. The process that takes place when proteins are disintegrated by the enzymes is called hydrolysis.

The factors listed below determine the period of time required by the enzymes to breakdown the proteins:

- Concentration of the enzyme
- Quantity of protein to be disintegrated
- **Acidity of the stomach and food**
- Temperature of the food
- Time of the day when the food is ingested
- **Antacids or other substances that may inhibit digestion (Alkaline substances?)**

Hydrochloric acid is used for breaking the bonds between the proteins. Next, the proteins are disintegrated into amino acids, which are molecules that play very important roles in metabolism, cell production and DNA creation. Pepsin, the gastric enzyme mentioned before, represents the single protease capable of digesting collagen, a fibrous protein that is one of the main constituents of connective tissue in animals.

Source: <http://www.fitday.com/fitness-articles/nutrition/vitamins-minerals/protein-digestion-and-absorption-in-laymans-terms.html>

Question: Will trying to "Alkaline the body" hinder or help digestion?

NOTE: This is **VERY** important because of the pH of the acid of the stomach is raised then proteins and other things won't be digested and therefore NOT absorbed which are building blocks of the cells and DNA of the body not to mention many other things!

Please take the time to watch and read this information:

Read this newsletter about: Alkalinity vs. Acidity: <http://mmsnews.is/398-g2voice-broadcast-33-what-does-the-body-say-about-alkalinity-and-acidity-sunday-april-30-at-10-am-cst-4-27-2017>

G2Voice Broadcast Video: G2Voice #033 What does the body say about Alkalinity and Acidity?
- <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ymq83sLwcio>

This is very controversial among “health nuts” and most are nuts because they listen to skinny people that are starving themselves of key nutrients to be “healthy.” Let me explain. There is a movement today to “alkaline the body.”

Question: Is alkalizing the body possible?

*Again, I refer you to the above video and newsletter, but I will explain it here also. People have been told to test their saliva and urine to determine the pH of their body, right? You have heard this I’m sure. Well, **it is the furthest thing from the truth!** The pH of the mouth or the urine isn’t telling you anything about the Body’s pH. The blood will not change from a pH of 7.35 – 7.45 no matter what you do! You can test your saliva and 30 minutes later it will be back to where it was around a pH of 6-6.5. It is an acid folks! You can even think about eating a certain food and the pH will change in your mouth to prepare itself to start breaking down food **with acid!** The pH of urine is telling you what is coming out of the body, not circulating in the body! The body is getting rid of alkalinity not the opposite. So, it is telling you nothing! In fact, most of the areas of the body are acidic. Let’s look at some of these areas:*

Here are some FACTS about the pH level of different parts of the Human body.

- **The Human Body’s blood is slightly alkaline, (7.35 – 7.45 pH). ALWAYS! If it changes just a little you are soon dead!**

- **Saliva is a weak acid and has a pH of 6-7**

Note: The following pH levels are when food is present.

- **Upper stomach, (Fundie), has a pH of 4-6.5 for 30-40 minutes**

- **Lower stomach has a pH of 1.5-4.0 for 1-3 hours**

- **Duodenum has a pH of 7.0-8.5 for 30-60 minutes**

- **Small intestines has a pH of 4-7 for 1-3 hours**

Note: *The small intestines are 4 to 6 pH except when you eat something and when the food enters the small intestines, the pancreas releases an enzyme that changes the food to alkaline (above 7) to be “up taken” into the Portal Venous System then to the liver. Then, the pH will change back to acidic as it goes through the small intestines. The bacteria in the flora produce acid as well as Hydrochloric acid and bile salts breaking down the chime.*

- **Large intestine has a pH of 4-7.0 for 10 hours to several days.**

- **The normal vaginal pH is 3.8 to 4.5.**

Note: *During menstruation, the bleeding causes the pH in the vagina to rise to help create a friendlier environment for semen, which is slightly alkaline, so when the period stops the woman is fertile for only 1-3 days after end of period and the vagina isn't as acidic as normal.*

- *The normal values for pH in liquefied semen to be between 7.2 and 8.0.*
- *The normal pH range of tears was 6.5 to 7.6; the mean value was 7.0.*
- **Human muscle tissue is a pH of 6-7.**
- **Human Skin** *Our skin has a thin, protective layer on its surface, referred to as the acid mantle. This acid mantle is made up of sebum (free fatty acids) excreted from the skin's sebaceous glands, which mixes with lactic and amino acids from sweat to create the skin's pH, which ideally should be slightly acidic – at about 5.5.*
- **Your DNA is an Acid!**
- **The colon is acidic!**
- **Tears are slightly acidic!**
- **Bile:** Its function is to aid in the digestion of fats in the duodenum. Bile is composed of bile acids and salts, phospholipids, cholesterol, pigments, water, and electrolyte chemicals that keep the total solution slightly alkaline (with a pH of about 7 to 8).
- **Our cells run on Acids,** The KREBS cycle or the 2nd step in cell respiration produces citric acid, malic acid, pyruvic acid, and generates our ATP that fuels our cells for energy!
- **Gluconic acid** detoxifies our body and is made in the Liver
- **Urea Acid** protects us from Alkaline Ammonia build up that kills very fast!
- **The mouth** also contains many bacteria that produce acids; also to start the breakdown of food as well as enzymes.

NOTE: Don't be afraid of acidity. It is how the Creator designed the body to work and protect itself! The **ONLY** time your body is alkaline is when you are dead and decaying! That is why the center of cancers are alkaline. They are dead, and fungus is growing! Candida albancus is a fungi and it is found in all cancer cells as the dead cells rot!

This whole "belief" is NOT based on science but maybe was started and promoted by the cancer society and the AMA and the rest of the medical mafia! Poor cancer patients are told to do the cancer diet when they **NEED** protein and fats to feed the body what it needs to heal. The health nuts that try to "alkaline the body" are slowly killing themselves by denying the body the things it needs – carbohydrates do very little for the body as you will see as we go on.

Question: Is it logical and within the parameters of how the body was designed to try to alkaline the stomach acid that needs to be a strong acid with a low pH?

Let me give you an example: Doctors, and by the way pay attention to the next chapter, "Don't ask your doctor anything about health or nutrition," say that you have acid reflux because of too much acid in your stomach, right? **WRONG!** So, the doctor prescribes an antacid to neutralize the acid in your stomach to give you relief. What is really happening is this. The food in the stomach is putrefying because there isn't enough stomach acid to

breakdown the food. The pressure or gas from the putrefying undigested foods builds up and pushes open the cardiac sphincter muscle that closes after the food passes and goes up the esophagus and you burp. It is just the opposite of what the doctor tells you, as it is most of the time! They are trained wrong and they can't know what they haven't learned! In fact, the curriculum that is written for them in medical schools are written by the pharmaceutical industry! I will get more into this in the next chapter.

I give people suffering from "acid reflux" hydrochloric acid 30 minutes before they eat three times a day and it goes away as well as have them eat protein which encourages the stomach to produce more acid not less!

Let me get back to how the stomach works NATURALLY and not some fable!

What happens to the food in the stomach?

As the food is dumped into the stomach there should be a strong acid awaiting it to break it down along with strong enzymes. The acid is needed because of the importance of protein to the human body. From proteins come amino acids which are the building block of cells as well as cholesterol. That's right we need cholesterol. 80% of our cells are made of cholesterol which we will talk about later when we get to the liver. Carbohydrates in the form of vegetables aren't really broken down in the body very much because we don't have 4 stomachs like cows. Vegetables are made of cellulose and we aren't designed to digest much of it. In fact, the most benefit from vegetables is "roughage" not nutrition. Vegetables high in cellulose, an indigestible carbohydrate, will also result in increased intestinal bulk. Maybe good to feel full but really not helping you stay healthy by giving the nutrients you need. I eat raw and steamed veggies but the VERY dark ones are my favorite such as: broccoli, spinach and dark lettuce. Most of my diet is protein and fats through animals and dairy. I will get into a good diet later in this book. Back to the stomach which is essential in sustaining health. The stomach is the 2nd stop after the mouth in the "outside of the body" tube called the GI tract or Gastrointestinal tract. Yes, I spelled it that way on purpose.

Trying to keep all you grammatical geniuses paying attention! Pay attention to the message not the delivery!

So, by ONLY eating lots of fruits and veggies you aren't really helping the body nutritionally or helping the stomach produce more HCL or stomach acid. In fact, you are training and teaching your stomach to produce less because the things that come into your stomach are broken down without a low pH, except the cellulose, of course, which only 20-30% are digested the rest goes out the butt hole!

Again, the body works a certain way no matter what you think or have been told by skinny, malnourished friends, family and health nuts! The stomach is the best defense you have because 80-90% of all the problems start there if not working correctly.

What do I mean about not working correctly?

Ok, here is a perfect scenario that you want taking place in your stomach when you eat.

1. Food comes into the stomach and the pH is around 2-2.5
2. The proteins are being broken down
3. 90% of the pathogens are killed by this strong acid. Even some toxins can be destroyed or neutralized by a strong stomach acid.
4. The food turns into chime or broken down organic material
5. The top sphincter is closed as well as the bottom sphincter
6. When the chime reaches a consistency for absorption and that is when time and acid concentration tell the lower sphincter called, the pyloric sphincter, or valve, is a strong ring of smooth muscle at the end of the pyloric canal which lets food pass from the stomach to the duodenum. It controls the outflow of gastric contents into the duodenum.
7. When it leaves the stomach and enters the duodenum or some call it the 2nd stomach the chime is temporarily alkalized to allow the blood to absorb it and not affect the pH of the blood. Going from a pH of 2-2.5 to 7.35-7.45 is a big difference and with this happening it would turn the blood acidic and kill you quickly! Isn't this an amazing design the Creator did for us?

Let's stop there for now. First, let me give you a totally different scenario.

1. Food comes into the stomach and the pH is 4 and protein isn't being broken down enough to be absorbed.
2. Many pathogens are killed or neutralized BUT some survive. One bacteria that many people around the world suffer from is a bacteria called H. pylori. If this bacterium isn't killed, then it burrows into the mucus lining and hides as well as other pathogens and toxins not neutralized by the weak acid.
3. The food isn't turning into ALL chyme or chymus (the semi-fluid mass of partly digested food that is expelled by the stomach), but is rotting or putrefying and there is a lot of gas or pressure on the sphincter muscles to open.
4. Eventually, the pressure FORCES the lower sphincters to open and even the upper sphincter, causing acid reflux. Then the undigested food passes into the duodenum along with pathogens and toxins that were not destroyed.

Question: Would this scenario cause the body to be in a dis-eased state?

What is Hypochlorhydria?

This is a dis-ease called Hypochlorhydria, or low stomach acid. It is a commonly overlooked problem that is linked to other problems like stomach cancer, asthma and rheumatoid arthritis and much more like the H. pylori bacteria, gastritis to mention a few as well as Malabsorption of B12. It is well known that the body uses stomach acid in order to absorb B12. Iron deficiency (anemia). A tendency to Candida dysbiosis or bacterial dysbiosis [imbalance in the natural flora of the gut].

Also, hypochlorhydria is directly related to;

- Irritable bowel syndrome,(IBS), IBD, Leaky Gut and Crohn’s dis-ease.
- **PERIODONTAL DISEASE**
- **CANDIDA (yeast overgrowths) / Rectal Itching /**
- **PARASITES**
- Food Sensitivities such as **GLUTEN**,
- **ALLERGIES**, and **ASTHMA**
- Iron Deficiency / Various types of **ANEMIA** – particularly Vitamin B-12
- Mineral Deficiencies in general /
- **OSTEOPOROSIS** Chronic Fatigue / Adrenal Fatigue (**FIBROMYALGIA**) / Lethargy / Apathy /
- **DEPRESSION** Dry Skin, Dry Hair, Cracked Nails
- Severe Morning Sickness
- Spontaneous Recurrent Abortion (**INFERTILITY**)
- Autoimmune Diseases of all kinds, including **HYPOTHYROIDISM**

Question: Can you see why I say that the stomach and the pH of the acid in the stomach protect you?

I cover in more detail hypochlorhydria here: G2Voice Broadcast #044: What is causing IBD, IBS, Leaky Gut and Crohn’s dis-eases?

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Rw5RAFmuPiU&t=3s>

Please take time to read this newsletter also: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/415>

Ok, let’s keep following the chyme in the perfect scenario of how digestion works.

Once the chyme is alkalized in the duodenum, it is pushed into the small intestines where most of the absorption into the portal vein system or uptake takes place. There is an exception and that is fat. Once the fat enters the stomach, enzymes in the digestive tract called lipases begin their hard work. Fat or lipids are absorbed in the small intestines walls by the lymphatic system where they are sent before entering the blood.

The chyme or digested food is ready to be absorbed by the intestines and enter the small intestines and is absorbed in the blood through the capillary system of the portal vein or venous system. I like to look at this process as the roots of a plant nourishing the plant. The plant is fed by the root system in a similar way the intestines use the villi for the uptake of nutrients to the body. If the root system of a plant is dis-eased it WILL affect the whole plant. This is exactly what is happening in the human body! I read the following article and thought I would include it here:

Root Hair Cells of Plants & Cells of Villi in the Small Intestines

The function of root hair cells is to increase the ability to take in water and mineral salts so as to provide the plant with the nutrients that it needs. It has adaptations to ensure that it can fulfill its role to the best of its ability. Root hair cells have tiny hairs which are long and this creates a larger surface area that in turn leads to a greater absorption rate for water for example. A larger surface area also speeds up the rate of diffusion for the root hair cells, hence a more effective transportation goes on in the plant. The process of Active Transport also happens within the cells and this process involves water and minerals traveling from a lower concentration to a higher concentration. The minerals that travel from a lower concentration stem from the soil which the roots of the plant are in and the minerals of a higher concentration is from the plant itself. This is because the plant needs to get the maximum nutrients it can to carry out photosynthesis well. If all these processes happen, homeostasis will then be able to take place since we can observe water regulation by the root hair cells of a plant, meaning that it is their role to maintain a constant internal environment for the plant cells.

The function of the villi is also to increase the surface area for absorption in our small intestines, thus the small intestine is covered by millions of villi which have four layers and extend about 1 mm into the lumen. Once the molecules of amino acids, glucose etc. cross the epithelium that the small intestinal villi cover, these molecules diffuse into a capillary network and into our bloodstream. However, some molecules (mostly fats), are not transported into the small capillaries but into the lymphatic vessel.

Therefore, we can see that the similarities of root hair cells and the villi is that:

- Both absorb food in the simplest form (minerals and salt), albeit from different sources.
- Both have adaptations to ensure a greater surface area for absorption of water and nutrients.
- Both ensure successful homeostasis through Active Transport and diffusion respectively.

Source: <https://315no4biojournal.blogspot.com.co/2014/02/root-hair-cells-of-plants-cells-of.html>

There is also a **gut flora** that is plentiful with bacteria good and bad. I mentioned that the human body has 60+ trillion human cells BUT we have living in us 600 Trillion bacteria! Bacteria is nothing to be scared of because bacteria only cause problems when the organism they live in changes. Look at how our gut flora helps us:

The gut flora protects against invaders in all kinds of ways. Just to name a few:

- **They strengthen the physical defenses of the gut wall.** Your body is protected from potential pathogens by a layer of cells lining the gut (epithelial cells) and by chemical barriers (for example, the gut is relatively acidic, which makes it hostile to invading bacteria). Gut flora activates immune functions in the epithelial cells: if they couldn't communicate with your gut flora, those epithelial cells wouldn't be able to do their job, and the physical barriers to infection would be compromised. Gut flora also increases the chemical barriers to infection by affecting the pH of the gut environment.
- **They compete with potential pathogens for space and food.** If your healthy gut bacteria are already using all the resources available, there's nothing left to feed the bad guys.

- **They regulate inflammation** and the inflammatory immune response. Inflammation is complicated, but regulating it is incredibly important if you want an immune response that reacts without over-reacting.
- **They produce various antimicrobial substances.** For example, one species produces an antibacterial substance that fights Gram-negative bacteria (gram-negative bacteria include E. coli, Salmonella, and several different types of bacteria that cause respiratory infections).

“The intestinal microbiota helps in proper development of the host immune system, which in turn regulates the homeostasis of the microbiota.”

So, improving the health of your gut flora will improve your immune function, which will make your gut flora even happier. It’s really a win-win.

Source: <https://paleoleap.com/importance-gut-flora-immune-system/>

Usually the ratio is 70-80% GOOD to 20-30% BAD. If this gets out of balance it is called **Dysbiosis**.

After absorption of the nutrients and fats, the food then enters your large intestine (colon) for further digestion, absorption of water and, finally, elimination of undigested food.

NOTE: The colon does absorb the very finest particles to feed the nerves and doesn’t go through the liver but directly into the blood!

Let’s look at a different scenario like we did above by following the chyme that was forced into the duodenum to the small and large intestines. I believe this scenario is happening to many people worldwide daily as you will see from the different types of problems this scenario is causing, one being dysbiosis which I will cover in detail below.

This chyme that wasn’t completely broken down because of the lack of stomach acid, hypochlorhydria and contains undissolved foods, could have bad bacteria, parasites and probably toxins not killed or neutralized while in the stomach.

The things that have been allowed to pass through the stomach will now start to affect the flora in the gut by killing the good guys and allowing the bad guys to gain ground! This is caused by the bad bacteria that has been added to the bad guys camp BUT even more the toxins, which I believe are #1 cause of the dis-ease of the body, are now present and are wreaking havoc by killing the bacteria that protects and continues the breakdown of food. The toxins also can STOP absorption of nutrients and destroy the lining of the intestines and the villi, as well as the absorption of fats, into the lymphatic system. Also, the worst thing would be these VERY TOXINS are being now allowed into the portal venous system that goes directly to the LIVER!

This toxic partially digested food then passes into the large intestines causing problems all the way until the body can eliminate the remaining toxic waste!

Question: You think this situation will cause the Digestive system to be corrupted and malfunction and ultimately the body to be in a state of dis-ease? I think you do now, right?

I know that the above scenarios are a simplistic explanation of what is happening to a VERY complex system but now I want to focus on the dis-ease called Dysbiosis. The reason we have this problem occurring all starts from the stomach and what is getting through to the intestines.

NOTE: I think the lack of stomach acid is a main cause BUT some of the toxins are coming through no matter how strong the stomach acid is. Again, the biggest problem that we are dealing with in regard to health is TOXINS! TOXINS! TOXINS! Stop putting toxic substances in your mouth or allowing them to be injected into your body where you by-pass the digestive system – your body’s best defense!

What is “Dysbiosis”?

Dysbiosis (also called dysbacteriosis) is a term for a microbial imbalance or maladaptation on or inside the body, such as an impaired microbiota.

"**Dysbiosis** refers to a bacterial imbalance in the gut, which can compromise the immune system. It has been said that dysbiosis plays a part in many conditions such as: **Irritable Bowel Syndrome, Ankylosing Spondylitis, Multiple Sclerosis, Chronic Fatigue.** The main causes of Dysbiosis are believed to be **antibiotics and pesticides** along with other environmental and dietary factors." Source: <http://www.doctorschierling.com/blog/dysbiosis-in-current-peer-review>

Does this sound like the cause of dysbiosis is toxins?

“The main causes of Dysbiosis are believed to be **antibiotics and pesticides along with other environmental and dietary factors.**”

Bacteria is on the surface of the skin, inside the mouth, nose and uro-genitary tract, but most live in the small and large intestine. More than 1000 different types (known as species) live in your large intestine alone. There are all different species, many are helpful, but some could pose a threat to health if their numbers get out of hand. When they are out of balance it is called “Dysbiosis.” It’s that balance that’s important.

What do beneficial bacteria in the gut actually do?

- Break down undigested food.
- Neutralize some of the harmful by-products of food breakdown.
- Aid the absorption of nutrients.
- Produce certain vitamins such as Vitamin K, needed for blood clotting.
- Make life uncomfortable for harmful bacteria by competing for food and controlling levels of oxygen and acidity in the gut so that the living conditions favor beneficial species.

- Because the majority of the immune system is located in your gut, beneficial bacteria also help support the body's natural defenses.

"An imbalance in the intestinal bacteria that precipitates changes in the normal activities of the gastrointestinal tract or vagina, possibly resulting in health problems." Source: Farlex's Online Medical Dictionary

"Antibiotics are by far the most common medications prescribed for children. Recent epidemiological data suggests an association between early antibiotic use and disease phenotypes in adulthood. Antibiotic use during infancy induces imbalances in gut microbiota, called dysbiosis. Here, we synthesize current knowledge linking antibiotics, dysbiosis, and disease, and propose a framework for studying antibiotic-related dysbiosis in children. We recommend future studies into the microbiome-mediated effects of antibiotics focused on four types of dysbiosis: loss of keystone taxa, loss of diversity, shifts in metabolic capacity, and blooms of pathogens."

The Journal of Gastroenterology (Gut Microbiota and the Development of Pediatric Diseases) chimed in on this same topic. Follow along to see how critical it is that you take care of your infants properly – from the very moment they are born. "A huge number of highly diversified microbes live inside and on the human body. They are collectively named microbiota. Many diseases have been linked to an aberrant microbiota in the intestines (dysbiosis) or other parts of the body. Neonates, (a newborn - explanation mine) are born sterile, but many parts of their bodies are colonized by various microorganisms thereafter. The composition of the gut microbiota is dynamic, with drastic changes occur during infancy and childhood. It is not surprising that the gut microbiota is related to milk ingested by babies. But, all milk is not created equal."

Note: Stay away from pasteurized dairy!

This study goes on to talk about one of the many ways that Dysbiosis affects children (*Maturation of Immune System Responses*). When infants/children are not exposed to large quantities of bacteria, the subsequent, **"low gut microbiota diversity in early infancy is associated with increased risk of subsequent allergic diseases."** I could name all the various diseases they mention, but you will find them scattered throughout this post. **But it's not just children and infants who are at risk.**

The March 2015 issue of BMC Immunology (Systemic Effects of Gut Microbiota and its Relationship with Disease and Modulation) discusses some of the more common situations associated in one way or another with Dysbiosis such as **C-SECTIONS, DECREASED VITAMIN PRODUCTION, AUTOIMMUNE DISEASES, IBS, IBD, DEPRESSION, CANCER, BRAIN-RELATED PROBLEMS, OBESITY, and INCREASED INTESTINAL PERMEABILITY.** They discuss solutions to said problems using things like **PROBIOTICS, PREBIOTICS, and FMT.** This study is a great overview for those who are interested.

Link Between Digestive System and Dysbiosis

The gut, or GI tract, has three major roles: **the absorption of nutrients, the digestion of foods while converting food into vitamins, and the prevention of toxins and pathogens from entering your body.** There are approximately 500 species of bacteria that make up “the gut flora.”

The beneficial bacteria are essential for good digestion and the proper maintenance of the intestines. The most common classification of **“good bacteria” will begin with the names “Bifidobacterial,” or “Lactobacillus.”**

When the **gut flora is balanced, it is called “orthobiosis,”** which again is a term introduced by Dr. Metchnikoff in the early 1900s. He considered dysbiosis so serious that is also said, **“death begins in the gut.”**

The issue here is that not all of the friendly organisms in the gut flora are “friendly.” In fact, when there is an overgrowth of bacteria, parasites, fungus, yeast, or other organisms, it can lead to dysbiosis.

What Causes Dysbiosis?

In general, women are two to three times more likely to be diagnosed with a digestive disorder than men. In the U.S., it is estimated that over 30 million people suffer from an imbalance in the GI tract.

However, that number is probably a lot higher considering that there are so many potential causes of gut dysbiosis. The following are some of the dysbiosis causes:

- **Antibiotic use:** Antibiotics seem to be prescribed for everything these days, especially when they are not needed (i.e. in cases of the common cold, the flu, bronchitis, most sore throats, and many ear and sinus infections). Every time antibiotics are taken, they kill all the bacteria – even the “good” kind. Over prescribing antibiotics will also cause antibiotic resistance, which means the antibiotics don’t only kill the “good bacteria,” but they may not even help in cases of bacterial infections.
- **Use of other drugs:** Proton-pump inhibitors and antacids are designed to block hydrochloric acid production in the stomach, but that acid is the first line of defense against microbes that enter the body with food. When that acid is blocked, the body no longer defends against the “bad microbes.” The overuse of non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drugs (NSAIDs) also inhibits the growth of the “good bacteria.”
- **Fermentation:** Small intestinal bacterial overgrowth (SIBO) is a carbohydrate intolerance condition induced by bacterial overgrowth in the small intestine, large intestine, and stomach. Any carbohydrate will ferment by the “bad bacteria” and produce toxic waste products as a result.
- **Chronic stress:** Chronic stress will increase hormone levels, and this also highly impairs the immune system, which creates an environment in the GI tract that is susceptible to dysbiosis.

- **Poor diet:** A poor diet is another major factor in dysbiosis. Low-fiber diets, high-fat and high-protein diets, and diets high in sugar and processed foods can slow down gut motility, and also often lack nutrients necessary to nourish and repair the digestive organs, including the GI tract. Candida is a type of yeast that lives off sugar and processed foods, which highly disturb the balance of organisms in the body. Gluten sensitivity is also a factor in dysbiosis.
- **Environmental factors:** Environmental factors that influence dysbiosis include contaminated food and water, exposure to manufactured chemicals or toxic metals, the presence of fungus or mold in the home, and living in a foggy or damp climate.

Signs and Symptoms of Dysbiosis

There are several dysbiosis signs and symptoms linked the condition. Here are the intestinal dysbiosis symptoms you will often experience:

- **The common recurring digestive issues will include chronic diarrhea, heartburn, chronic constipation, bloating, belching, abdominal pain, frequent indigestion, bad breath, foul-smelling stools, undigested food in the stool, or nausea after taking supplements**
- **Weight loss due to malabsorption, or weight gain**
- **Food allergies, sensitivities, or intolerances**
- **Sugar cravings, including alcohol**
- **Rectal or vagina itching**
- **Weak or cracked fingernails**
- **Iron deficiency**
- **Loss of libido and infertility**
- **Chronic sinus congestion**
- **Bladder problems like interstitial cystitis**
- **Hyperactivity like behavioral and learning disorders**
- **Mental fog**

Other Health Conditions Associated with Dysbiosis

- Gut dysbiosis can lead to bowel and intestinal lining changes, which then increases the permeability of the intestine. This results in **leaky gut syndrome** – also called increased intestinal permeability.

- Basically, the lining of the intestines and bowel loses its integrity, which opens the door to **parasites**, viruses, bacteria, and also undigested food molecules. The aggravated immune system will also become unstable, and may attack the body and even lead to **autoimmune diseases**. The following are some of the other conditions associated with **gut dysbiosis**:
- Common digestive conditions like irritable bowel syndrome (**IBS**), **celiac disease**, **lactose intolerance**, **gastritis**, and inflammatory bowel diseases like **Crohn's disease** and **ulcerative colitis**
- **Chronic intestinal infections** like candida or parasites, thrush, and chronic vaginitis, or bacterial vaginosis
- Depression or anxiety
- Joint pain and **arthritis**
- **Interstitial cystitis**
- **Hyperactivity** like behavioral and learning disorders
- **Chronic fatigue syndrome** and **fibromyalgia**
- Skin conditions like acne or hives
- Restless leg syndrome
- **Diabetes**, obesity, and **thyroid diseases**
- **Multiple sclerosis**

How to Diagnose Dysbiosis

Dysbiosis is often suspected when the patients have a food intolerance or allergy, unexplained fatigue, malnutrition, neuropsychiatric symptoms, breast or colon cancer, or inflammatory, autoimmune, or gastrointestinal disorders.

Prevention of Dysbiosis

- It is always better to prevent a disease or condition from starting in the first place. The following are a few gut dysbiosis prevention methods:
- Eat an overall healthy and clean diet that contains lots of **green leafy vegetables, organic meats, and totally avoid processed foods**.
- Avoid alcohol or extremely limit your intake to once every few months. All forms of alcohol contain acetaldehyde, yeast, and other ingredients that harm the balance of bacteria and other organisms in the GI tract.

Avoid antibiotics, and other drugs like proton-pump inhibitors, antacids, non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drugs (NSAIDs). All of these drugs inhibit the growth of “good” bacteria in the GI tract and rest of the body.

It is important to remember that what you put into your body can have a major impact for your GI tract and your gut bacteria. Also, dysbiosis can occur at other parts of the body besides the gut.

Candida and dysbiosis can also spread through sexual intercourse. That is why both partners should be treated when dysbiosis, candida, or other bacterial infection is suspected. Also, healing dysbiosis is very individual and what may work for one person may not work for another.

It is important to work with a natural health practitioner like a naturopathic doctor or holistic nutritionist that specializes in candida or dysbiosis treatment.

Just remember that although Dysbiosis (an imbalance in the normal ratio of the bacteria that live both in you and on you) is basically caused by ANTIBIOTICS, non-Antibiotic drugs that have ANTIBIOTIC PROPERTIES, and **ENVIRONMENTAL TOXINS**. It is fed (perpetuated) by a DIET HIGH IN REFINED CARBS. Are you beginning to see why America provides the perfect environment for Dysbiosis to spread through our citizens like a wildfire?

Are you chronically ill? Do you struggle with an array of CHRONIC INFLAMMATORY DEGENERATIVE DISEASES? Do you suffer with any of the hundreds of different forms of AUTOIMMUNITY? Do your doctors have NO IDEA what's causing your problems? Does it seem like they are chasing your symptoms like your neighbor's dog chases its tail?

Unfortunately, even if they can put an "official" name on your problem, the standard medical approach is not likely to solve it. Because of a massive and ongoing paradigm shift, the average treating physician and his RELIANCE ON BIG PHARMA is being left in the proverbial dust. Much of this shift is occurring in the field of GUT HEALTH.

Source: <http://doctorschierling.com/>

WHAT DOES THE CURRENT SCIENTIFIC LITERATURE SAY ABOUT DYSBIOSIS? or STAY AWAY FROM ANTIBIOTICS AS THOUGH YOUR LIFE DEPENDS ON IT(BECAUSE IT DOES!).

"As clinicians know, it takes a long time for research to sort of percolate through the expert and clinician community and guidelines are really important in that process, and it takes a long time for things to get on the radar screen of a guideline committee. I think this is an issue whose time has come and it's time to look at the evidence, and different people will have different takes on the evidence, as always."

Dr. Dr. Jan Blustein, MD, PhD, of the New York City's Wagner School of Medicine in an article discussed below (Dr. Sanjay Gupta). Mark my words, this information will continue to be ignored (percolate is a much gentler word) in order to prescribe drugs.

Unfortunately, even if they can put an "official" name on your problem, the standard medical approach is not likely to solve it. Because of a massive and ongoing paradigm shift, the average

treating physician and his **RELIANCE ON BIG PHARMA** is being left in the proverbial dust (to understand why, look at the quote at the top). Much of this shift is occurring in the field of **GUT HEALTH**.

Despite the fact that we've known for nearly two decades that 80% of your body's Immune System resides in your Digestive Tract, in the form of bacteria we refer to as your **MICROBIOME**, nothing is being done about it in the average doctor's office. In fact, if you weren't a regular reader of my site, you might not know much more about this phenomenon than the drivel you see on Yahoo or any of the monthly women's magazines. Unfortunately, if you don't get this figured out, your children will be worse off than you – far worse. Why? Not only are our collective diets absolutely pathetic, we are killing off our Microbiomes in monstrous fashion – often times from birth.

Today we are going to discuss something called **DYSBIOSIS**. According to the definition provided by <http://www.doctorschierling.com/blog/dysbiosis-in-current-peer-review>, "**Dysbiosis refers to a bacterial imbalance in the gut, which can compromise the immune system. It has been said that dysbiosis plays a part in many conditions such as: Irritable Bowel Syndrome, Ankylosing Spondylitis, Multiple Sclerosis, Chronic Fatigue. The main causes of Dysbiosis are believed to be antibiotics and pesticides along with other environmental and dietary factors.**" *Farlex's Online Medical Dictionary defines Dysbiosis thusly, "An imbalance in the intestinal bacteria that precipitates changes in the normal activities of the gastrointestinal tract or vagina, possibly resulting in health problems."*

Just remember that although Dysbiosis (an imbalance in the normal ratio of the bacteria that live both in you and on you) is basically caused by **ANTIBIOTICS**, non-Antibiotic drugs that have **ANTIBIOTIC PROPERTIES**, and **ENVIRONMENTAL TOXINS**, it is fed (perpetuated) by a **DIET HIGH IN REFINED CARBS**. Are you beginning to see why America provides the perfect environment for Dysbiosis to spread through our citizens like a wildfire?

Note: There is even a bacterial overgrowth problem called "SIBO".

Between low stomach, **hypochlorhydria**, bacterial imbalance, **dysbiosis** and **toxins** being ingested and allowed to enter the digestive system, the body is becoming in a dangerous state of dis-ease. This is causing all the aforementioned problems in the body that will end up affecting the liver which in turn affects the blood, thyroid, kidneys brain etc.!

NOTE: The Liver is so important. That is why it is called the LIVER; you need it to LIVE!

I will cover in the NEXT chapter just on the liver and its functions, as far as we know, and how to cleanse it. Enjoy chapter five, **"You need a clean Liver to live healthy."**

Learn how to cleanse your liver. You won't regret it and your body will love you for it!

May the Lord guide you into all truth!

NOTES

CHAPTER 6 – YOU NEED A HEALTHY LIVER TO LIVE HEALTHY!

“Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.” Proverbs 7:23

Note: Even the Bible states that if the liver is damaged, life is at risk.

I want to start the beginning of this chapter by continuing the last which was the **Digestive system**. **The Liver** is part of that system and it NEEDS to be clean to function as it should as does the whole body. I was showing you two scenarios of food going through the digestive tract, one was the perfect scenario with good clean food and all the digestive system working as was designed to work. The other scenario was a not-so-perfect scenario in which the stomach acid was not where it needed to be, which was causing a condition called **hypochlorhydria** or low stomach acid. This condition would cause problems in the stomach as well as down the line to the rest of the GI tract. This allowed certain BAD things to pass into the small intestines such as; BAD bacteria, BAD Viruses, Toxins, and maybe even parasites. They wreak havoc with the gut flora, hinder absorption of food and could even perforate the intestines and enter the blood. An imbalance in the gut flora, **dysbiosis**, caused by these pathogens getting into the intestines causes a list of problems in the digestive tract as well as systemic problems throughout the body as listed in the previous chapter.

Now, I have read in many places that when the digestive tract is compromised, the area affected next is **the liver**. It stands to reason because everything that enters the blood from the digestive tract enters the portal venous system to go through the liver before it enters the body's circulatory system, then to the cells! If what is coming from the digestive tract is toxic or full of pathogens, then the liver will be affected and dis-eased. Now, when the liver is dis-eased, it isn't long before all the systems of the body are affected because ALL the systems of the body rely on the liver to maintain clean blood. **The liver also produces up to 500 functions**. It is said as the liver goes, there goes the body! If the liver is clogged with stones, then it stands to reason that it will NOT be working at its optimum level which is detrimental to the whole body.

To cleanse the liver is one of the best things you could do for your body's health. A clean liver is what is needed in our toxic world. Without it, health cannot be achieved. The body will be in a constant state of disease. When the liver is clogged, it's not long before the thyroid, heart, lungs and brain are experiencing problems as well and, if left unattended, then the body's blood becomes septic and soon death will occur! I recommend everyone cleanse the liver 2-3 times a year.

NOTE: I have seen in my own life and the lives of people we guide, where healing accelerates when the liver is cleansed. Try it and you will see your health improve amazingly!

Portal Venous System



How the Liver Works



Weighing in at just over one kilogram, the liver is a complex chemical factory that works 24 hours a day. It processes virtually everything you eat, drink, breathe in or rub on your skin and that's just some of its over 500 different functions vital to life.

Every day, your liver helps your body by providing it with energy, fighting off infections and toxins, helping clot the blood, regulating hormones and much, much more. To give you an idea of the liver's critical roles, here is a partial list of its functions:

- Cleanses blood
- metabolizing alcohol and other drugs and chemicals, neutralizing and destroying poisonous substances.

Regulates the supply of body fuel by:

- producing, storing and supplying quick energy (glucose) to keep the mind alert and the body active,
- producing, storing and exporting fat.

Manufactures many essential body proteins involved in:

- transporting substances in the blood,
- clotting of blood,
- providing resistance to infection.

Regulates the balance of many hormones:

- sex hormones,
- thyroid hormones,
- cortisone and other adrenal hormones.
- Regulates body cholesterol
- produces cholesterol, excretes and converts it to other essential substances.

Regulates the supply of essential vitamins and minerals such as iron and copper.

Produces bile, which eliminates toxic substances from the body and aids digestion.

Source: <https://www.liver.ca/your-liver/#about-the-liver>

“Many people believe that gallstones can be found only in the gallbladder. This is a commonly made yet false assumption. Most gallstones are formed in the liver, and comparatively few occur in the gallbladder. You can easily verify this assessment by giving yourself a liver flush. It matters little whether you are a layperson, a medical doctor, a scientist, or someone whose gallbladder was removed and, therefore, is believed to be stone free. The results of the liver flush speak for themselves. No amount of scientific proof or medical explanation can make such a cleanse any more valuable than it already is. Once you see hundreds of green, beige-colored, brown, or black gallstones floating in the toilet bowl during your first liver flush, you will intuitively know that you are on to something extremely important in your life.” - The Amazing Liver and Gallbladder Flush by Andreas Moritz (emphasis mine)

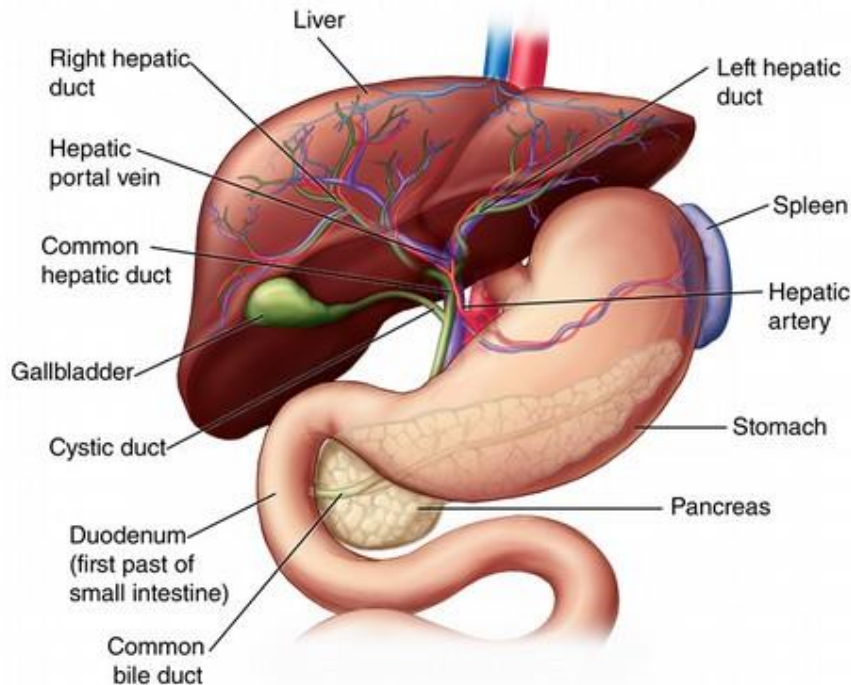
“Gallstones in the liver are, indeed, one of the major reasons people become ill and have difficulty recuperating from illness. The failure to recognize and accept the incidence of gallstone formation in the liver as an extremely common phenomenon may very well be the most unfortunate oversight that has ever been made in the field of medicine, both orthodox and holistic. Relying so heavily on blood tests for diagnostic purposes, as conventional medicine does, may be a great disadvantage with regard to assessing liver health. Most people who have a physical complaint of one kind or another may show to have perfectly normal liver enzyme levels in the blood, despite suffering from liver congestion. **Liver congestion is among the leading health problems, yet conventional medicine rarely refers to it, nor do doctors have a reliable way to detect and diagnose such a condition.**” - A. Moritz (Emphasis mine.)

“The Liver has direct control over the growth and functioning of every cell in the body. Any kind of malfunction, deficiency, or abnormal growth pattern of the cell is largely due to poor liver performance. **Even when it has lost up to 60 percent of its original efficiency, the liver’s extraordinary design and resourcefulness may still allow it to perform – properly, as indicated by normal blood values.** As misleading as this may be to the patient and his doctor, the origin of most diseases can easily be traced to the liver. The first chapter of this book is dedicated to this vitally important connection. All diseases or symptoms of ill health are caused by an obstruction of some sort. For example, a blood capillary that is blocked can no longer deliver vital oxygen and nutrients to a group of cells it is in charge of supplying. To survive, these cells will need to enforce specific survival measures. Of course, many of the afflicted cells will not live through the – famine and will simply die off. Yet other, more resilient cells will adjust to this adverse situation through the process of cell mutation and learn to utilize trapped metabolic waste products, such as lactic acid, to cover their energy needs. These cells may be compared to a man in the desert who, for lack of water, relies on drinking his own urine to live a little longer than he would otherwise. Cell mutation leading to cancer is merely the body’s final attempt to help prevent its demise through an overload of toxins and a collapsing organ structure. Although common practice, it is far-fetched to call the body’s normal response to the accumulation of toxic waste matter and decomposing cell material a disease. Unfortunately, ignorance of the body’s true nature has caused many to believe that this survival mechanism is an – autoimmune disease. The word – autoimmune suggests that the body attempts to

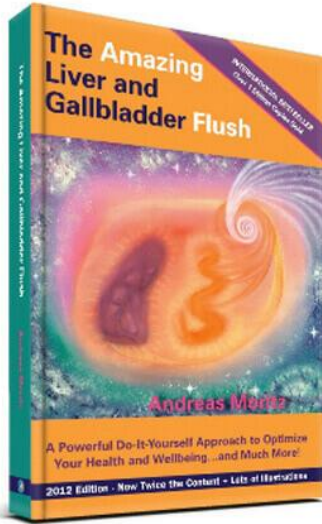
attack itself and practically tries to commit suicide. Nothing could be further from the truth. Among other reasons, cancerous tumors result from major congestion in the connective tissues, blood vessel walls, and lymphatic ducts, all of which prevent healthy cells from receiving enough oxygen and other vital nutrients. Other, more apparent obstructions can disrupt your well-being just as much. A constipated large intestine prevents the body from eliminating the waste products contained in feces. The holding back of fecal matter in the lower parts of the intestinal tract leads to a toxic environment in the colon and, if the situation is not resolved, in the entire body.” - Andreas Moritz

Gallstones in the gallbladder may be made primarily of **cholesterol, calcium, or pigments such as bilirubin**. Cholesterol is the commonest component, but many of the stones are of mixed composition. Besides the above ingredients, gallstones may contain bile salts, water, and mucus, as well as toxins, bacteria, and, sometimes, dead parasites.

Diagram of the liver, gallbladder, stomach and pancreas



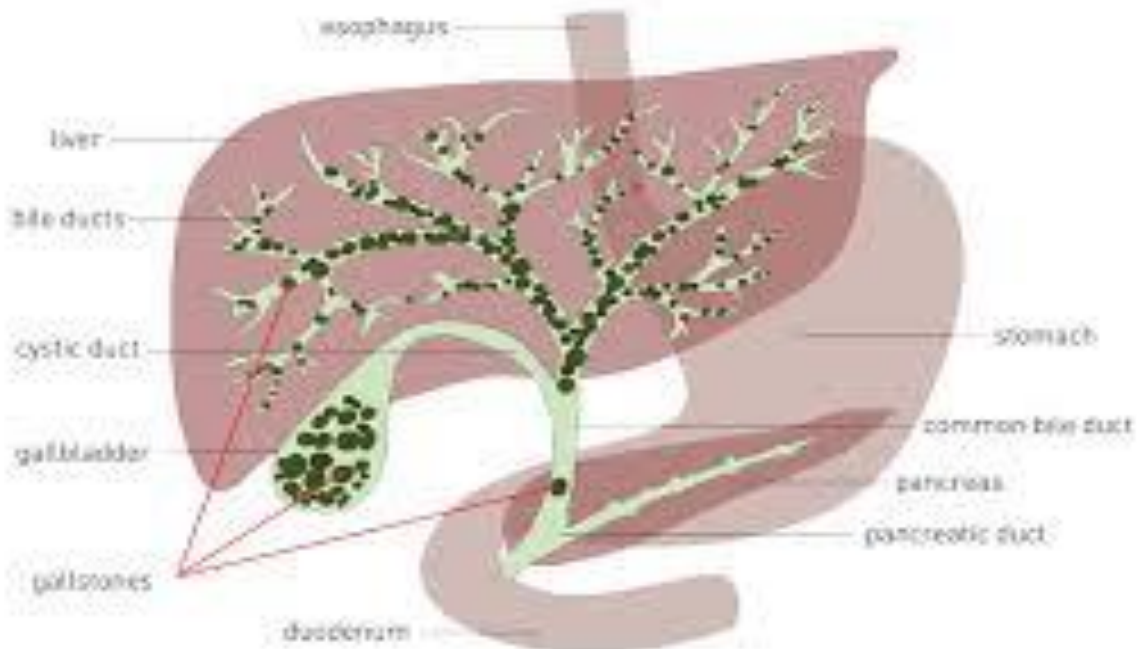
So, the liver is very important and needs to be working at 100% efficiency. **If the Liver is clogged or “dirty,” it will not work correctly and eventually will cause a dis-eased Liver, which in turn causes multiple problems in the body.** I had done a couple of **Liver Flushes** several years ago and five times since then. I had some stones come out but nothing like I just had recently! The one I basically followed was one found in the book, “The Amazing Liver and Gallbladder Flush” by Andreas Moritz. Andreas died in October of 2012.



I **Highly** recommend this book: <http://www.enerchi.com/books/the-amazing-liver-gallbladder-flush/> (**Ingles**)
Dr. Hulda Clark developed a Liver and Gallbladder Flush which is similar to the one Andreas writes about. Here is a link to Hulda Clark's Flush,
<https://thewholejourney.com/dr-hulda-clarks-gallbladder-flush/>

This is where gall stones can be found. This congestion of the liver, gall bladder, neck of the pancreas and the hepatic ducts can cause many problems in the effectiveness of these organs which in turn cause the body to be in a state of dis-ease!

Question: If these areas are cleansed of these blockages, would these organs function better?



Stones in Gallbladder



FIGURE 88-12. Cholelithiasis (gallstones). Microscopic examination during laparoscopic cholecystectomy revealed hyperplasia of mucosal crypts in gallbladder, involving mucosa that has experienced formation of intracystic gallstones. The gallbladder mucosa is inflamed and friable due to contact of gallstones with mucosa.

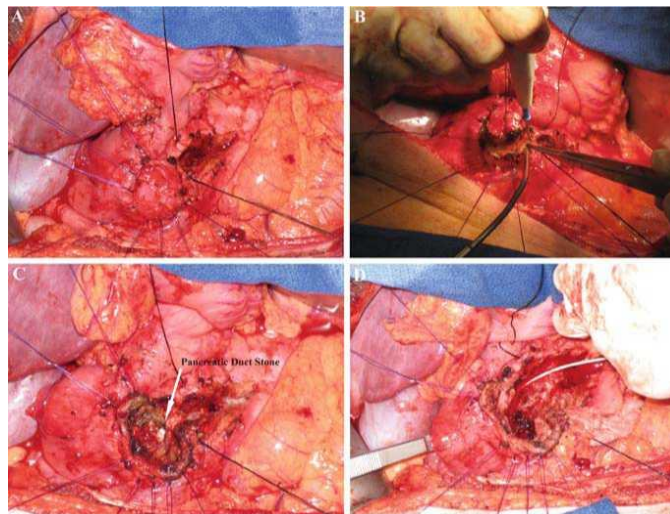


Inflammation lab—case 2A—block 9

Gallstones in Liver



Gallstones in the Pancreatic duct



Source:

<http://aibolita.com/surgical-treatment/52798-resection-of-the-pancreatic-parenchyma.html>

Gallstones in the Liver: A Major Health Risk

If you suffer any of the following symptoms or similar conditions, you most likely have numerous gallstones in your liver and gallbladder:

Low appetite	Excessive weight or wasting
Food cravings	Strong shoulder and back pain
Digestive disorders	Pain at the top of a shoulder blade and/or between the shoulder blades
Diarrhea	Dark color under the eyes
Constipation	Morbid complexion
Clay	Tongue that is glossy or coated in white or yellow
Colored stool	Scoliosis
Hernia	Gout
Flatulence	Frozen shoulder
Hemorrhoids	Stiff neck
Dull pain on the right side	Asthma
Difficulty breathing	Headaches and migraines
Liver cirrhosis	Tooth and gum problems
Hepatitis	Yellowness of the eyes and skin
Most infections	Sciatica
High cholesterol	Numbness and paralysis of the legs
Pancreatitis	Joint diseases
Heart disease	Knee problems
Brain disorders	Osteoporosis
Duodenal ulcers	Obesity
Nausea and vomiting	Chronic fatigue
A —bilious or angry personality	Kidney diseases
Depression	Cancer
Impotence	Multiple Sclerosis and fibromyalgia
Other sexual problems	Alzheimer 's disease
Prostate diseases	Cold extremities
Urinary problems	Excessive heat and perspiration in the upper part of the body
Hormonal imbalances	Very greasy hair and hair loss
Menstrual and menopausal disorders	Cuts or wounds that keep bleeding and don't want to heal
Problems with vision	Difficulty sleeping, insomnia Nightmares
Puffy eyes	Stiffness of joints and muscles
Any skin disorders	Hot and cold flashes
Liver spots, especially those on the back of the hands and facial area	
Dizziness and fainting	
Loss of muscle tone	

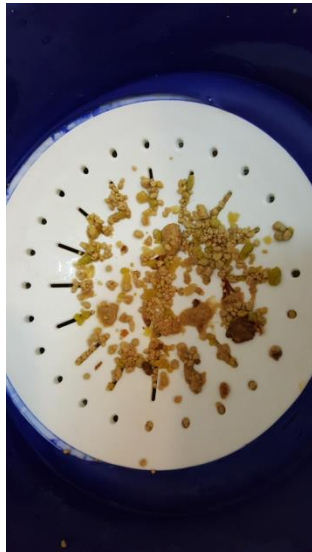
The bottom line here about the Liver is it needs to work and work well! The way I did the Liver Flush was very easy and doesn't cost you more than a few bucks. You can get everything at the grocery store and pharmacy. I will show everyone EXACTLY what I did and how easy it was. Look at the photos again. I feel great and am going to do another one a month until no more stones come out! I have done this liver flush myself at least 7 times and each time I feel relieved and energy level continues to climb. I have one of our Bishops that has done this cleanse 15 times and loving it! I have

people who come to Colombia doing this liver flush the second week here and I’ve seen many increases in the healing after the cleanse was done.

Here are the photos from my liver flush. I had 4 bowel movements (evacuations) the next morning after the BIG drink the night before at 10 PM. Here is what came out, **hundreds of gallstones!**

My Liver Flush Pictures

1st Evacuation 5 AM



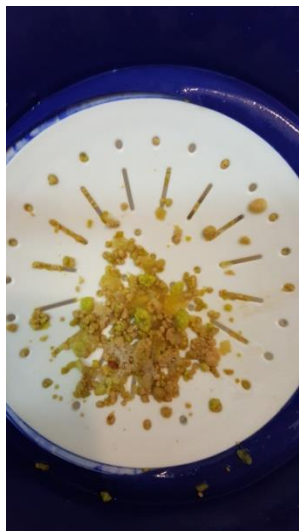
250 gallstones various sizes

2nd Evacuation 6 A M



150 small gallstones

3rd Evacuation 8 AM



150 gallstones various sizes

4th Evacuation 10 AM



50 gallstones

Note: These numbers are estimations

So, you can see I evacuated 500+ gallstones of various sizes! Those stones were either in my Gallbladder, Liver, Cystic duct, Common bile duct and maybe even in the Ampulla of the Pancreas or maybe all of the above!

Note: Remember, the congestion of gall stones in the liver, gall bladder, and bile ducts will lead to the whole digestive system being compromised which leads to many of the following diseases. So, **by eliminating the blockage to these organs and ducts, these organs work correctly again which in turn relieves the digestive system and these dis-eases and their symptoms are eliminated or CURED!!!**

How to Cleanse the Liver

Natural Liver Cleanse – Video #39 from G2 Church Online Course

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/t3bmYtcUnEVi/>

<https://vimeo.com/333460673>

We have seen some great results with this liver cleanse. It is simple to do and most everyone can find all the products necessary to do it. Here is what you will need - **100% natural apple Juice or cherry juice, some people use malic acid powder instead of apple or cherry juice.** If you use malic acid powder, use one teaspoon in the morning in 8 ounces of water and the same at night before bed. **NOTE:** MMS activated can be taken during this whole time and Andreas Moritz recommends it to help cleanse the liver.

For the last day you will need:

Magnesium sulfate (A.K.A. Epsom salt), cold pressed olive oil, fresh squeezed grapefruit juice. Now here is how you will be doing this sacrament...

For 6 straight days, you will be taking 1 liter of the natural apple juice throughout the day. The apple juice contains malic acid that will soften the gall stones. Your diet can be the same as always, and there is no need to change anything – of course, sugars and starches should be eliminated.

On the beginning of the 6th day, here is what you will be doing...

Drink throughout the day, 1 liter of apple juice until 4 p.m.

6 p.m. 1 tablespoon of Epsom salts (magnesium sulfate) in 6 oz. (180ml) water.

8 p.m. 1 tablespoon of Epsom salts (magnesium sulfate) in 6 oz. (180ml) water.

10p.m. Mix 8 oz. (250ml) of cold pressed extra virgin olive oil with 8 ounces (250ml) of fresh squeezed grapefruit juice and lie on your right side (where the live is located) for the night.

Next morning:

6 a.m. 1 tablespoon of Epsom salts (magnesium sulfate) in 6 oz. (180ml) water.

8 a.m. 1 tablespoon of Epsom salts (magnesium sulfate) in 6 oz. (180ml) water.

Note: On this last day, your diet should not be as usual. Eat light all day, maybe some eggs and raw milk in the morning, and some vegetables in the afternoon and at night. What you will want to eat are foods that the body can process quickly, not meats and heavy foods.

Note: Green apples have more malic acid. You only need 8 oz. (250 ml) of black cherry juice to equal 1 liter of green apples. Black Cherries have 10 times more malic acid than green apples.

Note: You can even take a teaspoon of malic acid powder in 4 ounces of water twice a day if easier. Here is the video from our online course of the Liver cleanse sacramental protocol. Again, Thanks to Andreas Moritz for this information. Love it!

- **#39 Natural Liver Flush:** <https://vimeo.com/333460673>,
- **G2Voice Broadcast #58: How to clean the liver:** <https://www.brighteon.com/5826850660001>
- **G2 Newsletter:** <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/436-g2voice-broadcast-58-why-cleanse-the-liver->

You can see why the liver needs to be clean and if congested with stones, it needs to be relieved from the blockages to allow it to function well again. **The good news is the liver is very resilient and can regenerate itself fast.** In fact, the liver is the only organ where 80% of it can be cut off and it will grow itself back! Wow, what a wonderful organ and no wonder it is called the LIVER! Cleanse your liver at least once a year and enjoy what living with a healthy liver can do for you!

Right now, I want you to read the next chapter which will help you practice **selfcare** and not **healthcare designed by the health industry.** I want everyone to realize that doctors are not stupid or unintelligent, they just have been trained wrong as you will understand.

The next chapter is titled, **“DON’T ask your doctor anything about health and nutrition.”**

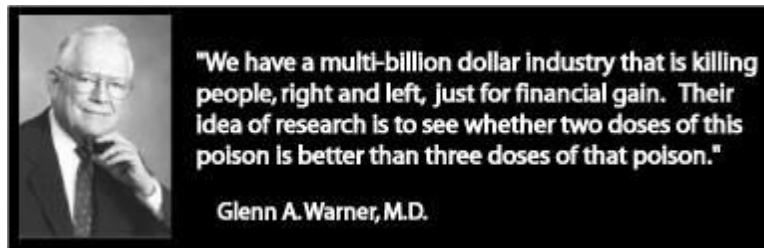
Pay attention and you will be able to live a life, dis-ease free without ever visiting a doctor again.

NOTE: In case of emergency, go to the hospital because that is the reason hospitals exist and that is about it! Maybe to deliver a baby. Although, for 1000’s of years babies were born at home, I had a child born by home birth and it was a pleasant experience for my wife.

Enjoy the next chapter and may the Lord guide you as you seek health and a body in a state of ease and NOT dis-ease.

CHAPTER 7 – DON'T ASK YOUR DOCTOR ABOUT ANYTHING IN REGARD TO HEALTH OR NUTRITION

“But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.” Job 13:4



You could probably ask your doctor about golf or fishing. He would probably have a lot of knowledge about that, right? Then walk out the door and never go back! In fact, when you are done with this book you'll know more about health and nutrition than he does after 12 years of study! You don't need him like he wants, you to believe and the media pushes you to believe. The fact is **doctors can't know what they haven't been taught!**

Let's just look at what Hippocrates said and did 2,000+ years ago. He is called the “Father of Western Medicine” and he didn't believe what doctors believe today!

Look at two things he said in the Hippocratic Oath:

1. **Do NO harm!**
2. **NEVER give a poison!**

That is ALL modern doctors do today is, harm and give poisons - **pharmaceuticals!**

The facts are that Hippocrates cured people with raw milk and apple cider vinegar and he knew that the body can heal itself. He even said that when you are sick, fast. He believed that eating during sickness is feeding the problem. Isn't that what animals do? When you see an animal sick they don't eat. The doctors of today need to look at animals instead of their professors! I am NOT saying doctors are stupid, just trained wrong!

Just about everywhere you hear or read if you have any physical problem you need to ASK YOUR DOCTOR, and he or she can tell you what to do. That might not be the best way to seek a cure for your physical problem because of what has come out about '**iatrogenic.**' **Iatrogenic** is the number 3 killer in the US now! Some studies say #1 if you add all the deaths by diseases caused by the pharmaceutical drugs and recommended procedures such as chemotherapy, radiation, surgery and vaccines to name a few. What is “iatrogenic?”

- **Iatrogenic: Due to the activity of a physician or therapy.** For example, an iatrogenic illness is an illness that is caused by a medication or physician.

- iat-ro-gen-ic/ (i-ă'tro-jen'ik) resulting from the activity of physicians; said of any adverse condition in a patient resulting from treatment by a physician or surgeon.

- **Etymology of “iatrogenic”:** Gk, iatros, physician, genein, to produce caused by treatment or diagnostic procedures. An **iatrogenic disorder is a condition that is caused by medical personnel or procedures or that develops through exposure to the environment of a health care induced unintentionally in a patient by a physician. Used especially of an infection or other complication of treatment.**

NOTE: These definitions are from various medical dictionaries I found on Google.

The Hippocratic Oath

This is the “ethical” oath doctors make; **the Hippocratic Oath:**

“I swear by Apollo the physician, and Aesculapius, and Health, and All-heal, and all the gods and goddesses, that, according to my ability and judgment, I will keep this Oath and this stipulation—to reckon him who taught me this Art equally dear to me as my parents, to share my substance with him, and relieve his necessities if required; to look upon his offspring in the same footing as my own brothers, and to teach them this Art, if they shall wish to learn it, without fee or stipulation; and that by precept, lecture, and every other mode of instruction, I will impart a knowledge of the Art to my own sons, and those of my teachers, and to disciples bound by a stipulation and oath according to the law of medicine, but to none others. I will follow that system of regimen which, according to my ability and judgment, **I consider for the benefit of my patients, and abstain from whatever is deleterious and mischievous. I will give no deadly medicine to any one if asked, nor suggest any such counsel; and in like manner I will not give to a woman a pessary to produce abortion.** (*Emphasis mine.*) With purity and with holiness I will pass my life and practice my Art. I will not cut persons laboring under the stone, but will leave this to be done by men who are practitioners of this work. Into whatever houses I enter, I will go into them **for the benefit of the sick, and will abstain from every voluntary act of mischief and corruption;** (*emphasis mine*) and, further from the seduction of females or males, of freemen and slaves. Whatever, in connection with my professional practice or not, in connection with it, I see or hear, in the life of men, which ought not to be spoken of abroad, I will not divulge, as reckoning that all such should be kept secret. While I continue to keep this Oath unviolated, may it be granted to me to enjoy life and the practice of the art, respected by all men, in all times! But **should I trespass and violate this Oath, may the reverse be my lot!** (*Emphasis mine.*)

Source: <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Hippocratic-oath>

NOTE: They should call their oath the **Hypocritical Oath!**

Arnold Seymour Relman, the former editor-in-chief of the New England Medical Journal, and professor of medicine at Harvard University, once stated:

“The medical profession is being bought by the pharmaceutical industry, not only in terms of practice of medicine, but also in terms of teaching and research. The academic institutions of this country are allowing themselves to be the paid agents of the pharmaceutical industry. I think it’s disgraceful.”

Source: <http://www.medicine.news/2016-09-23-doctor-tells-all-claims-prescription-drugs-are-killing-us.html>

Again, ‘Iatrogenic’.

Dr. Peter Gotzsche, co-founder of the Cochrane Collaboration (the world’s most foremost body in assessing medical evidence), hopes to make clear this very problem. He is currently working to inform the world about the dangers associated with several pharmaceutical grade drugs. Based on his research, he estimates that 100,000 people in the United States alone die each year from the side-effects of correctly used prescription drugs, noting that “it’s remarkable that nobody raises an eyebrow when we kill so many of our own citizens with drugs.” He published a paper last year in the Lancet arguing that our use of antidepressants is causing more harm than good and taking into consideration the recent leaks regarding antidepressant drugs, it seems he is correct.

Many of our most commonly used drugs, from painkillers to antidepressants, are dangerous and are killing us off in large numbers, says a leading researcher visiting Australia.

Source: <http://www.collective-evolution.com/2016/02/17/meet-the-doctor-who-says-prescription-drugs-are-killing-us-and-hes-not-the-only-one/>

How Prepared are You to Not Become a National Statistic?

If a Jumbo Jet crashed and killed 280 people every day... 365 days a year... year after year... would you be concerned about flying?

Would you question the Federal Aviation Administration? Would you demand answers?

Think about it!

Close to 100,000 people die every year from plane crashes? Sounds Ridiculous??!!

Well, think again. What if you were told that over 100,000 people are killed and over two million people maimed and disabled every year...year after year from modern medicine...would you believe it?

Well, these may be my words...but read the following articles from the most respected medical journals and institutions (Journal of the American Medical Association, Harvard University, Centers for Disease Control, British medical journal The Lancet, New England Journal of Medicine and national news (New York Times, Washington Post, CNN, US World Report) and you be the judge.

Writing in the Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA), Dr. Starfield has documented the tragedy of the traditional medical paradigm in the following statistics: If the higher estimates are used, **the deaths due to iatrogenic causes would range from 230,000 to 284,000. Even at the lower estimate of 225,000 deaths per year, this constitutes the third leading cause of death in the U.S.**

Source: <http://www.yourmedicaldetective.com/public/335.cfm>

The medical industry is just that, an **industry**. This industry says there is nothing that can kill the MRSA (Staph) bacteria because it is resistant to antibiotics. The doctors have to follow this mindset/ guidelines or they will lose their license to **practice** medicine. The licensing board for

certified medical doctors use this fear tactic to keep their **pharmaceutically trained** doctors doing what they want. I say, **pharmaceutically trained** because 90% of all the books medical doctors are studying and using are written or influenced by the **pharmaceutical** companies!

Case in point; The Merck manual, by Merck pharmaceuticals and the PDR, Physicians' Desktop reference guide has all the "approved" pharmaceutical drugs and how to use them. Doctors are taught to **treat and medicate symptoms** and have not been taught to cure anything! The "**medical industry**" has also established the medical schools throughout the world to **control health as you read in the Vaccine and Medical Toxic Time line.**

Question: Now, seeing that most deaths and dis-eases are caused by the medical industry, why would you ask them for their help?

They can't help you cure anything and if they tried outside of their **strictly enforced guideline of medical/drug treatment**, then they would lose their license and maybe face jail time. These medical professionals are so heavily in debt from the "education" they received, they are trapped to do what they are told!

Well, **the Genesis II Church is not licensed by any medical board and never will be!** We are a Health Church that is teaching the world how to cure dis-ease and not treat its symptoms. We don't use any of the **pharmaceutical** drugs and those are the real drugs! We believe the body is toxic and when we eliminate those toxins, the body's systems start to function again and bring healing! The body was designed to be self-healing and if clean, i.e. non-toxic, the systems that protect, heal and restore the body to homeostasis, (all in balance) do their jobs and maintain health.

Source: <http://mmsnews.is/component/content/article?id=371>

Word origin of pharmacy: "from the Greek word "pharmakeia" meaning use of **drugs, medicines, potions or spells, poisoning and witchcraft**" (emphasis mine)



Source: <https://www.patreon.com/posts/etymology-of-2772061>

Note: I don't think it is a coincidence that the word "**sorceries**" in the book of Revelation is the word, "pharmakeia" talking about end times? Is there something that happens spiritually to the person that takes drugs? Is there a kind of a spell on them that take drugs or maybe the door is open by drugs to be spiritually influenced wrongly?

“And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries, (pharmakeia in Greek), were all nations deceived.” Revelation 18:23 KJV

The curriculum that is written for them comes from the **pharmaceutical INDUSTRY!** No wonder their whole focus is drugs! **Doctors today are the REAL drug dealers and they have a license!** Just look at the two books that doctors use the most in their practices. That’s right – they are **PRACTICING** on you! They have a license to **practice** on you! If you are **STUPID** enough to let them do that, then they will. The two books doctors use today is:

1. The **PDR or the Physicians Desktop Reference**. It is nothing more than a book about what drugs to use for what symptoms! The PDR does offer readers, in deafeningly dry prose, is the manufacturer's information packet for every drug licensed by the U.S. Food and Drug Administration. It is all the **DRUG** companies’ drugs written by the **DRUG** companies.
2. The Merck manuals. **The Merck Manuals** are medical references published by the **American pharmaceutical company Merck & Co.** (known as MSD outside the United States), that cover a wide range of medical topics, including disorders, tests, diagnoses, and drugs. The manuals have been published since 1899, when Merck & Co. was still a subsidiary of the German company Merck.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Merck_Manuals

The Merck manual written by a **NAZI** chemical company? See the Vaccine/Medical in this book! So, the two books doctors use most are written by **DRUG** companies and push the use of drugs! That is what the **Allopathic method** of medicine they are taught is all about, **give poisons to kill germs that cause diseases!** This is what they are taught.

Here are some excerpts from an article that was written by two **HONEST** medical students.

The Pharmaceutical Industry’s Role in U.S. Medical Education

“The **pharmaceutical** industry spent **more than \$14 billion marketing their products** in the form of samples, direct mailing and pharmaceutical representative consultations. The industry has been criticized for its marketing practices, with marketing expenditures nearly double that of research and development costs at three of the largest US pharmaceutical manufacturers. The industry spends at least \$5 billion annually on marketing, which is **more than \$8,000 per physician**. This marketing effort directly affected physicians, enticing them to prescribe the latest pharmaceuticals. Though not obvious, the relationship between physicians and the pharmaceutical industry begins long before doctors have the power to prescribe medication.”

“Medical students are subjected to a barrage of advertising that inevitably leads to a physician-industry connection that can be harmful to our health care system. Medical students’ exposure to **pharmaceutical** marketing begins early, growing in frequency throughout their training. Students receive gifts such as free meals, textbooks, pocket texts, small trinkets and even drug samples. Forty to 100 percent of medical student’s report exposure to the **pharmaceutical** industry, with clinical students being more likely than preclinical students to report exposure. The number of students recalling over 20 exposures to marketing rose from 33.3 percent to nearly 72 percent as students entered their clinical training. **Pharmaceutical** companies, recognizing the formative nature of the clinical years of medical education, seek to form

relationships with medical students years before they are ready to independently practice medicine.”

“As medical students are increasingly subjected to **pharmaceutical** marketing throughout their education, their skepticism towards the practices of the **pharmaceutical** industry gradually diminishes. Multiple studies report a relationship between exposure to the **pharmaceutical** industry and positive attitudes about industry interactions. As students’ exposure to the **pharmaceutical** industry increases, their ability to determine industry bias decreases. In losing their ability to detect bias and analyze **pharmaceutical** marketing statements objectively, medical students hinder their future ability to practice evidence-based medicine.”

“The **pharmaceutical** industry and the medical field are inextricably entangled. One creates the necessary medications, and the other delivers the medications to patients in need. Driven by capitalism, the **pharmaceutical** industry exerts an influence over medical students, creating an atmosphere in which students come to value the industry’s input in patient care that can lead to patient and societal harm. In order to counteract this influence, medical education must reform to help students react to these issues.”

Source: <http://in-training.org/drugged-greed-pharmaceutical-industrys-role-us-medical-education-10639>

NOTE: The sad part to me is these two medical students went on to be **practicing** doctors!

What doctors are taught about the cause of dis-ease of the body is NOT based on science and is a lie! Fake science is owned by “them.”

“O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called.” 1 Timothy 6:20 KJV

I need to tell everyone that **the whole premise of how dis-ease is being caused from the view point of medical science is based on an untruth.** In other words, what is being taught to medical doctors, dentists, nurses and ALL medical professionals is based on a lie! The worst part is the ones that developed these concepts, ideas or hypotheses of what causes dis-ease is completely wrong and “they” knew it! If the whole basis of the cause of dis-ease is wrong, then no wonder we are where we are with so many thousands of diseases, conditions and syndromes. But, again it gets even worse because I believe I can show you this whole so-called medical science “**research and development of dis-ease**” research was planned to never find a cure for the dis-ease of the body! I’m not saying that EVERY medical professional is knowingly and purposely **trying not to find a cure** for the dis-ease of the body, but **if the basic foundational belief of why we have dis-ease is wrong, then they will never find a cure for dis-ease because they are looking at it the wrong way!** Can you see that? You will as you **continue to read.**

Let me put things into perspective. This whole crazy dis-eased world really gained a foothold in the 1800’s maybe even in the 1700’s. But the accepted scientific reason for the dis-ease of the body became “written in stone” in the mid 1800’s and is still believed today as fact! The theory is that all dis-ease is caused by **germs i.e., the Germ Theory!**

Florence Nightingale

Let me tell you how this came about by telling you a story about a very smart and courageous woman named **Florence Nightingale**. I think after listening to this part of medical history you will have a clearer understanding of why today's belief of why we have disease is at best, not true at all; at worst, knowingly ignoring the truth to gain more profits and keep the world in a "dis-eased state." When the world is **very sick** and reliant on the medical industry, it keeps everyone in this system controlled. Strong accusations? Hang on, you haven't heard nothing yet. By the time you finish this book you will not only know how to rid the body of "dis-ease," but be a health evangelist with REAL science to help the world and help us fulfill our dream of "a world without dis-ease!"

Florence Nightingale was born into a rich family in 1820 and was very educated which was, at that time in the world, rare. In the mid 1850's, she had some nursing experience and was sent by the British government with a team of 30+ volunteers to the military hospital in Scutari outside of Istanbul, Turkey during the Crimean war. **The death rate in the hospital was at 50%** when she arrived. Ten times more soldiers were dying of diseases such as typhus, typhoid, cholera, and dysentery than from battle wounds. Infections were rampant, and the military officials didn't want her there. She was sent to the kitchen where she found putrefying food. The soldiers had no clean linen, clothes or bandages. Rats were hiding under the beds! The soldiers were full of lice, bugs and flies. The floors, walls and ceilings were filthy. There were 14 bathrooms for 2000 soldiers and raw sewage running freely! The death count was the highest in all the hospitals in the region.

More soldiers came in and the officials needed help, so they let her, and her team start to work. She started to make the surgeons wash their hands between operations to their dismay. She asked her father to send new mattresses, bed linen, clothing and a cook! She believed the body couldn't heal without nutrition. She provided a lot of soups. She asked the British government to flush out the sewers and provide ventilation. The nurse volunteers started to wash all the floors, walls and ceilings. The kitchen was cleaned, and nutritious food was being provided on clean plates, with clean utensils and clean glasses with clean water. She had the kitchen, bathrooms and other room cleaned and maintained, patients cleaned with clean bandages, and given clean clothes, as well as floors and walls cleaned. The results were after six months, **the death rate dropped to 2%!**

When she returned to England, she was going to be declared a hero, but she said, "**All I did was improve the hygiene, sanitation and nutrition and the body did the rest!**" She knew that **germs didn't cause the dis-ease of the body but was a result of the dis-ease of the body!** It is not the germ but the environment the germ is in. The role of germs is to help clean up the place not destroy it. They want to live also but **if they have nothing to eat, they leave as do the parasites!**

The Germ Theory

The Germ Theory of disease was established by Louis Pasteur and NOT accepted by all contemporaries at his time, one being Florence Nightingale and another being Claude Bernard. On Louis Pasteur's deathbed he renounced his "theory" and said "Bernard was right, the microbe is nothing, but the organism is everything." Bernard believed not the germs, but the condition of the body was what was causing dis-ease. Florence Nightingale didn't kill the germs, she cleaned the building and the overgrowth of bad germs went away naturally! In 1878 Louis Pasteur tells his family never to show anyone his lab notebooks. His last surviving grandson donated the documents to the Bibliotheque Nationale in Paris in 1964. Later, historians would begin to examine Pasteur's notes and would find evidence of potential scientific misconduct and a large degree of dubious human experimentation.

In 1993, Princeton University historian Gerald Geison reveals evidence from the lab notes of Louis Pasteur, (See 1878 on vaccine/medical time line) – that **Pasteur broke standards of scientific and medical conduct with his experiments, many of which were unethical.**

NOTE: You see that Pasteur's belief in the **germ theory** destroyed the benefits of one of the most nutritious foods on earth and that is **raw milk**. Naturally, it makes butter, cheese, yogurt and is one of the most important “pro-biotics” and essential nutrients on earth. Therefore, the Lord mentioned it as a blessing when in a nation it is abundant as well as honey.

“If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.” Numbers 14:8

“In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.” Ezekiel 20:6

A TRUE Analogy from Nature – I think everyone has driven or walked through a back alley of a restaurant or grocery store once in their lives. If the dumpsters are full and haven't been emptied for a few days, it attracts flies, dogs, cats, rats, etc. It also starts to smell horribly as things decay and decompose. Now, if the dumpsters and the back alley are cleaned daily, everything is different. The animals and the parasites all go away. They have nothing to clean up by way of eating it. Obviously, I am talking about the organic material and not the plastics. We talked about plastics being toxic to the body earlier in this book.

That is what we do with our G2 Sacraments! We detox the body of built up toxins that are either destroying or corrupting the natural systems that the Creator designed in every one of us. But, I will get into that later in the book. Right now, I am trying to show you what dis-ease of the body is and how it starts.

The Germ theory, and it is a theory not a fact, is what the basis of modern medical research and development and treatment of dis-ease of the body. This **theory** gave rise to the Allopathic Theory including vaccines and other methods of killing pathogens in the body by poisoning them out of existence!

If germs cause dis-ease, then all we must do is kill the germ and the disease goes away, right? We have many things that kill germs, so why do we still have dis-ease? Here is an informative video to watch:

The Germ theory is not true! Andrew Moulton: <https://vactruth.com/2009/07/21/dr-andrew-moulden-interview-what-you-were-never-told-about-vaccines/>

When a doctor can't cure a basic infection in the body, he blames it on the germs that are resistant to the medications, so we need stronger ones. Now, these stronger or more poisonous ones don't work either. They even have gone as far to say it must be the genes! Both theories make the cause, not the body's condition, some “outside” influence! **The body was designed, by the Creator, to heal itself.** If it isn't you have to ask yourself, what came in to mess up this perfect self-healing system? Something I am doing or NOT doing? Am I allowing something to come into this system and corrupt it?

The answer to the cause of dis-ease in the body most of the time is: TOXINS!!! TOXINS!!! TOXINS!!!!!!

Holistic vs. Allopathic

Health care isn't the care of health. Free Health Care is Neither Free Nor Healthy!
<http://mmsnews.is/356-free-health-care-is-neither-free-nor-healthy-08-13-2016>

We all know the countries that have free social health care are paying for it by taxing the citizens of that country. It seems really convenient to be able to go to the doctor or hospital and not have to pay any out-of-pocket costs. Sounds great right? Someone is paying billions to the pharmaceutical and medical industries because they aren't doing it for free! So, we all know it isn't free and never mind the quality of the service being offered for free. I have heard from our large group of MMS users in these countries many horror stories about needy people in England and Canada waiting in lines for medical treatment.

- **What free health care costs each Canadian:** http://www.huffingtonpost.ca/bacchus-barua/health-care-costs-canada_b_6004034.html
- **Healthcare in England paid for by taxation:** “Funding for the NHS comes directly from taxation” <http://www.nhs.uk/NHSEngland/thenhs/about/Pages/overview.aspx>

Ok, let's say free health care was really free. Is the care people are receiving healthy? That is the most important aspect of health care, is the service promoting health? Well, I am here to tell you it isn't, and never was designed to be!

The goal of the medical industry is sickness, not health. The board members of the pharmaceutical companies, medical universities and hospitals worldwide are interested in **making money by treating sicknesses** not promoting health! Can't anyone see this?

- **Maintaining sickness is the main goal of the medical industry:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=w9W2OpFWOdE>
- **Drug studies are lies:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PKrRJxTmnlq>
- **50% of medical journal literature is false:** <http://www.collective-evolution.com/2015/05/16/editor-in-chief-of-worlds-best-known-medical-journal-half-of-all-the-literature-is-false/>
- **Ex pharmaceutical rep comes clean, reveals horrors of Western medicine:** http://www.naturalnews.com/049131_Big_Pharma_whistleblower_drugs.html#
- **Learn more:** http://www.naturalnews.com/049131_Big_Pharma_whistleblower_drugs.html
- **Now You Can Find Out If YOUR Doctor Is Being Bribed by Big Pharma:** <http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2016/02/10/doctors-receiving-drug-company-money.aspx>
- **Package inserts** from pharmaceutical companies publish how bad the side effects can be and still sell the drug legally: <http://mmsnews.is/343-read-what-the-drug-companies-have-written-about-their-own-drugs-02-20-2016>

The producers and sellers know that these medications are poison to the body and continue prescribing it because it “pays” well! **They are even selling drugs to healthy people** knowing that the side effects are harmful. Thirty years ago, Henry Gadsden, **the head of Merck**, one of the world's largest drug companies, told Fortune magazine that he wanted Merck to be more like chewing gum maker Wrigley's. It had long been his dream to make drugs for healthy people so that Merck could **"sell to everyone."** Gadsden's dream now drives the marketing machinery of the most profitable industry on earth. **Drug companies** are systematically working to widen the very boundaries that define illness, and the markets for medication grow ever larger. Mild problems are redefined as serious illness and common complaints are labeled as medical conditions requiring drug treatments. Runny noses are now allergic rhinitis, PMS has become a psychiatric disorder, and hyperactive children have ADD. When it comes to conditions like high cholesterol or low bone density, being "at risk" is sold as a disease. The book, *Selling Sickness* by Ray Maynihan and Alan Cassels, reveals how widening the boundaries of illness and lowering the threshold for treatments is creating millions of new patients and billions in new profits, in turn threatening to bankrupt health-care systems all over the world. As more and more of **ordinary life becomes medicalized**, the industry moves ever closer to Gadsden's dream: **"selling to everyone."**

You have to know history to understand where we are and why.

This is going to be an overview of history that you need to know.

There is a saying, **if we don't learn from history, we are damned to repeat it!**

I go even further to say, "If we don't know where we came from, we can't know where we are and for sure don't know where we are going." - Bishop Mark S. Grenon

1819 Prussian (German) law makes education compulsory. The Humboldt brothers, Stein and others divide German society into three distinct groups: **(1)** those who will be policy makers who are taught to think (.5%), **(2)** those who will be engineers, lawyers, doctors who are taught to partially think (5.5%) and **(3)** the children of the masses (94%), who were to learn obedience and how to follow orders. The school of the masses (volkschulen) divided whole ideas into subjects which did not exist previously.

The result was that people would **(1)** think what someone else told them to think about, **(2)** when to think it, **(3)** how long to think about it, **(4)** when to stop thinking about it, and **(5)** when to think of something else. This way, no one in the masses would know anything that's really going on.

(Although brilliant, the system is inherently negative in nature - it would lead eventually to German mind control paradigms in the late 19th and 20th century. The system also weakens or breaks the link between the child and the capacity to read (cross-assimilation creating whole ideas) by replacing the alphabet system of teaching reading with a system of teaching sounds, (breaking into smaller units).

The same paradigm relative to reading is currently injected into U.S. Society by the Peabody Foundation, who imposed a northern system of schooling on the U.S. South between 1865 and 1918. The system in the northern U.S. is the Prussian system.

Source: <http://www.michaeltsarion.com/atlantis-page.html>

NOTE: This has been implemented and still in use today!

**NOTE: Amshel Rothschild said, “Not to own everything is my goal but to control everything.”
The Rothschild’s own the BIS which controls all the banks!**

From about **1822**, for the next 30 years, a stream of Americans go to Prussia (Germany) and bring the educational system back to the United States.

1885 Rothschild monetary power reaches point of world control. Amschel Rothschild dies.

1890 Andrew **Carnegie** writes a series of eleven essays called “The Gospel of Wealth,” a treatise which essentially stated that **free enterprise and capitalism no longer existed in the United States, because he and Rockefeller owned everything, including the government, and that competition was impossible unless they allowed it.** Eventually, says Carnegie, the young children will become aware of this and form clandestine organizations to fight against it. Carnegie proposes that men of wealth form a synthetic free enterprise system based on cradle-to-grave schooling. The people who advanced through schooling would be given licenses to lead profitable lives. All licenses are tied to forms of schooling. This way, the entire economy can be controlled and people have a motivation for them to learn what you want them to learn. It also places the minds of all children in the hands of a few social engineers. (German System).

1893 Johns Hopkins Medical School established. HQ of German **Allopathic Medicine.**

By 1900, all PhD's in the United States were trained in Prussia (Germany). The degree is a German invention. These German educated men would become presidents of American Universities, heads of research facilities (both corporate and government). **1900 AMA** began to achieve goal of **replacing existing medical system with allopathy, because it was natural medicine**, Holistic with plant based medicines, except the vaccines, Jenner had been practicing with in England and US killing people and not stopping!

1904 John D. Rockefeller issues “Occasional Letter No.1” detailing plans to mold the people, reduce national intelligence to the lowest common denominator, destroy parental influence, traditional and customs, and **eliminate science and real learning, “in order to perfect human nature.”**

In the late 1800's, **Rockefeller and Carnegie said, we own everything!** They were partners with **I.G Farben, Warburgs, J.P. Morgan, Rothschilds, DuPonts, Vanderbilts.** All the future Federal Reserve families. Still the same today!

They owned or controlled all of the following and STILL DO!

The Banks

The Oil

The Medical colleges**The Pharmaceuticals****The Railroads****The Newspapers****The Politicians****The Insurance Companies**

1890 Plans to destroy the one room school and its capacity to produce thinkers and independent people begins in the U.S.

By 1900, **all PhD's in the United States were trained in Prussia (Germany). The degree is a German invention.** These German educated men would become presidents of American Universities, heads of research facilities (both corporate and government).

1899 Meeting in London where the **Warburgs, Morgans, and Rothschilds** become affiliated. Source: <http://www.michaeltarion.com/atlantis-page.html>

These same families own **90% of the mainstream media** so they can promote whatever the Big **Pharma** tells them. Don't be fooled by FOX, owned by Murdoch, a member of the committee of 300, with Bill Gates, Bill Clinton, George Soros, Queen of England and many other evil people in this world that what to control us!

NOTE: FOX NEWS - Good Cop, CNN - Bad Cop. **Both are FAKE news!** Ring wing - Left wing, **same bird!**

So, they control the money, power and transportation, the health or non-health system, the news information and the people making the laws to promote them and their agendas!

Note: Think it isn't relevant today, then think what happened in 2008. A “bail out” given to the banks of the FED for these people. Trillions were GIVEN to these banks!

They still own the U.S. government to be able to do that!

REAL SCIENCE

We at the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing have been involved in one of the most comprehensive, worldwide, cross-cultural, broad spectrum, voluntary, human-health studies of this world for the past seven years. If you include Jim Humble and his studies in Africa, it has been almost 20 years. Ninety-five percent of the world's diseases have been treated with the Genesis II Church Protocols with great success. No monies were received from any pharmaceutical/medical companies wanting a certain result. The people of this world that have followed the G2C protocols have not been paid in anyway, but they have “self-dosed” themselves voluntarily. “Self-care” is what is being taught and encouraged by the Genesis II

Church worldwide and it is working incredibly well. Every person on this earth has the God-given right to control their own health and not rely on the pharmaceutical/medical industry.

The #1 Killer in the world is toxicity! The reason I say that is if you look at the statistics you will see that Doctors and their pharmaceutical/medical prescribed protocols is added together in 2016, are the #1 killer of mankind. Why? They both are making the human body more toxic, hence – death by doctors and pharmaceuticals! **“Iatrogenic” means death by doctors** and the protocols they have been taught to prescribe are the causes for death.

To me, **“Iatrogenic”** – death by doctors, vaccines, prescriptions and over the counter “drugs” are the #1 killer and cause of “dis-ease” of the body in the world. All these drugs are TOXINS! Those are the real drugs. They are VERY toxic to the body and the sooner people get off their “drugs,” the quicker they detox and the faster their bodies HEAL! I saw my very healthy dad have a stroke from an “experimental” drug which left him as shell of a man until he died a few years later. He trusted the doctors and that was his downfall which led to his lack of “quality of life” before he died! We have been taught since very young from schools, news and even in the scripts from movies, that doctors and the medical careers are honorable jobs and should be treated with respect. I have stopped believing that, as I have seen with my own eyes, people taking “meds” and following the advice of their doctors as their health deteriorates to even death. We are always told that we need to ask a doctor when we have any health issues. If not, then we are penalized, ridiculed and even **fined by paying Medical Insurance that we don't want or even need!**

Note: Health care reform is **“insurance reform.”** That is what the government is talking about fixing – NOT the quality of care for your health. If it is health care reform, you'd see medical colleges changing their curriculum from a toxic drug-based Allopathic medicine to plant based or natural therapies which will NEVER happen do to the lack of profits! Until the “medical industry” known as the FDA, AMA, CDC, NIH, DOJ and EPA are either eliminated or reorganized by “honest” individuals who are not representing ANY corporation, then and ONLY then, we would see “health care” reform! But, I always promote “self-care” as the VERY best way to maintain or restore health.

NOTE: You think the FDA is looking out for you and your health? Think again!

Former FDA Commissioner Dr Herbert Ley:

“The thing that bugs me is that people think the FDA is protecting them. It isn't. What the FDA is doing and what the public thinks it's doing are as different as night and day.”

Here are two excellent documentaries that show the dangers of pharmaceutical drugs and the corruption of the FDA! Please educate yourself. It is your health that is at stake!

- **Death by Medicine, Gary Null:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RwCUDCQMLwY>
- **War on Health - Gary Null's documentary exposing the FDA:** <https://vimeo.com/204149666>

Folks it gets worse in the next chapter, "Why is there so much cancer in today's world?"

You will never cure yourself of cancer by listening to your doctor because **they just can't know what they weren't taught, and they weren't taught to cure anything!**

May the Lord guide ALL or you with **"ears to hear" to REAL health that the body created by God was supposed to enjoy!**

Chapter 8 – Why so much cancer in today’s world?

“Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.”, Proverbs 3:5&6

What Cancer is and How to CURE it!

Here are some theories that are interesting that you might want to read.

Theory #1 - “All diseases or symptoms of ill health are caused by an obstruction of some sort. For example, a blood capillary that is blocked can no longer deliver vital oxygen and nutrients to a group of cells it is in charge of supplying. To survive, these cells will need to enforce specific survival measures. Of course, many of the afflicted cells will not live through the —famine and will simply die off. Yet other, more resilient cells will adjust to this adverse situation through the process of cell mutation and learn to utilize trapped metabolic waste products, such as lactic acid, to cover their energy needs. These cells may be compared to a man in the desert who, for lack of water, relies on drinking his own urine to live a little longer than he would otherwise. Cell mutation leading to cancer is merely the body’s final attempt to help prevent its demise through an overload of toxins and a collapsing organ structure. Although common practice, it is far-fetched to call the body’s normal response to the accumulation of toxic waste matter and decomposing cell material a disease. Unfortunately, ignorance of the body’s true nature has caused many to believe that this survival mechanism is an —autoimmune disease. The word —autoimmune suggests that the body attempts to attack itself and practically tries to commit suicide. Nothing could be further from the truth. Among other reasons, cancerous tumors result from major congestion in the connective tissues, blood vessel walls, and lymphatic ducts, all of which prevent healthy cells from receiving enough oxygen and other vital nutrients. Other, more apparent obstructions can disrupt your well-being just as much. A constipated large intestine prevents the body from eliminating the waste products contained in feces. The holding back of fecal matter in the lower parts of the intestinal tract leads to a toxic environment in the colon and, if the situation is not resolved, in the entire body.” - Andreas Moritz

Theory #2 is the main theory of the world. It is accepted by present medical authorities and championed by the FDA. This theory suggests that **there is no cause for cancer, it just happens and that there is no way to prevent it.**

Theory #3 is the theory given with evidence by the two men, **Rife and Koch**, who first cured cancer. They said that a small microorganism enters a body cell and takes over changing that cell into a

cancerous cell. This microorganism is called a pleomorphic organism because it can morph into various shapes to handle its environment as needed. All research projects concerning theory #3 have been stopped. All doctors and scientists agreeing with theory #3 have been ruined in one way or another. The obvious reason is that cancer can be killed using theory #3, but there is no way to prevent or kill cancer using theory #2 or #4.

Theory #4 is cancer is caused by genetics. Promoted by Rockefeller and Carnegie Foundations.

My Theory #5 TOXINS, TOXINS, TOXINS are causing the cells to be corrupted and if the body can't naturally repair the sick cells, then they die and are put into a garbage can (tumor) until they can't be eliminated. As more and more die because the toxins are affecting the body systemically, they accumulate die and turn into fungus! The centers of these tumors will eventually turn into Candida Albicans, a fungus, and is alkaline. That is why an anti-fungal such as Chlorine Dioxide, Sodium, Cannabis oil, Bicarbonate and even Salvestrol found in plants kills this fungus. Theories, theories, theories – is that what you want to know? Or how to cure cancer?

My “theory” is based on REAL SCIENCE, a worldwide clinical study done by the G2Church with VOLUNTARY SELF-DOSING HUMANS NOT ANIMALS and are being sent in and being shared with the world. That my friends is REAL SCIENCE: Observation and Repeatability! OUR Standardized Sacramental Protocols are being repeated all over the world and we are OBSERVING the CONSISTANT RESULTS – REPEATABILITY!

The Genesis II Church of Health and Healing has many testimonies of CANCER being CURED by using the G2Church Sacraments below as well as more coming in monthly worldwide! Listen in to our G2Voice Broadcast Weekly on our YouTube channel to hear more testimonies each week from many illnesses causing the body to be DIS-EASED!

G2Voice Broadcast: <https://www.brighteon.com/channel/g2church>,
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/cTsrTg7Hq13a/>

Cancer, the Big “C” has been terrifying almost everyone on the planet for the last 100 years and especially the last 50 where 1 in 3 men and 1 in 4 women in the U.S. alone will, at some time in their life, hear that CANCER has been found in their body. This means that everyone is touched by CANCER in some way by having it themselves or a family member or friend. CANCER affects everyone's life in some respect these days! So, we should be asking some VERY important and obvious questions:

- Should we fear it?
- Do “They” (“Scientific and Medical experts”) or anyone for that matter, know how cancer starts?
- Can CANCER be cured?
- IF it can be cured, then how?
- Are there any testimonies of people COMPLETELY FREE of CANCER?
- If so, where and how?

Shouldn't those be the MAIN questions we are asking? Honestly for me, the most important question of all the above is – **Are there any testimonies of people completely free of Cancer?** Why is this the most important question? Because, we know Cancer exists and it really doesn't matter where it comes from, BUT can it be CURED? IF it can be cured, then we don't need to fear it! Show me HOW and show

me people that are now Cancer Free in a REAL science experiment with humans from around the world showing the same results over and over again! That is what I want to see, don't you?

Well, below are video testimonies of cancer victims declaring themselves CURED from Cancer as well as over 50 written testimonies in English. We also included 21 Spanish Video testimonies and many written testimonies in Spanish also at: <https://www.iglesiagenesis2.org/cancer>.

Before we go to the testimonies which are truly amazing, let's look at a guy that I believe was put in place to sidetrack the world into believing that **all cancer lives in an acidic environment and you need an alkaline diet to cure it**. This diet CANNOT accomplish what they say it can and that is, alkaline the body. Please read again the chapter about the digestive system if you need review on this topic.

Cancer research is based on a false premise. I want to approach this subject a totally different way. Yes, we will listen to some video testimonies of cancer healed and a few written ones and learn what sacraments we are using to "restore health" from cancer. Before we go into that I want to show you why I believe most people believe that the only "scientific" way to deal with cancer is by the medical system. To do that I have to give you a little history lesson you won't hear in schools!

NOTE: So, if most "research and development" of cancer is based on the above premise that NO ONE discovered because it isn't true, then no wonder there isn't a cure for cancer! But there sure is a lot of money being made from cancer research and their "treatments."

Did Otto Warburg discover the reason for cancer?

Otto Warburg was brought in to be the guy who discovered the reason for cancer, but did he?

NOTE: He was a **Warburg**. You remember that family? Even friends with the Nobel brothers – yes, the Nobel peace prize guys!

Otto Warburg – In 1926 (English edition), he published The Metabolism of Tumors, which is the pioneering work on cancer research. This book spawned the cancer research industry. Nearly all cancer research is still based on the Warburg Effect and Warburg Hypothesis. Are all cancers found in acidic environment true or is it Warburg family financial protection statement?

Remember the Warburg family were partners with I.G Farben, J.P. Morgan, Rothschilds, Rockefellers, Carnegies.

Source: <https://www.scribd.com/document/19625622/New-Dr-Otto-Warburg>

Dr. Otto Heinrich Warburg – Nobel Prize Winner

Excerpts from the article below...

The Root Cause of Cancer Biochemist Otto Heinrich Warburg, one of the twentieth century's leading cell biologists, discovered that the root cause of cancer is too much acidity in the body,

Truth: This is not what Warburg found. Acidity is the byproduct of cancer cell metabolism, not the cause. This is basic cancer physiology. The malignant tumors take in glucose just like normal cells. But the malignant tumors ferment, regardless of whether oxygen is present leading to the production of lactic acid. Meaning that the pH, potential hydrogen, in the body is below the normal level of 7.365, which constitutes an "acidic" state. Warburg investigated the metabolism of tumors and the respiration of cells and discovered that cancer cells maintain and thrive in a lower pH, as low as 6.0, due to lactic acid production and elevated CO₂.

Truth: The lactic acid again is a byproduct of the cancer cells. But neither elevated lactic acid nor CO₂ cause cancer. If this were the case, then everyone who has ever exercised or held their breath would have cancer.

He firmly believed that there was a direct relationship between pH and oxygen. Higher pH, which is Alkaline, means higher concentration of oxygen molecules.

Truth: Calcium oxide is so alkaline it is caustic. And it only has one oxygen atom (CaO). Acetic acid is of course acidic even though it contains twice as much oxygen – CH₃COOH. Lactic acid contains 3 times more oxygen C₃H₆O₃ as does nitric acid HNO₃. Sulfuric acid has four times more oxygen H₂SO₄. While lower pH, which is acidic, DOES NOT mean lower concentrations of oxygen...the same is true with the higher ph.

Truth: More garbage, see above.

Truth: Sugar contains more oxygen than the acids or calcium hydroxide I mentioned above. This does not mean it is healthy or provides cellular oxygen. Just like the caustic hydroxides produced by Kangen water do not provide oxygen to the cells. To provide oxygen, the oxygen must be in the form of O₂, not OH as is found in the Kangen water. In fact, the OH molecule is one of the strongest free radicals known. Would you drink Drano or lye? Of course not, because these are caustic hydroxides and burn the tissues just like other hydroxides (calcium hydroxide, magnesium hydroxide, etc.).

NOTE: Plus, the Kangen water will change the pH of the stomach which we know isn't good!

In 1931 he was awarded the Nobel Prize in Medicine for this important discovery.

Truth: Warburg was given the Nobel Prize for discovering fermentation in cancer cells. Not for claiming an association between acids and cancer, which does not exist:

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Otto_Heinrich_Warburg

Warburg investigated the metabolism of tumors and the respiration of cells, particularly cancer cells, and in 1931 was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine for his "discovery of the nature and mode of action of the respiratory enzyme."

In 1944, Warburg was nominated a second time for the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine by Albert Szent-Györgyi, for his work on nicotinamide, the mechanism and enzymes involved in fermentation, and the discovery of flavine (in yellow enzymes).

Dr. Warburg was director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute (now Max Planck Institute) for cell physiology at Berlin. He investigated the metabolism of tumors and the respiration of cells, particularly cancer cells. Below are some direct quotes by Dr. Warburg during medical lectures where he was the keynote speaker: "Cancerous tissues are acidic, whereas healthy tissues are alkaline. Water splits into H⁺ and OH⁻ ions, if there is an excess of H⁺, it is acidic; if there is an excess of OH⁻ ions, then it is alkaline."

Truth: Even if Warburg claimed this, it would still be incorrect. Many tissues of the body are naturally acidic. Yet this does not make them cancerous. The above statement can also be proven false by the fact that acidosis occurs during exercise, holding one's breath, with the ingestion of some poisons, during some conditions such as diabetes and COPD, etc. Yet none of these are causes of cancer. Furthermore, there are parts of the body that do not have vascularization, and thus maintain a low oxygen level throughout life. As an example – cartilage. So, why doesn't everyone have cancer of their cartilage? According to these people, this should cause cancer from the time we are born and therefore, we should all be dead by now.

And turning this around, we also must consider the fact that tumors release various compounds such as vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF), which allows the formation of blood vessels directly to the tumor. By this process the tumor can become more vascularized than most tissues, and thus exposed to more oxygen than most healthy tissues. This is because for proliferation, cancer cells are highly dependent on sufficient oxygen levels. Oops, I guess they overlooked that fact.

In his work *The Metabolism of Tumours*, Warburg demonstrated that all forms of cancer are characterized by two basic conditions: acidosis and hypoxia (lack of oxygen). "Lack of oxygen and acidosis are two sides of the same coin: where you have one, you have the other."

Truth: Again, not true. Cancer does not occur as a result of hypoxia. I listed some causes of hypoxia above, yet they do not cause cancer. And acidosis can occur without hypoxia. I don't know where they are coming up with their bogus statements, but the claims have nothing to do with reality.

"All normal cells have an absolute requirement for oxygen, but cancer cells can live without oxygen - a rule without exception."

Truth: Again, not true:

<http://cancerres.aacrjournals.org/cgi/reprint/47/13/3496.pdf>

<http://www.springerlink.com/content/p6226h031303682j/>

<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/journal/109903847/abstract?CRETRY=1&SR...>

"Deprive a cell 35% of its oxygen for 48 hours and it may become cancerous."

Truth: And it may become a unicorn. But "may" does not mean it will. So how do they explain people chronically oxygen deficient, such as COPD patients, not all dying of cancer?

Dr. Warburg has made it clear that the root cause of cancer is oxygen deficiency, which creates an acidic state in the human body.

Truth: That is not even close to what Warburg said. What Warburg stated is that cancer cells will ferment REGARDLESS of the oxygen concentrations.

Dr. Warburg also discovered that cancer cells are anaerobic (do not breathe oxygen) and cannot survive in the presence of high levels of oxygen, as found in an alkaline state.

Truth: Cancer cells are partially anaerobic, which means they can survive with low levels of oxygen. So far this is the only half truthful statement they have made. Again, another false claim. Warburg never claimed that cancer cannot survive in a high oxygen atmosphere. In fact, cancer does fine in a high oxygen atmosphere. Therefore, hyperbaric oxygen therapy (HBOT) does not cure cancer.

Source: <http://www.curezone.org/forums/am.asp?i=1531679>

NOTE: Nothing that would take the control of health out of these families' control would be allowed out! Rothschild, Bayer, IG Farben, Rockefeller, Carnegie and Warburg!

President Kennedy KNEW they had been conspiring to control all aspects of life in the U.S. and HEALTH was one of them!

Read Kennedy's Speech April 1961: <https://www.ifklibrary.org/Asset-Viewer/Archives/JFKPOF-034-021.aspx> Video: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zdMbmdFOvTs>

WHAT THEY DON'T WANT YOU TO KNOW ABOUT HOW MMS KILLS CANCER

by Jim Humble

Over the past 100 years there have been more than 100 successful cures for cancer. Royal Rife and William F. Koch were the first two men who created such cures. Rife died in prison and Koch spent several million dollars staying out of jail. He died broke and broken after being found not guilty by three different juries in trials that were carried on for over three years by the FDA. The second and third trials were illegal because the same accusation was used. Both men had records of well over 100,000 successfully treated cases of cancer. The data about these men is available on the internet; Google their names. So, let me tell you how MMS cures, because MMS is one of the few cancer cures now available to the public worldwide, for a donation, (if they come to one of our ministers to be

healed). Basically, MMS is a highly diluted solution of chlorine dioxide and water. Solutions 1,250 to 10,000 times stronger than MMS are used in industry as industrial bleaches.

There are no bleaches used in homes anywhere in the world that use chlorine dioxide as part of their formula.

I mention that because every MMS critic in the world sooner or later mentions in their writing that MMS (chlorine dioxide) is a powerful household bleach. This proves that they have not done any research concerning MMS. A simple fact that anyone should know is that chlorine dioxide is not a bleach used in the home. Chlorine dioxide is approved by the FDA for food contact use, and home bleaches cannot be used for that purpose. See: Food Contact Substance Notification FCN001011 and/or Food Contact Substance (FCS) CAS Reg. No. 10049-04-4.

Sorry to take so much time telling you about MMS but, since there are many people around the world trying hard to keep you from using it, I am sure you would like some real data regarding how and why MMS kills cancer.

The papers mentioned in the above paragraphs are an approval notice from the FDA for the use on food of a product containing nothing but chlorine dioxide and water.

There are at least 100 other papers on the internet illustrating FDA approval of the use of chlorine dioxide on food. Check the web site fda.gov in the Ingredients and Packaging section under Food topic, and other FDA chlorine dioxide regulations. Now, don't you think that is funny that the FDA would say that MMS is a poisonous industrial bleach if it has already approved its use on foods?

Let me tell you a very strange, peculiar and terrible thing. Each year more and more people die of cancer while under the care of a medical doctor.

- In 2012, more than 8 million cancer patients worldwide died while under the care of a medical doctor, yet if one single cancer patient dies under the care of an alternative doctor using herbal medicine, the public is up in arms and the alternative doctor is usually prosecuted.
- Isn't it getting obvious that medical doctors are the wrong place to seek help for cancer? They had 10 million failures in 2016. Check it out. It isn't something they can hide.
- Every university, every college, every government approves of this travesty, and humanity does not seem to notice. That is what is strange.
- And guess what? These universities and governments all receive money directly or indirectly from cancer patients who have suffered and died.

Chlorine Dioxide destroys cancers of all kinds. The reason is that chlorine dioxide with the formula of ClO₂ is an oxidizer with very unique characteristics. One important point is that the chlorine dioxide in MMS is 1000 times more diluted than the weakest bleach. It runs through the body never touching the body but killing the pathogens. It is simply too diluted to harm the body in any way.

On top of being an extremely diluted solution, its oxidation potential is the lowest of all the oxidizers that can be used in the body. Oxidation potential is the electrical potential that determines what an oxidizer will oxidize. Chlorine dioxide has a much lower oxidation potential than oxygen or any other oxidizer. For your information, the oxidation potential (determines how active an oxidant is) of all the known oxidants ever used in the body are as follows: ozone 2.07 volts, hydrogen peroxide 1.80 volts, oxygen 1.28 volts, and CHLORINE DIOXIDE 0.95 volts. As you can see, chlorine dioxide is by far the weakest oxidizer known that can be used in the body.

About cancer: A cancer cell is a body cell that has been changed to react differently than normal body cells.

- MMS kills the pleomorphic organism in the cancerous cell. The cell then reverts back to a normal body cell or it dies and is carried off by the blood in a normal body action.
- The pleomorphic organism is destroyed using oxidation, as MMS has no other chemical reaction. You probably know that electrons hold all compound materials together, which of course would include pleomorphic microorganisms. Electrons hold the materials of the universe together. Oxidation is the process whereby electrons are removed from the material being oxidized and thus the material comes apart and is destroyed. Once the electrons have been removed from the compound materials in the side of a pathogen, the compound materials fly apart creating a hole in the side, which kills the pathogen.

Each molecule of MMS can accept 5 electrons – that’s at least twice as many electrons as the other oxidizers, but the strength is much weaker. The next important part to know is that the electrons that the chlorine dioxide steal, come over and destroy the chlorine dioxide molecule as well. That makes it a clean kill as nothing is left but atoms and table salt.

MMS2 – the Second most important Cancer Killer. When calcium hypochlorite is dissolved into water it turns into hypochlorous acid.

- This acid is the acid that the human body has been using to kill pathogens for hundreds of thousands of years. The formula is HOCl.

It is also an oxidizer with the amazing ability to penetrate almost anywhere in the human body and that is probably why it was chosen by nature for this job. We simply give the body extra ammunition of HOCl and it has proven very successful.

- The actual killing action is almost the same as MMS1 – oxidation. This process of stealing electrons kills pathogens and causes self-destruction.

Since this data has been known for almost 100 years, there can be only one explanation for why the medical people have not used it to help kill diseases. It really works, and they use nothing that works.

The Killing of Cancer: I should mention several things:

There have been a few hundred testimonials of MMS cancer cures on the internet; the critics say that they are all lies. Yet, they have never given a logical reason why hundreds of people would be telling such lies. History has shown that soon after anyone presents a proven method of curing cancer, they either meet a violent demise or go to prison. Of course, the method never becomes available or known. Thus, I have made no effort to prove what we are discovering about MMS. Thousands have overcome the suffering and the cancer, but that doesn’t prove it. The FDA says antidotal evidence is of no value. Government and Medical science require clinical trials as proof and these trials cost 200 million dollars. If we had 200 million for the trials, they would take our money and still stop MMS from being approved because cancer, as it is, is a trillion-dollar industry that they have no intention of stopping. So, it is very unlikely that there will be any proof in the next few years. Sorry, I guess, for the present that you must, “trust me, or die.”

If you get a lethal cancer and begin the MMS cancer protocols, you will have, in my opinion about a 90 percent chance of a cure. If, however, you have had radiation, chemo, or surgery treatments, your chances of a cure using MMS protocols drop to about a 50 percent chance of living through the experience. The more radiation, chemo, and surgery treatments you have had, the worse your chances are for recovery. If you continue medically, according to AMA reports of several years ago, your chances drop to less than 3 percent for survival. There has been no improvement or change in the medical treatment for cancer for 100 years. Source: Jim Humble G2 Church newsletter.

Note: There are more testimonies about cancer healed with MMS but are not published in the

thousands of e-mails we have gotten the past 7 years of the Genesis II Church and over 15 years with Jim Humble. We haven't published the majority of these e-mails due to lack of personnel. We have had to focus on "getting the truth out" about MMS, but now we are adding more monthly!

Here is a prime example of hiding REAL science that can cure not only Cancer, but 95% of the world's diseases! Wikipedia is used by many when researching subjects and many don't know how the information on Wikipedia is "user added". It is added by users. I hired someone to put up all facts about MMS and clinical studies, FDA approved uses for Chlorine Dioxide and Sodium Chlorite, testimonies, etc. Well, within an hour after posting the REAL science about MMS and the protocols we use, it was changed with the information below. **DON'T TRUST WIKIPEDIA!**

Look at what Wikipedia says:

Miracle Mineral Supplement

From Wikipedia:

Miracle Mineral Supplement, often referred to as Miracle Mineral Solution, Master Mineral Solution, MMS or the CD protocol, is a toxic solution of 28% sodium chlorite in distilled water. The product contains essentially the same ingredient as industrial-strength bleach before "activation" with a food-grade acid. The name was coined by Jim Humble in his 2006 self-published book, *The Miracle Mineral Solution of the 21st Century*. A more diluted version is marketed as Chlorine Dioxide Solution (CDS). MMS is falsely promoted as a cure for HIV, malaria, hepatitis viruses, the H1N1 flu virus, common colds, autism, acne, cancer, and much more. There have been no clinical trials to test these claims, which come only from anecdotal reports and Humble's book. In January 2010, the Sydney Morning Herald reported that one vendor admitted that they do not repeat any of Humble's claims in writing to circumvent regulations against using it as a medicine. Sellers sometimes describe MMS as a water purifier to circumvent medical regulations. **The International Federation of Red Cross and Red Crescent Societies rejected "in the strongest terms" reports by promoters of MMS that they had used the product to fight malaria.**

Note: Why would they allow that to be published? Afraid big pharma? \$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$ No money in a cure?

Sodium chlorite, the main constituent of MMS, is a toxic chemical that can cause acute renal failure if ingested. Small amounts of about 1 gram can be expected to cause nausea, vomiting, shedding of internal mucous membranes such as those of the small and large intestine and even life-threatening hemolysis in persons who are deficient in glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase. When citric acid or other food acid is used to "activate" MMS as described in its instructions, the mixture produces an aqueous solution containing chlorine dioxide, a toxin and a potent oxidizing agent used in the treatment of water and in bleaching. The United States Environmental Protection Agency has set a maximum level of 0.8 mg/L for chlorine dioxide in drinking water. Naren Gunja, director of the New South Wales Poisons Information Centre, has stated that using the product is "a bit like drinking concentrated bleach" and that users have displayed symptoms consistent with corrosive injuries, such as vomiting, stomach pains, and diarrhea.

Source: en.wikipedia.org Chlorine dioxide and MMS

Food for thought

In this book, I've been writing about the toxins that are being bombarded on us daily. Well, cancer is a dis-ease of the body that is killing more and more each year with NO cure after over 100 years of "research and development" and billions raised. Could it be possible that "they" want it this way and cancer is one of the outcomes of all these toxins in our foods, air, water and medications? A woman whom I had rented from told me she believed that her husband was given cancer and died quickly. Her husband worked for NASA and was proclaiming around the world that NASA knows all about aliens and have a lot of their technology and are using it against all of us! He even told his wife that he believed he was hit by a heart attack gun. He died quickly. As many news reporters write, "after a brief illness." In October in the U.S., many people celebrate "Breast Cancer Awareness Month." You can see people wearing pink to attract attention to the fact that there is a terrible plague of breast cancer among women today! I think that the movement has many truly sincere people trying to find a cure for breast cancer. I really believe that they are acting upon the trust they have for the medical system to find a cure and the fact they see their family and friends dying all too often from this type of cancer. The problem is the reality of finding a cure for breast cancer or any other cancer from any government or private medical research institution is impossible if you understand what their goals are. Here is an article I read recently from an Australian Newspaper stating what a Nobel Prize winner says about cancer research.

"The study published recently in the journal JAMA Oncology revealed that 15 million cancer cases were diagnosed in 2013. This disease was also responsible for 15 per cent of the deaths in the 118 countries included in the research. Despite the staggering findings, the global market for oncology drugs rose 10.3 per cent in 2014 and may reach US \$147 billion by 2018, IMS Health noted. The discrepancy between perception and reality has convinced people like Linus Pauling, biochemist, two-time Nobel Prize winner and one of the 20 greatest scientists of all time, that **'most cancer research is largely a fraud.'**"

Sadly, he is not the only expert to claim that cancer research is a fraud. Collective Evolution has amassed a list of professionals who claim cancer has not been cured yet because the attempt to find a solution to this growing problem is nothing more than a hoax. For instance, Dr. Marcia Angell, long-time editor of the New England Medical Journal, stated that "it is simply no longer possible to believe much of the clinical research that is published," while Dr. John Bailer, who spent two decades on the staff of the U.S. National Cancer Institute, concluded that **"the national cancer program must be judged a qualified failure."** In fact, he claimed that the institution's "whole cancer research in the past 20 years has been a total failure."

In 1981, the Sloan-Kettering Cancer Research Institute's former director Dr Irwin Bross concluded that the animal model studies are useless, because practically all the chemotherapeutic agents that are valuable in the treatment of human cancer were not found in animal studies, but in a clinical context. The corporate side of treating this illness cannot be ignored any longer, as spending on cancer medicines has hit a new milestone: US \$100 billion in 2014.

Lancet's Editor-in-Chief Richard Horton said in the medical journal's April 15, 2015 edition that **"much of the scientific literature, perhaps half, may simply be untrue,"** while Dr. John P.A. Ioannidis, professor in disease prevention at Stanford University, wrote in a 2005 article titled Why Most

Published Research Findings Are False that **“there is increasing concern that the most current published research findings are false.”**

According to Cancer Research- A Super Fraud? by Robert Ryan, B.Sc, most cancer is preventable. The International Agency for Research in Cancer found that **80 to 90 per cent of human cancer “is determined environmentally,”** which makes it avoidable. However, medical historian Hans Ruesch concluded that “less than ten per cent of the [U.S.] National Cancer Institute is given to environmental causes.”

In the late 1970s, investigative reporters Gary Null and Robert Houston wrote that “a solution to cancer would mean the termination of research programs [...] it would mortally threaten the present clinical establishments [...]” Plus, Dr. Robert Sharpe has added that **“treating disease is enormously profitable, preventing it is not.”**

It is much worse than it is mentioned here. They are NOT looking for a cure. Revenue from cancer treatments will be lost from so many medical facilities, pharmaceutical companies, FDA and CDC “fees,” or better yet, “payoffs” for “approved” cancer drugs will dry up, money from lobbyists to the corrupt politicians would stop. Too much money and too many jobs would be lost IF cancer is cured! **Now, how can “Breast Cancer Appreciation Month” kill you?**

1. The emphasis this month is “early detection” by mammograms and breast exams. Many women will be encouraged to squash their breast glands and while squashed, radiate them with ionized radiation which has been proven to be cancer causing – hence the X-ray technician is behind lead!
2. If the doctor wants to have a “better look” and uses the CT scan, it is ten times stronger than mammograms!
3. Now, if “something” is seen like a shadow, lump or anything irregular then, the doctor pushes for a biopsy. This entails taking a piece of one or two or more of the suspicious things and many times they even want to take a piece of the lymph nodes, just to make sure! If a woman allows this and it is cancerous, then it will spread. If it isn't cancerous, then it can become cancerous. This happens with the biopsy's doctors do on a man's prostate. By ripping apart something that is being encapsulated by the body for the reason of protecting the rest of the body, is not a good idea.
4. Now, if it isn't cancerous and you have a certain gene that “they” believe MAY cause cancer one day, then they encourage the woman to have a mastectomy, where they remove the breast and replace it with a bag of saline or silicone. Now that foreign object in the body can cause the body to attack itself and cancer can occur.
5. If they find cancer, they will REALLY pressure the woman to get chemotherapy, which is a horrible poison that kills all cells and has been PROVEN to destroy the immune system and cause cancer.
6. They will also encourage radiation therapy that has also been proven to cause cancer!
7. If morphine or oxycodone is used for pain. They both can make cancer spread.

Note: Morphine is often a cancer patient's best and final friend. So, it came as a shock when researchers at the University of Minnesota published a study showing that doses of morphine like those used to ease pain actually spurred the growth of human breast cancer cells grafted into mice. "These results indicate that clinical use of morphine could potentially be harmful" in some cancer patients, the scientists wrote in 2002 in *Cancer Research*. Cancer seems to thrive on exposure to opioids – particularly morphine – the most widely used narcotic for relief of surgical pain. A similar link to a risk for **returning cancer is cropping up in studies in the form of anesthesia provided during cancer surgeries**. Patients who undergo general anesthesia typically require more opioid painkillers after surgery than those who receive general anesthetics – which keep patients asleep but do not deaden nerves – plus injections of local anesthetic to block the nerves at or near the site of surgery. On top of that, the latter approach – called regional anesthesia, or a nerve block – is thought to reduce the stress of surgery on the body's immune system. **Scientists think weakened immunity in the aftermath of cancer surgery might promote recurrence later**. Here's why: when surgeons remove a tumor, they inevitably leave behind a few straggler cancer cells. Cells that slough into the bloodstream can take hold at distant sites – and a metastasis is born.

Drifting cancer cells are not unlike invading bacteria, says Edward Nemergut, an anesthesiologist at the University of Virginia (U.V.A.) Health System in Charlottesville: **"They spread when cancer is resected [removed], and you need a functioning immune system to take care of them. When the immune system is suppressed, it's less effective at doing that."**

Source: <https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/cancer-surgery-pain/>

Breast Cancer is worldwide. In some countries such as Holland, women are opting to have their breasts removed after being told they have a certain gene that is "supposedly" found in women that have breast cancer. The actress, Angelina Jolie, "supposedly" had her breasts removed to eliminate any chance of Breast Cancer in the future. This is a horrible scare tactic to enrich the "Big Pharma" yet again! To think that "maybe" one day I would have prostate cancer and have my prostate removed is completely irrational and downright stupid!! The reason why people would even consider such a thing is because they are living in "intense fear." No longer do people believe that the body's own natural defenses, which have worked for thousands of years, can keep us healthy. If that were the case, then we'd all be dead and not multiplying at a fast rate worldwide to the point to where some believe we need to depopulate!

Processed foods, environmental toxins, genetically modified foods, worldwide vaccination programs and most of the world consistently taking pharmaceutical products that only treat a symptom and not intended to cure are the REAL reasons we are seeing all these types of cancers today!

Many women also have multiple cancers such as Uterine and Cervical, Breast and Ovarian. Many women suffer from precancerous cysts on their ovaries and uterus, as well as precancerous tumors in their breasts.

Holistic/Alternative Doctors being killed from curing people?

Dr. Mercola is a Doctor that I respect and have read a lot of his research. I can't say I agree with him about diet and supplements, BUT he probably doesn't agree with everything I say! Hahahah! I have shown that there are many "cures" for cancer and in reality, the body does the curing, not us. We may detox the body and build up the immune system, but the bottom line is the body must be the one that changes the condition from a state of dis-ease to a state of ease or balance, i.e. homeostasis. I want to say that I pray for guys like Dr. Mercola and Mike Adams at Natural News because they are targets by the ones that want to keep people blind and in servitude to "their" ways – especially in the area of health. Too much money at stake for them to allow the TRUTH out about dis-ease! Dr. Mercola is a

target because he is a doctor. Since 2014, more than 60 “doctors” have been mysteriously killed and many were helping others to “restore their health from cancer and autism.” The first ones that are being killed are the ones that are doctors – even alternative doctors. Trying to change this “medical mafia” is like going to Medellin, Colombia in the 80’s and telling Pablo Escobar that he is doing everything wrong and you are going to take over his operation. He killed many that tried to stop his operation and that is what is happening to these doctors. Here are the articles if you want to read them.

Holistic Doctor Death Series 60 Dead - Health Nut News: <https://www.healthnutnews.com/recap-on-my-unintended-series-the-holistic-doctor-deaths/>

Who is KILLING THE HEALERS and Why?

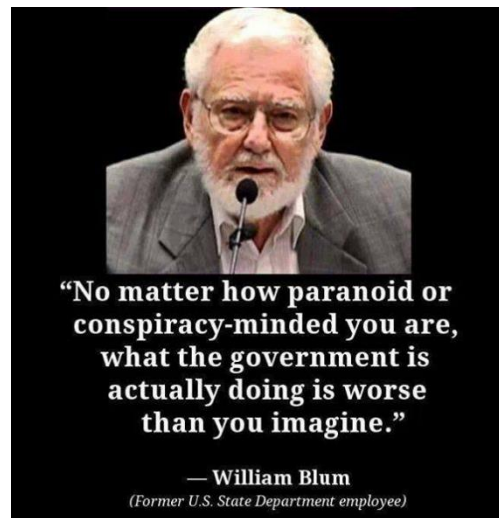
<http://www.thrivemovement.com/who-killing-healers-and-why.blog>

Wave of holistic doctor deaths continues:

https://www.naturalnews.com/052975_holistic_doctor_deaths_thermography_cancer_detection.html

Mysterious Death of Holistic Doctors Uncovered: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=M6Kg13-04-0>

Murdered Holistic Doctors Update: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dREmueW1yDI>



Here is a good interview about breast cancer with Dr. Christine Horner.

By Dr. Mercola <https://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2012/01/14/dr-christine-horner-interview.aspx>

Is Cancer being Weaponized? If so, WHY? Depopulation?

In 1975, during the Church Committee hearings, the existence of a secret assassination weapon came to light. **The CIA had developed a poison that caused the victim to have an immediate heart attack.** This poison could be frozen into the shape of a dart and then fired at high speed from a pistol. The gun can shoot the icy projectile with enough speed that the dart would go right through the clothes of the target and leave just a tiny red mark. Once in the body the poison would melt and be absorbed into the blood and cause a heart attack! The poison was developed to be undetectable by modern autopsy procedures.

Read this whole article here: <https://www.globalresearch.ca/cia-targeted-assassinations-by-induced-heart-attack-and-cancer/5326382>

Assassinations by induced heart attack and cancer.

Can you give a person cancer? If cancer in animals can be caused by injecting them with cancer viruses and bacteria, it would certainly be possible to do the same with human beings!

Source: http://cancerres.aacrjournals.org/content/25/4_Part_1/565.short

In 1931, **Cornelius Rhoads, a pathologist from the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research**, purposely infects human test subjects in Puerto Rico with cancer cells. 13 of them died. Though a Puerto Rican doctor later discovers that Rhoads purposely covered up some of the details of his experiment and Rhoads himself gives a written testimony stating he believes that all Puerto Ricans should be killed, he later goes on to establish the **U.S. Army Biological Warfare facilities in Fort Detrick**, Maryland (origin of the HIV/AIDS virus, the Avian Flu virus and the Swine Flu / A-H1N1 virus), Utah and Panama, and is named to the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission, where he begins a series of radiation exposure experiments on American soldiers and civilian hospital patients.

The answer to the question - Can you give a person cancer - is yes. After nearly 80 years of research and development, there is now a way to simulate a real heart attack and to give a healthy person cancer. Both have been used as a means of assassination. Only a very skilled pathologist, who knew exactly what to look for at an autopsy, could distinguish an assassination induced heart attack or cancer from the real thing.

Assassination by cancer?

<https://www.sott.net/article/232912-Assassinations-by-induced-heart-attack-and-cancer>

CIA secret weapon of assassination Heart Attack Gun, Declassified 1975 New World Order Report:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BSEnurBApdM>

I will go on to show more evidence of cancer being “weaponized” instead of being cured, but first I want to put everyone at rest by showing, you don’t have to fear cancer! What you need to fear is following a doctor’s advice – EVER!!! Doctors are trained wrong. They can’t know what they haven’t been taught and if they do decide to try an “alternative” method, they will lose their license to practice and may even go to jail! This is how the medical industry keeps them in submission!

Here is an example of a lady that came to me in 2015 and decided to go the “conventional medical route.”

“Hello Mark, It’s me again. After two years of traditional treatment I need your advice. I have had it with Chemotherapy, radiotherapy and surgeries! I have had 12 chemo regimens, 75 radiotherapies and 3 surgeries. The doctors told me I would survive another 1-11/2 year if I do chemo again. I am now stage 4, and the cancer has metastasized into my bones! I need to decide if I can drop chemotherapy and began with MMS. I need to know if there’s a chance with MMS even in the stage I am in. I am now on morphine because of the pain. Thanks for your help.”

~Dal

I answered by telling her YES, there is a good chance you can be “restored to health” with the G2 Sacraments. The problem is that your immune system has been compromised by the toxic Chemo and Radiation. Morphine has been proven to make cancer spread as well as chemo, radiation and surgery! You need to STOP all the “traditional” treatments and get on the G2 Sacraments immediately! You must build your body’s immune system simultaneously to ultimately heal you after the Cancer, (fungus), has been destroyed. Let me know what you decide, and may God help you! ~Mark

Listen folks, you can die quickly and suddenly but, that is usually from an accident, NOT an illness. Your body was made better than that! When I hear people dying like that, I tend to believe there was a deadly toxin added to their body recently for death to occur so quickly. Today's medicines have been weaponized, not only to kill, but to make a lot of money while the person dies! That money goes into more and more laws to protect "their" monopoly of "sick care." Depopulation is real folks and it is really getting sick how people are obviously being poisoned!

You don't believe that our government would allow such a thing to happen, never mind being involved in developing it?

Cancer warfare

If, as the State Department and Obama administration officials proclaim, it is absurd to suggest the United States can infect someone with cancer cells or viruses, why did Drs. Lawrence Loeb and Kenneth Tart of the Institute for Cancer research in Philadelphia, writing in the July 23, 1976 issue of Science magazine, call for an immediate ban on "all experiments involving co-cultivation of known oncogenic viruses with primate viruses" because, as they further wrote, "**the production of malignant tumors in a variety of primate species suggests the possibility of creating viruses that are oncogenic for humans?**" Some of the U.S. government's primate cancerous tumor research was conducted at Tulane University's Delta Regional Primate Research Center in cooperation with Tulane's Dr. Alton Ochsner, a top cancer researcher who also maintained links with the CIA.

Designer bio-weapons in the hands of the neo-cons

In 1986, the deputy assistant Secretary of Defense for policy testified before the House Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence that the Pentagon had the capability to develop "designer" biological weapons for specific military purposes. The official who ecstatically showed a keen interest in designer biological warfare weapons was Douglas J. Feith, who, during the George W. Bush administration was one of the neo-conservative architects of the ill-fated invasion and occupation of Iraq. Feith, the son of the former President of the Zionist Organization of America, is also known to be a cipher for Israeli intelligence.

Over the years, the CIA and Pentagon developed various methods to infect their enemies with toxins. They ranged from the simple – syringes, toxin-tipped needles, and ingesting tainted food and drink to the more sophisticated, including transmission from clothing, especially underwear; inhalation; and even the poisoning of toothpaste, the latter one of the many MKNAOMI plans to kill Fidel Castro. Although the United States and Britain ratified the 1972 Biological Warfare Convention, both nations cooperated on bio-warfare agents long after the ratification. Detrick and Edgewood in the United States and Porton Down and Nancecuke in the United Kingdom jointly cooperated in research, development, and possession of bio-warfare agents.

Over the years, the United States also reportedly maintained covert biological weapons facilities in Lahore, Pakistan; Môle St. Nicholas, Haiti; Jakarta, Indonesia; Cairo, Egypt; Lima and Iquitos, Peru; Pearl Harbor, Hawaii; Bangkok, Thailand; Camp Zama, Japan; Enoggera, Australia; Warsaw, Poland; Kamina airfield, Zaire; and Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

In 1981, Cuba and many Caribbean islands reported outbreaks of **dengue fever linked to a CIA operation** to sicken the Cuban population. In May 1981, a sharp increase in cases of dengue fever, known to be transmitted by mosquitoes carried by tropical storm winds for hundreds of miles, began appearing all over the Caribbean, but particularly in Havana, Camaguey, and Cienfuegos. In August,

cases in Cuba spiked to well over 330,000. But "collateral damage" of dengue infections was also visited upon Mexico, Colombia, El Salvador, Honduras, Puerto Rico, Haiti, Guatemala, Trinidad and Tobago, St. Lucia, Anguilla, Antigua, Barbados, Dominica, Grenada, Montserrat, and Florida.
Source: <http://voxnews.com/index.php/us-sponsored-terrorism/item/90-cia-cancer-weapons>

“Scientific Assassinations” Are Part of the CIA’s Modus Operandi

The National Cancer Institute, while looking for a cure for cancer, spun off an intelligence agency project under the Viral Cancer Project that researched military applications for cancer-causing biological agents.

The work was centered at Fort Detrick and, after the 1972 Biological Warfare Convention was signed by President Richard Nixon, secret work on the large-scale production of oncogenic and suspected oncogenic viruses continued with the net result in 1977 being the successful production of 60,000 liters of oncogenic and immunosuppressive viruses. In 1970, the CIA’s Deputy Director for Plans, Thomas Karamessines, recommended that if the proposed Biological Warfare Convention was ratified, the CIA’s stockpile of bio-warfare agents should be transferred from Detrick to the Huntingdon Research Center of the Becton-Dickinson Company, in Baltimore.

The CIA’s and Pentagon’s secret carve out program at Fort Detrick included in its stockpiles of botulinum toxins, which can cause deadly food poisoning. Other research included the aerosol transmission of cancer-causing viruses and production of species jumping viruses that would jump from animal species to humans with the intent of causing cancer.

Source: <http://www.globalresearch.ca/scientific-assassinations-are-part-of-the-cias-modus-operandi/5326396>

Watch our G2Voice Broadcast: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808991972001>

G2 Church Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/425-g2voice-broadcast-50-is-cancer-weaponized-8-24-2017>

Cancer the secret weapon?

Source: <http://www.guardian.co.tt/lifestyle/2012-02-27/cancer-secret-weapon>

Polio Vaccines – Weaponized Cancer – Lee Harvey Oswald

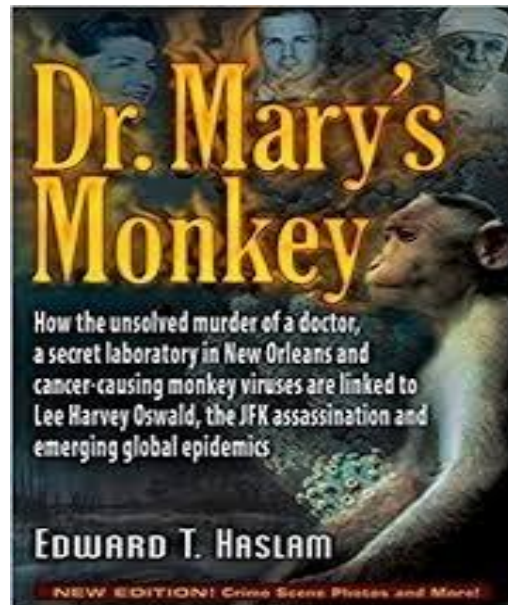
Compelling story on cover ups and Government fraud. 1963 – History of Polio vaccine corruption – drug companies pushed by Government to create a Polio vaccine, discovered vaccines were contaminated Monkey cancer viruses (SMV-40). (These tormented Monkeys were purchased from the DOD and were used in bio-weapons research.). Vaccinated 100 million children anyway to meet the Government deadline. Big Pharma’s rational was they would come up with a ‘cancer’ cure later. **Polio vaccines = 15 cases of cancer for every 1 polio case.**

Brilliant Judyth Vary Baker (who dreamed of finding a cure for cancer) was recruited into a covert bio-weapon lab in New Orleans to create a vaccine to kill Fidel Castro. Judyth as a student was able to make cancer grow faster than the government labs. As a covert operative, she was assigned protection by government agent Lee Harvey Oswald.

Monkeys tortured, killed, crippled, prisoners on death inmates row used for test subjects – Judyth left this insanity. Polio vaccines = 15 cases of cancer for every 1 polio case. Good for Pharma business, radiation enhances tumor growth for the 100 million children vaccinated in the 1960’s now adults –

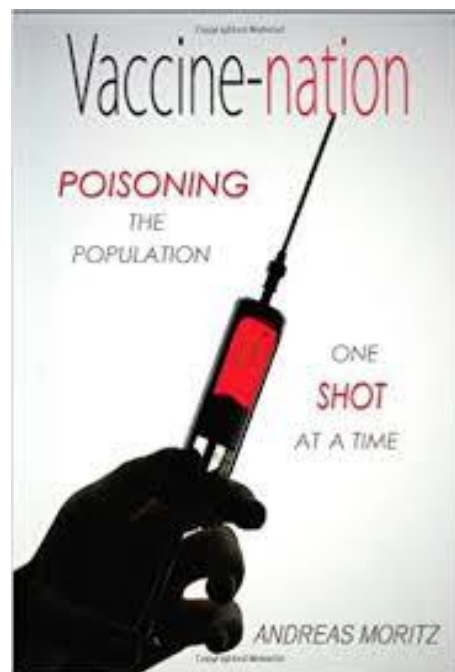
Cancer epidemic we are seeing now. Airport X-Rays.... Therefore, we have a soft tissue cancer epidemic now.

Source: <https://www.aircrap.org/2016/10/12/polio-vaccines-weaponized-cancer-lee-harvey-oswald/>



Weaponized Cancer Viruses Exposed! with Dr. Mary's Monkey Author Ed Haslam
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dhB0aFm6MP4>

This is a VERY informative book!



This guy, Andreas Moritz, is saying the same things we have been saying for years! I love this guy. In fact, I am on my 7th Liver flush from his liver flush book. He knew about MMS and even mentioned it in his books and videos as being a great detoxifier! I was reaching out to him when he died after a “short illness” a few years ago. He understood that there was only one “dis-ease” of the body and the medical

industry is calling over 44,000 symptoms, diseases and they are not!

Check out his book called, “Vaccine-nation, killing the population one shot at a time.”

Enjoy this video.

Cancer is Not a Disease, This is What's Happening Instead:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sYzNLEgzV6c>

Vaccine Pioneer Admits Adding **CANCER-CAUSING VIRUS** to Vaccine!

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=13QjSV_lrDQ

Here is another guy I was reaching out to about MMS – Dr. Aajonus Vonderplanitz. I really appreciate this guy’s work and experience. He has taught me to look at how the body works and not follow the mainstream medical science. I was going to Thailand and while there I wanted to contact him and show him how MMS is detoxing the people and restoring health very quickly. With the Primal diet and MMS, the results are amazing! Basically, he taught me to eat everything raw and organic. All foods are important and have their own special benefits that the other foods don’t have. I had been doing this type of eating before I learned of Aajonas, but he has sure given me a lot of evidence to prove eating raw is healthy. He cured himself of two types of cancer and autism by eating raw foods. I wanted to show him a faster way and learn more about his own diet. Well, he fell off a balcony 1 month before I was going to Thailand and look him up while I was there. Sure, wish I could have met him and talked to him. Enjoy the videos of his below.

- **Interview with Dr. Aajonus Vonderplanitz on The Primal Diet - Raw Meat and Fat:**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mVP9HqV8yoY>

- **Vaccines: Was Aajonus Vonderplanitz Killed? 150 Year Old’s Eating Raw Fish. Mercury & Marijuana:**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=e1oJs8au9x0>

- **The Doctors - Extreme Health Trends; Raw Meat Diet:**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=abg8l2Zs7d8>

- **Aajonus Tells His Own Story - Part 1 of 3:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IOyLEO2xoLw>

- **Aajonus Tells His Own Story - Part 2:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lxmmgrUHxzo>

- **Aajonus Tells His Own Story - Part 3 of 3:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KY3XofXfEWY>

This is tough to do but it won’t kill you like “they” told you!

Aajonus Vonderplanitz is the Real Raw Deal. Ripley’s Believe It or Not. Aged Meat:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WTI2FTgmoNU>

NOTE: Everyone that comes to our “restoration center” watches many videos and Aajonas Vonderplanitz and the Primal Diet is some of the videos they watch.

The Genesis II Church Sacraments are NOT the only way to cure cancer or keep it in check in your body! There are many but **the G2Sacraments seem to work 90-95% of the time for ALL the dis-ease of the body!** The detoxing power of Chlorine Dioxide is the big difference as well as cost and the ability to “self-dose.” These following therapies are being suppressed by the VERY people that say they are doing “research and development” to find a CURE!!!! I know many people that have come to us with cancer after doing these therapies, but many have been helped also! It really depends on the condition of the body which ULTIMATELY does the healing!

List of Cancer Cures that are being suppressed:

NOTE: Rick Simpson and Don Tolman were interviewed by the G2Voice Broadcast. The following therapies CAN CURE cancer!

1. G2Voice #031 **An interview with Rick Simpson about the health benefits of Cannabis Extract** 4/16/17: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806544069001>

2. G2Voice Broadcast #38 Benefits of Fasting with Don Tolman: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806561082001>

3. **Cannabis:** Run from the Cure - The Rick Simpson Story (Full) <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hmYNLNF7NBw>

4. **Fasting** Don Tolman: Cancer: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-soD0xixh9w>
Also, fasting is mentioned in **Isaiah chapter 58 in the Bible.**

5. **Laetrile:** G. Edward Griffin - A World Without Cancer - The Story of Vitamin B17: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGsSEqGLWM&t=73s>

6. **Sylvestrol:** David Icke on Salvestrol Cancer Cure, Fluor, Aspartame and Vaccines: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jZYJ5sDVf9Q>

7. **Sodium Bicarbonate:** Cancer is Fungus and curable with Baking soda.

NOTE: Simoncini INJECTED the Sodium Bicarbonate DIRECTLY into tumors! It can't be done by drinking the sodium bicarbonate it will be acidified in the stomach!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pqcYpIFiwOk>

8. **Primal Diet:** Interview with Dr. Aajonus Vonderplanitz on The Primal Diet - Raw Meat and Fat: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mVP9HqV8yoY&t=124s>

9. **GcMaf** Cancer cells destroyed by First Immune GcMAF <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=D1WZrnCch24>

10. **The Royal Rife Story**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AysfKyl8O9k>

11. **Essiac Tea** Essiac and Cancer: The Story of Rene Caisse and Essiac Tea <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jojYLUwSjhl>

12. **Budwig** She Turned 2 Simple Ingredients into a Cure For Cancer, Then the Government Shut Her Down: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZeHKat-UAnI>

13. **Hoxsey:** The Quack Who Cured Cancer - How the AMA & FDA Shut Down 17 Cancer Clinics: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DTh4NjL40vo&t=30s>

14. **Stem Cells** etc.

I hope you have read and watched the information above and do more research on your own. What I have shown here is just “the tip of the iceberg” in regard to how “they” are trying to systematically cull the planet of 90% of the population! I hope you have been listening to yourself as you have read this book. I’ve tried to educate everyone about how to “restore health” from the dis-ease of the body. We always try to show testimonies of people that have certain “dis-eases” and have been cured by using the G2 Sacramental protocols. There were 5 cancer testimonies that just came in this month, not counting ALL the other testimonies from many other “dis-eases”.

NOTE: If anyone needs help with any “dis-ease”, please contact us at support@genesis2church.is and we will get right back to you!

G2Voice Episode 001- 09/18/2016 Discovery of MMS and the History of the Genesis II Church - (Video) <https://www.bitchute.com/video/cTsrTg7Hq13a/> or <https://www.brighteon.com/5805925897001>

MMS Cancer Testimonies – Videos

1. [Skin Cancer on Forehead CURED with Patch Protocol](#)
2. [Ovarian cysts gone with CDS, DMSO and castor oil](#)
3. [Stomach Cancer - Protocol 2000 - Ercio's MMS Testimony \(Spanish - English Subtitles\)](#)
4. [Pancreatic cancer, testicular problem](#)
5. [Lung Cancer](#)
6. [Various Ailments, Carcinoma](#)
7. [Multiple Myeloma, Lung Cancer](#)
8. [Lymphoma, Liver Failure, 3 Dogs](#)
9. [Lung Cancer, Detox](#)
10. [Cancer Pulmonar, Detoxificacion y mas - Spanish](#)
11. [Heart issues, Prostate cancer, Animal illnesses, Chemical and drug detoxing](#)
12. [Prostate cancer, Tooth ache, Sinus headache](#)
13. [Breast Cancer, Rheumatoid Arthritis, Dog allergies, Colds](#)
14. [Bone cancer, Breast cancer, Blood cancer](#)
15. [Testimonio de Mascotas Linfoma, insuficiencia hepática y la salud de 3 perros \(English / Spanish subtitles\)](#)
16. [Various Ailments, Carcinoma \(English - Spanish subtitles\)](#)
17. [Cáncer de Pulmón Curado con MMS \(English - Spanish subtitles\)](#)
18. [El cáncer de mama \(English / Spanish subtitles\)](#)
19. [Testimonio de Cancer en la Prostata \(Spanish subtitles\)](#)
20. [Prostate Cancer cured with MMS \(Spanish - English subtitles\)](#)
21. [Ovarian Cancer - got better in 2 months](#)
22. [Stomach and Peritoneal cancer cured with MMS, Testimony - Mega.cl TV Channel \(Spanish - English subtitles\)](#)
23. [Malaria, Diabetes, Cancer, and Asthma](#)
24. [Our Bishop Leslie in South Africa - Cancer, Tumors and Malaria](#)
25. [Throat Cancer, Gum Disease - Success Stories](#)
26. [Throat Cancer, Sunburns](#)
27. [Liposarcoma, Sinusitis, Diabetic, Colon Cancer](#)
28. [Breast Cancer \(German\)](#)
29. [Breast Cancer, Gassy Stomach](#)
30. [Cancer metastasized to the bones and parasite](#)
31. [Pancreatic cancer completely cured](#)
32. [Colon Cancer - MMS Testimony](#)
33. [MMS Health- MMS Cure Your Cancer, Herpes, Candida and more!!](#)
34. [Dr. Hanan's Testimony - Malaria, HIV, Multiple Sclerosis, Cancer, Neurofibromatosis](#)
35. [Malignant Melanoma - Update 2018](#)

Written Cancer Testimonies

- 20 pages of written cancer testimonies: <http://mmstestimonials.is/cancer>

Breast Cancer: MMS Success Story

Breast Cancer

#1 Dear Bishop Mark,

Last night we met our dear mother Rosemary at Zurich airport, returning from 3 weeks treatment from you at your clinic. It is impossible to put into words how much we appreciate all you have done for her. It goes much further now, as we are about to have Rosemary's 7th grandchild. Through Jim's & your work of constantly "swimming against the tide" in this mad, mad world ruled by greed instead of need, you are creating a legacy of hope & love as opposed to misery & fear.

One month ago, there was pressure from family & friends to go & have her breast removed, followed by Chemo & Radio therapy, after which I watched my own mother die horribly 32 years ago. This morning Rosemary shoveled snow from the paths around her house completely healthy, happy & whole.

We want to express to you from the deepest recesses of our hearts...

THANK YOU, THANK YOU, THANK YOU!!!

Wishing you Love & Light

Roger, Diana & our unborn child.

#2 We had another woman from Macedonia that had her tumor reduced significantly in 3 weeks and was diagnosed as having "no cancer" cells left in her **breast tumor!** We are just waiting for the tumor to dissolve completely.

Note: She is also diabetic and injecting insulin 4 times daily. Now, she is down to 2 doses a day and her blood sugar is fine! We are backing her off slowly and expect to have her off all insulin in a month!!

#3 We had a local Bulgaria woman come about 5 weeks ago **with 6 tumors in her breast.** One on the left side and 5 on the right side. After 4 weeks, she has only one left and it is very small!

#4 Delwyn was originally diagnosed with **breast cancer** at the age of just 26. It quickly spread to her bones, hips, spine and lung. Her liver was in bad shape also.

Four weeks ago, she was confined to bed, had to urinate in a glass bottle, and weighed only 45 kg. On October 3rd, 2007 was a black day for the family. She had not eaten for 3 days and her doctor met with the family and said they needed to decide as to whether to pull the feed tubes out of her or not. She had 2 – 3 weeks to live. In emergency hospital, the family had arranged her funeral and cemetery plot she started on the MMS and 10 days later the cancer markers continued to increase but her strength and energy started to return. She was walking and even drove a short distance around the paddock at her parents Park.

It is now November 1st, 2007 and her cancer markers are on the way down, falling even 40 points in the past week and still falling (Measuring her CA.15-3 scores). She is driving better than she was 6 months ago, she has no pain, can dress herself, her kidneys and liver are in better condition. Is now sleeping and walking better than 4 months ago.

Her Doctor saw her last week and simply could not believe how well she looked. She has no pain and has reduced all her medications. Delwyn and her family acknowledge God's leading and provision of her treatment and the timing of it all at death's door. Yes, it is early days, but she is 6 months ahead of

where she was just 4-5 weeks ago.

Delwyn has a good diet of vegetable juices, berries and raw foods which help enormously in keeping her body alkaline as well as nourishing her cells to re-build stronger and healthier. There is no doubt that the MMS in this case has been foundational in cleansing the body of pathogens, mold, fungus, viruses and bacteria that have been so prolific and allowing the cancer to grow and spread. She practices the 8 natural health laws: Nutrient, Exercise, Water, Sunshine, Temperance, Air, Rest and Trust in God Helen (Delwyn's Mum) Warrigal Victoria GP

#5 Hello. My name is Katherine, today is a special day for me, I've been suffering from cancer 3 years, it all started with left **breast cancer**, I had my surgery and chemotherapy and radiotherapy was given as well. At 6 months, **the cancer had metastasized into the neck and right axilla**. Again, I did chemotherapy and radiotherapy, which did not help. Three months later the doctor tells me that I still have cancer cells. This time he said that he could only can give a mild chemo and that I would live only about three years.

I know from the start all the doctors were wrong, but I will not go into this topic, began my search with the help of my mother, with a firm commitment to get MMS in my life. I have been taking mms, a little over six weeks, and today I hear from the nurse whom I have known for so long going to the hospital told me that do not appear to have malignant cells in the ganglia of the neck or armpit, I have even in the mediastinum, but on a scale of 1 to 10 is a good 4. This and intuitive as my body has experienced, inflammation, plurito, redness, and blemishes.

I'M HEALING, thank God, MMS, go ahead, I still have some way to go, but GOD ACCOMPANYING ME.
Katherine

Note: This is how the letter was written.

#6 Thank you! Geoffrey enjoyed talking with you, even with us living in Rio de Janeiro is kind of rare the opportunity to talk with somebody in good English. The MMS is not for us, it is for my brother, he is taking MMS already and he is getting better. The doctor said he will leave the hospital next Friday. Two weeks ago, before he started with the MMS, the doctor made very clear that my brother was going to die. He got a **virus in the medulla** and it was paralyzing his body, starting in the legs. I asked my sister to start to give him MMS without telling the doctor. In that point my brother was not walking, and he was not able to talk much. He was in fever every day. In a couple days drinking MMS, 3 drops every 2 hours, 8 times a day. The fever was gone, he started to eat, I was able to talk with him on the phone and his voice was sound very good. Last week the Doctor got some results of exams which shows the virus got paralyzed. My mother had breast cancer 4 years ago and she got one breast removed. Geoffrey told me about the MMS. And I told mom about it. And she decided to do not to do the chemo therapy and just to use the MMS. Every year she does exams and it comes all ok. She is very well.
Thank you, Silvia

#7 Landed in Kenya Africa with 1 bottle of MMS. Prayed for a meeting with a sick Malaria sufferer. Found him an 82yo in a hut in Siaya. High fever and weak from 40 years of chronic malaria. So weak I gave him just 6 drops activated with lemon juice. It was 5pm. 2 hours later he retired. I woke him at 7am. His forehead was cool, no sweats or shivers. He said, "I am healed." He suffered no attacks until his death aged 84.

We are giving my dying sister 2 drops in 10 of activator with 100mls of Apple Juice (No Vitamin C) 4 times first day. We will double the dose to 4 drops 4x day tomorrow. She is semi-conscious and in an advanced stage of breast, **bone and liver cancer**. Day 1 she sat up and ate custard! I will let you know how she is in 7 days!

Sherri

#8 Date: 11/21/2007 Breast and **Bone Cancer**

GP Tells Family Their Daughter Only Had 2-3 Weeks to Live

Delwyn was originally diagnosed with Breast Cancer at the age of just 26. It quickly spread to her bones, hips, spine and lung. Her liver was in bad shape also.

Four weeks ago, she was confined to bed, had to urinate in a glass bottle, and weighed only 45 kg. On October 3rd, 2007 was a black day for the family. She had not eaten for 3 days and her Doctor met with the family and said they needed to decide as to whether to pull the feed tubes out of her or not. She had 2-3 week to live. In emergency hospital, the family had arranged her funeral and cemetery plot.

She started on the Miracle-Mineral-Supplement and 10 days later the cancer markers continued to increase but her strength and energy started to return. She was walking and even drove a short distance around the paddock at her parents Park.

It is now November 1st, 2007 and her cancer markers are on the way down, falling even 40 points in the past week and still falling (Measuring her CA.15-3 scores). She is driving better than she was 6 months ago, She has no pain, can dress herself, her kidneys and liver are in better condition. Is now sleeping and walking better than 4 months ago.

Her Doctor saw her last week and simply could not believe how well she looked. She has no pain and has reduced all her medications.

Delwyn and her family acknowledge God's leading and provision of her treatment and the timing of it all at death's door. Yes, it is early days, but she is 6 months ahead of where she was just 4-5 weeks ago. Delwyn has a good diet of vegetable juices, berries and raw foods which help enormously in keeping her body alkaline as well as nourishing her cells to re-build stronger and healthier. There is no doubt that the Miracle-Mineral-Supplement in this case has been foundational in cleansing the body of pathogens, mold, fungus, viruses and bacteria that have been so prolific and allowing the cancer to grow and spread.

** She practices the 8 natural health laws: Nutrient, Exercise, Water, Sunshine, Temperance, Air, Rest and Trust in God.

Helen (Delwyn's Mum) Warrigal Victoria Delwyn's Protocol:

Day 1 2 drops every 1 hours 6 or 7 times a day

Day 2 3 drops every hour "

Day 3 4 drops every hour "

Day 4 5 drops every hour "

Day 5 6 drops every hour "

Day 6 7 drops every hour “

Still 5 weeks later 7 drops every 1hour 6-7 times a day.

Initially she could not keep anything down, just kept throwing up, juice the drops everything for about 3 days.

When she got nausea, she would eat a dry biscuit or banana. She has been having fever baths every 2 days raising her temp to 38 deg (bath 41 deg) with half a cup of Bicarb of soda.

That is basically it. She is now off all medications and doing very well. The diarrhea and vomiting are good signs that the body is simply eliminating what it does not need. Thanks

22 Cancer Testimonies

Cancer - (Helena)

I've been reading about MMS for over 8 weeks and thoroughly believed all that I read. I finally started treatment 18 Dec and cannot believe the healing I'm getting from numerous serious ailments - type 1 diabetes since age 11 or 12, breast cancer in 2004 and came back 2009 and recently think it may have returned in the bone. I started MMS 18 Dec 2014 every hour for 8 HRS.... I'm not giving up MMS ever. I am lucky my children support me. I hope a seminar comes to my town of Calgary, Alberta soon. I wish we the people know how to put our government in their places concerning MMS.

Cancer - (Jan)

I have my husband on MMS now, will let you know of any success, so it can be put out there with results. His cousin in Australia is now free from cancer using MMS and Cell food/Lemon zest/juice, 5 years on. God Bless us all in our journey.

Cancer - (John)

I write to complain about the 20/20 program. I am classified by the medical system as a **terminal cancer** patient and offered chemical castration and chemotherapy (which destroys the body's immunity system and doesn't work). I enjoy ruddy good health and have been taking MMS for some months at a cost of 38 dollars incl. postage. I also took some homeopathic remedies. Your journalism (20/20) was inaccurate and unfortunately deceitful. MMS is chlorine dioxide and selectively kills pathogens and is a recognized water purifier safe for human consumption in appropriate amounts.

Cancer - (Ken)

I am a kiwi who was cured of cancer using MMS many years ago under the guidance via Skype of a doctor who was working with Jim humble. I have distributed quite a lot of it to needy people over the last years and use it myself to keep healthy.

Cancer - (Margaret)

I have now ordered another 8 x CDS through your website. I am delighted with the results I am getting, and it's causing a lot of confusion to my oncologist. I am positive I am going to be ok, and I am spreading the word.

Cancer - (Patrick)

I am using MMS since July 2014. I don't have any health problem, but I observed by myself that it is very helpful to activate the crystal in my energetic system. As I am a therapist, I begun using the protocol 1000 and used 8 eight drops, eight times per day for 3 months. I wanted to know how my body reacted before telling my clients about MMS. As I felt myself very comfortable, since December 2014, I have been recommending it to many clients with cancer and other diseases with success. I am following a new way with myself: I am using CDS day by day- 10 drops eight times per day. Twice a week I use one drop of mms, eight times per day (only MMS). I am feeling fine with this protocol once I don't have any disease.

Cancer: Brain - (Moir)

Thank you so much for all the information you sent me. I have a few people asking me about MMS and have referred them to your websites. I have a niece in NZ that had brain cancer and is now clear because of using these wonderful drops. I need to read up and gather more information myself. Thanks again.

Cancer: Breast - (Cheryl)

Wishing you all the very best in your endeavours to help keep this great product available and educating people. Have much faith in this product having used it as part of my protocol in overcoming breast cancer.

Cancer: Breast - (Faye)

I have been using MMS for 1 month now. I am taking Tamozifin a hormone drug, the doctors give to breast cancer patients who have HER 2 neg to keep them stable after treatment with chemo & radiation. This is me. I was on Tamozifin for 2 months before I had started MMS . I never felt it was helping me, so started MMS & now things are happening for the positive. I have lost weight again, so am trying to keep doses low. I had a cat-scan last Wednesday. Got the results yesterday with my oncologist. She said my scan was amazing. As my tumours have all shrunk, a couple disappeared; what am I doing. I told her, she didn't really want to know, as she is giving me the Tamoxifen, and thinks this could be helping me. Anyway, she has asked me to keep a diary & write what I do & how I feel. This is a huge task, but I will try. Anyway, great news for me, I will carry on & in two months are having another scan. Will find out more then. Anyway, I will continue, and let you know in two months' time, when they are giving me another scan. Thanks for your support.

Cancer: Cervical - (V)

Chemo and radiotherapy failed to cure my cervical cancer. A friend put me onto CDS, and the Doctors have now given me the all clear. Wish I had known about the CDS beforehand!!!

Cancer: Colon - (John)

I am treating colon cancer; with stage four metastasis in my liver, lungs, prostate, bladder and pelvic bones. The surgeon cut it out four years ago, but it came back with a vengeance. I turned down the chemo and radiation, and if I had made the studies I have since the operation I would have turned down the original surgery as well. I have tried many things on my journey, such that the only piece that seems to be growing is in my liver and pelvic bones. The MMS1 seems to have some effect so I am into trying protocol 2000 and 3000 to give it as big a rack up as I can. Thanks again.

Cancer: Dog - (Annette)

Just an update on the MMS treatment of Poppi. The first two photos were 2 days after treatment started and the last two after 10 days of treatment ... I can see a huge reduction in the tumour. This tumor grew to this size within 8 days of being removed from another mammary gland ... it would have been massive by now ... it has shrunk I would guess about 40% ... I am continuing treatment of 8-10 doses a day at 2 drops of activated MMS. At night I am giving her slippery elm in food (at least 2 hours after the mms final dose for the day), as this helps settle her tummy after a tough day ... hope this helps other people ... will keep you informed ... have a wonderful day.

Cancer: Dog - (Brian)

I have **my dog with cancer**, a spindle cell tumor on her head which we have been treating with MMS resulting with the tumor dissolving to about half its size. We are looking at MMS2 as a possible next step.

Cancer: Lung - (Eric)

I was diagnosed with stage 4 lung cancer in May 2015 with a tumour on my right lung that had spread to the bones of my rib cage on the left side. I started taking MMS protocol 1000, 1 drop MMS and 1 drop activator per hour after my 2nd week of radiation at the middle of August. In early October I had my follow up x-ray. Today 22/12/15, I had my first appointment with the Oncologist, who informed me that the tumour on my right lung had shrunk considerably, and the spread to the bone on my left rib cage there was no sign. I cannot think of a better Xmas present.

Cancer: Lung - (Toni)

My friend had advanced lung cancer and had tried both chemo and radiotherapy. Neither worked, and they sent him home to die; his wife started to arrange his funeral. I told him about MMS, which he reluctantly used, and now he is 100% cured. He went back to his doctors who couldn't believe he was still alive. They wouldn't acknowledge the MMS had something to do with his recovery, but said it was nothing other than a 'Miracle'!!!

Cancer: Ovarian - (Vanessa)

I'm very pleased to say that having started my regime of using MMS/MMS2/CDS on October 20th to treat my stage 3 ovarian cancer, I am now practically in the clear. My visit to doctor tomorrow will hopefully determine that I can start on the maintenance program.

Update: Have been taking MMS1 & 2 to treat my stage 3 ovarian cancer. It's been wonderful. Recently my blood tests revealed that my tumour markers were now in the normal range, so I went onto a maintenance dose. On Wednesday I went to my GP for results of a CT scan that was taken on Monday. This showed that although the cancer is gone, I do still have a sizable cyst on my right ovary. I would like to deal with this. I looked on Jim Humble's website & have found the updated Protocol 1000. This also requires using DMSO

Cancer: Prostate - (R, Healing Centre)

I have a prostate cancer guy in his 50's who has just rung me to say that he has had 5 days of no pain in his butt. He has had the most dreadful pain every morning when he goes to the loo, but for the last 5 days virtually nothing. In the past we have tried different natural things but only a little improvement, but now he says it's like a miracle and he isn't up to 10 drops yet. Just thought you would like to know!!!

Cancer: Skin - (Dennis)

Thank you for sending through the MMS a while back, I am happy to confirm that it worked like a charm and as hoped knocked out the pathogens that had been compromising my health for many years.

I had a real battle with skin cancer that was overtaking my body and causing me no end of pain and discomfort, I am now so grateful for the relief I experienced and the healing that followed after hitting my system with MMS.

Cancer: Skin - (Ken)

I'm trying the DMSO / Chlorine Dioxide protocol (Cancer Tutor website) on some minor skin problems which were last diagnosed as carcinogenic. I'm using this protocol because I don't like the idea of removal by surgery. I once had a spot removed which almost cut into a melanoma skin cancer. So never again will I let them do diagnostics in this way. The protocol seems to work on a non-healing carcinoma I had on the back of my hand which has almost vanished after just one day of treatment. The thing had been scabbing for 2 years or more. Like with any chemical treatment it's important to make sure any supplements one takes will not interfere with treatment. Antioxidant supplements will neutralize Chlorine Dioxide gas, as I found out when trying this protocol earlier. I think a cancer diet is important as well because supplying more cancer-causing microbes in food may negate any treatment benefits.

Cancer: Throat - (David)

One of my associates here, her Father was diagnosed with Throat cancer in the latter part of last year. As per Oncologists recommendation underwent Radiotherapy and got a complete clearance afterwards at post therapy checkup, assessment. Unfortunately, re diagnosed as positive earlier this year and was informed could not have further Radiotherapy and Oncologists a little uncertain what they were now going to do with him. I had previously spoken to him re., CDS. The success they were having with it ... utilizing particular protocols and Jim Humbles latest book ... In summary he decided to undertake the therapy and utilize the appropriate protocol a month before he was due to have a further appointment with an Oncologist, for reassessment and to decide what they were going to do for him. At that appointment a month later and reassessment, to the Oncologists surprise, Cancer was not diagnosed at the previous site; only Scar Tissue, as the patient put it, "where the Cancer had been." This person is now continuing on an associated maintenance dosage. I have not caught up with the associated for about three weeks now since he related to me this good news and remission. VERY INTERESTING.

Cancer: Tumour - (Wendy)

Just to let you know that the high grade neuroendocrine **tumour metastatic to a cervical lymph node** in my father's neck is rapidly disappearing! He has been using the drops for a couple of weeks now.

Cancer: Uterine - (Francis)

My cancer was contained in the uterus and did not spread, and your product also got rid of all the pain I felt in that spot.

"That next January, she will be considered cured! These are words we never expected to hear, especially since her first oncologist told her she had little chance of surviving..." "In 2001 my wife was diagnosed with ovarian cancer. Because of poor health, I had only been able to work occasionally, and we were very low on financial funds. Also, we did not have insurance. We tried to get assistance but

were turned down everywhere we went. We got a recommendation from an employee at a clinic to try the department of children and family services, adult division, for our state. But again, the door was closed on us. At this point, things got so bad we had to do our grocery shopping at a railroad salvage store. My greatest fear was that after my wife finished her chemo and radiation the medicines she would need would not be anything we could afford. Someone told me about alternative medicine and that it is used around the world, but that most doctors frown on this practice. We started researching the internet for anything that would help and be something we could afford. When my wife was diagnosed with cancer, the doctor used a CA125 blood test. The doctor told us that a count under 35 is acceptable. My wife's count was "365" confirming the cancer. My wife has NOT had not had ANY form of medication for her cancer! The "ONLY" thing she is using is Apricot Seeds or Kernels. Her last CA125 test was taken 9 days ago and her count was at "10", well below the established number of 35. No one can tell us that the Apricot Seeds are not doing even more then we had hoped for on her. Last doctor's visit, the doctor told my wife that if she had made it past the first 2 years without problems, she was now in a group that has less than a 10% chance of reoccurrence and that next January, she will be considered cured! These are words we never expected to hear, especially since her first oncologist told her she had little chance of surviving."

Dorothy & Robert

Lakeland, FL

Breast Cancer

Dear Bishops Mary & Mark,

Last night we met our dear mother Rosemary at Zurich airport, returning from 3 weeks treatment from you at your clinic in Bulgaria. It is impossible to put into words how much we appreciate all you have done for her. It goes much further now, as we are about to have Rosemary's 7th grandchild. Through Jim's & your work of constantly "swimming against the tide" in this mad, mad world ruled by greed instead of need, you are creating a legacy of hope & love as opposed to misery & fear.

1 month ago there was pressure from family & friends to go & have her breast removed, followed by Chemo & Radio therapy, after which I watched my own mother die horribly 32 years ago. This morning Rosemary shoveled snow from the paths around her house completely healthy, happy & whole.

We want to express to you from the deepest recesses of our hearts...

THANK YOU, THANK YOU, THANK YOU!!!

Wishing you Love & Light

Roger, Diana & our unborn child.

We have another woman who came from Macedonia that has had her tumor reduce significantly in 3 weeks and was diagnosed as having "no cancer" cells left in her breast tumor! We just have to wait for the tumor to dissolve completely now.

Note: She is also diabetic and injecting insulin 4 times daily. Now, she is down to 2 doses a day and her blood sugar is fine! We are backing her off slowly and expect to have her off all insulin in a month!! We had a local Bulgaria woman come about 5 weeks ago with 6 tumors in her breast. One of the left side and 5 on the right side. After 4 weeks, she has only one left and it is very small!

So, you see why I love Breast Cancer? We hope many more come that have been suffering with this horrible disease!

We also are seeing great result with ovarian cancers as well. Here is a testimony from one of our health ministers in Colombia. (Originally in Spanish)

Ovarian Cancer

My name is Idaly Giraldo, I was diagnosed with ovarian cancer in November 2011. The doctors told me that he should operate on me ... as soon as possible because this cancer was very advanced. Surgery was by mid-December 2011 and I was entering and leaving the clinic for a period of 2 months' time during which my health did not improve since all the time I had water in the stomach and lungs, so it was connected to the tank of oxygen, not eating, not sleeping and not walking, and did not speak and lost weight dramatically. This is the reason why my family was already expecting the worst.

I was sent home with 8 drugs including morphine, still dependent on the tank of oxygen, still hadn't walked and weighed about 35 kilos [80#] and still couldn't eat. I was being consumed slowly ... while my family was agonizingly watching and asking what else can we do for you?

On a certain day, my sister came to visit me with the MMS. She told me that it was a miracle mineral supplement that should do all what is possible to save my life and please take it. My first reaction was denial because it was in the midst of a terrible weakness that [I] did not think that [I] could withstand the side effects of which I had spoken; she and I started to cry. She continued to insist that it was our last resource and to please try it. I said to myself "if I do not go out of this abyss in which I find myself then nobody will get ... me out of here."

I resolved that I would do it with much faith and I started taking MMS. To my surprise I did not have any secondary reaction such as vomiting or diarrhea, so I felt I should continue even with more determination taken. I must confess that I started to feel the benefits of the MMS from the day number one! It not only did not produce any adverse reaction, but I started to feel an incredible appetite at the end of the day. I already asked for food and since then everything has been a wonderful process; the next week already gave my first steps, then manages to free me from the tank of oxygen, to feel that it renewed every day more and more.

I said to myself I must now free myself from all these drugs therefore already felt no more pain. So, I wanted to devote myself only to take this wonderful supplement that I felt had brought so many benefits to my life. I started to gain weight 20 days and already went out into the street and already wanted to do things for myself.

Today I have my normal weight which is 57 kilos [125#], I now have a totally normal life, my last appointment with oncologist was on 20 November and examinations came normal. All those that [saw me] totally consumed by the disease saw a lot [and] are surprised to see me because they say I'm "a living miracle". I was scheduled for another cycle of 6 chemo therapies, but for the moment, the oncologist has indicated I didn't need it. I thank God a lot for this wonderful miracle and for allowing me to go on living! He is the one that put this wonderful help in my life.

Hopefully, this testimony will serve many people that have suffered from many of these terrible diseases that plague humanity. I read on the internet enough about this product and I have participated in forums on the internet with wonderful testimonies of people from many places in the world that have already experienced the benefits of this supplement. At the moment, I have nothing

more to add, if anyone has any questions about my case and my experience, in particular, do not hesitate to communicate with me. Thank you very much for reading this testimony.

Cordially, Idaly Giraldo

We have more people that have stayed at the center that are waiting for test results. Here is one that is very close to having his "health restored" completely.

Cancer (lymphoma)

Hi everyone, my name is Gabe, a 47-yr. old man coming from China. I was diagnosed stage IV follicular NH lymphoma in August 2010. It had extended into spleen, bones and bone marrow. Went through the full six chemo cycles as recommended from my oncologist/hematologist. Tumors disappeared almost entirely after that treatment. However, only five months later they came back. I have checked with oncologists in Europe, America, China and Hong Kong. They all consider my specific type/sub-type of cancer to be non-curable. On top of that two weeks ago I experienced a life-threatening situation because I also developed leukemia and it was quickly turning my blood totally out of control. I was in Hong Kong then and had no other choice but to take a new chemo shot (VCP), which bought me some time. I am scheduled to get another shot in the middle of December 2012.

However, we all know (the oncologists were honest with me) chemo won't cure me. So, I decided to immediately fly to this Restoration Center in Bulgaria, with the hope of not needing to take any more chemo. Today I have completed my second day of treatment, so it is still a long way to go but I'd like to share my impression so far about this place.

When Bishop Mary on the initial emails said she would be available for taking care of me around the clock, I obviously took that with a pinch of salt. I never expected that promise to be fulfilled. Well, guess what? I have received an amazing care, yes, around the clock. Of course, I try to cause as less trouble as possible, but I am impressed with the dedication of this team. I would describe their approach as holistic, respectful, compassionate, honest, optimistic, warm, human. I feel extremely happy that I landed in this Center.

Of course, the goal is to regain my health. I will be happy to share more news, in an honest way, as things develop. I may probably post some news weekly. If I get cured I will gladly publish my lab tests along all this journey. My sincere prayers for other patients that are suffering.
Gabe.

Here is the most recent update from Gabe: More news...I came back home after 17 days of treatment in Bulgaria. Then I interrupted it for four days and I just restarted yesterday. One of the most important blood parameters to monitor regarding my leukemia is:

White Blood Count, which normally should be 4 to 10.

Before the chemo shot it was around 300.

After the chemo shot it went down to around 200.

After the treatment in Bulgaria it is now only 16!

Also, without exception, all the other blood markers that were out of range, are moving on the right direction. It is too early to claim victory, but certainly these are amazing and encouraging news. I will faithfully keep taking the CDS protocol here at home. One month from now will post more news. I have been so disappointed with other alternative treatments in the past that I am maybe too cautious, but I

am determined to give MMS a fair chance.

My prayers on behalf of all other patients, My gratitude to Bishops Mary, Mark and all the others at the Bulgaria Center, and my best wishes to all.

Gabe.

Pancreatic Cancer

My dad has stage 4 Pancreatic and liver cancers. A family friend told us about a miracle medicine called MMS, which was made in Mexico. His friend told us that his mom started taking MMS and it helped her significantly... her tumors rapidly decreased in size. She took it with her chemo. Has anyone else had any experience with this medicine? robyn

Sarmous Cell Carcinoma

John D on the 15th December, 2009

Hello The order has arrived. thank you. as for my cancer, I have sarmous cell carcinoma of the neck and tongue and is in my lymph nose of my neck. I have an ozone machine [omtec] and had a port put in my chest for chemo. had 5 sessions and I had had enough of that poison. started injecting 400 cc of ozone every 12 hours and it seemed to keep it in check but wasn't killing it all. I saw where this was heading [death] so I got back on the net and started looking for other alternatives. I had heard about mms several months ago, so I decided to try it. anyway, it works, the cancer is dying. First thing I learned about these cancer doctors is they stick you full of poison, deplete your immune system and then send you home to die after they've sucked your insurance company dry. One question for you, I was on an alkaline diet before I started mms, does an alkaline system interfere with mms. I know about the vitamin C as I ran into the same problem with ozone. It counter acts against ozone and neutralizes it] read your book and take juice with vitamin C about 4 hours later so it doesn't interfere with mms. am I on the right track? also I have been on mms therapy about a month now [9 drops every 12 hours as nausea commences if I go over that] and the cancer has turned a ugly purple and is draining and does it really stink the only thing I'm not sure of is how long it will take before it completely drains and it starts to heal. what's so infuriating about all this is I started having tooth problems and a small lump on the side of my neck and the dentist kept telling me it was infection as she kept pulling all my top teeth. I finally figured out something else was going on and went to a doctor 9MONTHS LATER and found out what was really going on. BAD CALL. listened to the doctor for several months and saw where this was heading, so, I took matters in my own hands and started the alkaline diet and ozone. All of this helped but didn't completely kill it. MMS did.

John D, Talkeetna Alaska

Uterine Cancer

Sarah, 3rd January 2010

I was told 4 weeks ago my mother had months to live with stage 4 Uterine cancer. I had no options the chemo they said would be only salvage chemo. So, I looked to the internet and we came across your product. 4 doctors told me that my Mom was a gonna and its just a matter of time. After taking MMS1 and MMS2 for almost a month the blood tests were re done today and the cancer has almost gone from my mom's body! The doctors/surgeons said it was a miracle and did not know how to respond. They were amazed!!!!!! MMS is a god send I had my doubts but it's true it really is a cancer killer....

Colon Cancer

Mel Smythe on November 15, 2008

I began the protocol during the last week of October and made it all the way to the 15 drops twice per day, and now I have settled back on a dose of 6 drops once each day. At 4 drops I was so nauseous that I brought up everything in my tummy and had one day of diarrhea – but after this I felt much, much better.

I am a woman of 74 years of age who has had colon cancer and a severe Candida problem for many years. I had tried to get rid of this for many years. Well, the MMS solution got rid of it and now I feel better than I have for at least 20 years! My circulation in my legs and feet have returned – I think that may have been from all the fungus within my body. I am very happy to say that this MMS product seems safe and if you do what the protocol says, results will come. I will try to help others where I live in Canada as I bought six bottles – the biggest problem is getting people to believe it works. I will just keep on trying!

Blessings...

Mel

Cancerous Tumors

Well, I was one of those that posted in pages back. I don't remember if I specified my exact condition, and I'm way too lazy to go back and look up my original posts. But here's an update for ya.

In Jan 2008 I had an MRI and the tumors (two) had either stabilized or slightly decreased in size. Doctor could not detect any growth from previous MRI. This was after about 7 weeks of MMS. In June 2008 I had another MRI. I get them every 6 months, at least for the next short while. The tumors had noticeably decreased by half.

Lung Cancer

We have a friend who has been fighting a very nasty cancer for the last 8 years. He is a health nut and lives such a clean lifestyle. neck was killing him. Then they found a tumour in his lung which he had removed about 10 weeks ago. Then they found 2 more spots on his. Recently he submitted to pin-point radiation as a large tumor on his lung. He has refused anymore scans as he will not be doing chemo or anymore medical treatment. He has been on MMS for a few weeks and is looking and feeling so much better. He had some Live blood analysis done and previously the blood showed, worms, fibrin and very unhealthy-looking blood cells which were clotting up. Since using MMS, the blood looks clear of worms, the cells look plump, healthy & normal. He didn't know if these tests were accurate, so had it done by 3 different practitioners. They all got the same results. One of his other cancer friends was given 2 weeks to live, has been on the MMS for a few weeks and has gone from bed-ridden to back to driving her car!

Parotid gland cancer (Mucoepidermoid carcinoma)

So, it sounds very exciting.

Just to share my experience with MMS. I have started sometime in May 2008 with 1 drop and continue till 20 drops 3 times a day when my body started to response (please refer to my forum entry on May 13 and early June 2008). Even since I have been on 6 drops daily and lead a normal life with exception of the numbness on my left ear due to major operation. For your info, I was diagnosed with parotid gland cancer (Mucoepidermoid carcinoma – 2nd stage) has since undergone parotidectomy with clear margin established). I started taking MMS right after the above operation.

I think MMS has done a wonderful job on me and happy that I came across this website and get the benefit of MMS. However if I missed the MMS for few days I start feeling like swelling and

inflammation on my left ear – (the side where the removal operation took place) but it went away after I resume the MMS.

It has been a year now after my operation and need advice whether I should go on OCC (i.e. overnight cancer cure) as once spoken by our host.

My experience tells me that you can remove all your unfounded fear and remarks on MMS. I guess once you caught by cancer; this is the next best thing to do. There is nothing to lose after all.

Lung Cancer

I now have my own testimony for the treatment of lung cancer! I have a medical diagnosis “InterDiaCor”. I am having problems with sweating, dry cough, fatigue, nervousness, sever pain in the middle of the back, hard to sleep and pain when lying on the left side. I decided to do a complete analysis of my body. They found a great contamination of bacteria and viruses in each lung, but mostly on the left. Also, found a weak and small alveolar gas exchange. I started using MMS Protocol 1000. I did that for 15 days and the result was 50% less microorganisms, still I continued with MMS. I’ve did another analysis after 30 days and the result was 100% CLEAN LUNGS! I continued to drink MMS for 20 days due to parasites in the cerebral cortex, the brain and by the end I was able to repair all the problems in 52 days. Initially, the viral load was 86.1% and finally 4.6%. I have all the images of such evidence. I have other people with bone cancer, severe toxemia, depression and the like. The success for these came in 30 days. This is truly amazing! – B.T., Croatia

Lump On Thyroid

Anon,

Thanks for asking. My wife is doing wonderfully with help of MMS. Her lump on her thyroid is almost completely gone. She has to practically hurt herself digging into her throat to even feel it now. We’re just about ready to visit our physician for follow up x-rays. If the moderator of this thread will let me, I’ll try to post the results of her tests — both baseline and resulting. Oh! And my friend’s cat, Dublin, with the huge cancer tumors is gaining weight and moving about again. The tumors are slowly going away. I can’t say this enough, MMS is as it’s named, a miracle!

Hi Jack,

I got a call today from an ecstatic man who had **non-Hodgkin’s lymphoma** a couple months ago. An AMAS test confirmed it. He was calling today to tell me that he no longer had the cancer, and another AMAS test confirmed that. This turns out to be the man (with a friend named Joe), who I referred to in my long reply last week. Sam is 62 years of age and acknowledged that the process wasn’t fun. He said he was “sick” for a period of time, and that it passed. His friend Joe insisted that he get another AMAS test. He was hesitant, but finally relented, and was rewarded with confirmation.

Bladder Cancer

A friend of mine went to the emergency room because he was urinating blood. After that, doctors found out that he had a bladder cancer. He was sent home. Then, the doctors wanted to start chemotherapy, but he did not have insurance, so it took time to go back to the doctor. HE TOOK mms for 2 weeks. Then he stopped because he started to have diarrhea and vomiting, and he had enough of it. During that time, he was qualified for insurance. He went back to the doctor to get chemotherapy, but before the chemo, the doctor went inside his bladder to check the size of the cancer and found there was no cancer! Tadeusz, United States

Stage 4 Cancer

In March, an 80-year-old man was diagnosed with stage 4 cancer. I witnessed the medical consult and the man was told he had only 2-3 months to live. I told the man I could help him, and he started the MMS1 protocol for cancer stage 4. After two weeks of taking MMS1, he felt much better and began to gain weight again. He also started taking MMS2 4 times a day. Today, April 30th, he feels better than ever before and gained 10 pounds of weight! He should be dead by now, but no way thanks to MMS1 and MMS2. - Robert

Pre-stage skin cancer

Denia/Els Poblets – Spain

12.07.2007

20.08.2007

Diagnose and Treatment from a Dermatologist:

Quiste milium, seborrheic Eczema, actinic Keratoderma.

Seborrheic Eczema, actinic Keratoderma - from the Pschyrembel Clinical Dictionary:

Light Keratoderma in Face and back of the hand caused through chronic Lightexposion,

Light scaling bump / squamous cell carcinoma (pre-stage skin cancer)

After I've been in treatment with my longtime family doctor and internist after summer 2007 due to the strong itching Stains-appearances on my left upper-cheek of my face, i have consulted a local Dermatologist who made the diagnosis of Seborrheic Eczema (actinic Keratoderma). The dermatologist started to treat me with "Diprogenta" which after approximately four weeks did not show any effect. Furthermore, he prescribed a so called "Aldara crema 5% env. Con 12 sobres". The Effect was slightly helpful as the itching decreased, but the area of the eczema / actinic Keratoderma was getting bigger and in Spring 2008 had an area of a 10 cent Euro Coin with an elevation of about 1.5 millimeters.

The Dermatologist explained that in the case of an inefficient help through the prescribed Medications, an operation must be carried through unconditionally as it would be about Pre-stage skin cancer.

In summer 2008 i got to know about AMS from Jim Humble. In autumn 2008 I have been studying the application all about this Mineral substance so far, that I started with the following treatment myself on that area of skin. 50 drops Citric Acid with 10% Concentration plus 10 drops Sodium Chlorite with 25% concentration, 3 minutes waiting time, swirl slightly, every morning prepared after breakfast without additional dilution and about 5 to 7 times out of the plain bowl, strongly rubbed on with the finger on the area of skin. Daily Repeat, over four to six weeks.

The seborrheic Eczema got smaller and plainer and has since than until today October 2011 disappeared!

Hans Jürgen Laube

19.10.2011

MMS CANCER TESTIMONIAL

Testimonial from Von Chillis: "My wife has been diagnosed with enlarged thyroid nodules." From the little research I've done, a very common occurrence in middle aged women. Our family physician immediately recommended the four standard tests to determine what type of lump was in her throat.

The thyroid hormone test revealed normal hormone levels in her blood. The radioactive iodine thyroid scan revealed a lump approximately 1 inch in size with tendencies of cancerous (as our doctor explained "A cold spot"). The next test was the ultra-sound. The pathologist explained that he observed three different types of tumour. A liquid filled, a benign lump, and a possible malignant lump. The pathologist immediately performed a needle aspiration to send samples for biopsy. After all that the tests came back "Inconclusive". Our physician then referred her to a general surgeon. It was at this time we came across Jim Humbles' books and MMS. "What the heck" we thought. Ordered some solution, mixed it with some citric acid and water, and began treatment doses. We both started them. She at two drops first and working her way to treatment dose of 15 drops then 15 more after two hours once per day. I immediately began at 10 drops first time. I plan to send an email to Mr. Humble because of the results we are seeing. After two days of the small dosage my wife was taking, the lump reduced in size by half. It was no longer hard. She has been on the regime for a week now and the small soft lump is still slowly shrinking. She is now at 10 drops per dose, two doses per two hours, once per day. Can this stuff really work that fast? Coincidence? I don't know. We are planning to visit the General Surgeon in a couple weeks. We are both really excited and hopeful that these nodules are going away. Our physician has told us that it's better to just remove the thyroid (even with inconclusive tests) than to chance the possible cancer spreading. I've read on medical web pages that this type of procedure has a very high success rate but still. If MMS works, why have the thyroid removed and put her on hormone medication for the rest of her life."

MMS CANCER TESTIMONIAL

Anonymous: "My son introduced a friend (55 y.o.) to MMS - he has a hereditary cancerous bowel condition requiring 6 monthly colonoscopies and diathermy of cancerous polyps (up to 40 each time), and after 3 weeks of MMS (as per protocol) his doctor has declared him to have a "clean bowel" and doesn't need to see him for at least 2 years. The same man also had a PSA reading, which has increased sharply over the past 12 months, up to the point of recently being scheduled in for surgery for prostate cancer, something he did NOT want to do. After 10 days of MMS, his reading has come down into the normal range, and so amazed his doctor, the doctor has demanded to see all the literature he has on MMS! The patient, of course, is very happy that he didn't need the operation after the MMS."

More Cancer Testimonies coming in monthly!!!!

Testimony

Subject: MMS in Australia

Message Body: I bought MMS treatment in South Africa and my **Prostate cancer disappeared**. If I do the course, how does the "medicine" get to me in West Australia? Is there an existing supplier in WA?
Kind regards.

Regards to you and Jim Humble.

Testimony

I have used the 2000 protocol to permanently relieve my symptoms of **testicular cancer**, getting up to 15 drops x 3 times a day, (Plus, MMS2 pills). Also, I finished with 3 days @ 18 drops x 3 times ea. day. I am fine & it has been over seven years later.

Testimony

I was introduced to MMS while in Mexico. By a guy named Sam who is living in Calgary Canada. He is a Syrian national and had liver and bone cancer. He was **cured of cancer** by Jim Humble. He visited him when he was still living in Puerto Vallarta and ended up living with him for six months. I have been trying to get in touch with him. Maybe you guys have his contact and could forward mine, so I could get in contact with him to thank him.

Testimony

I saw my heart Dr. Today and great news. He said normal test for my age is 50 and I'm a 70. I asked if I would live for another 20 years and he said yes, heart is great no more murder no more heart disease. It got better with u, thanks. I did cancer blood test and my PSA was over 900 now a 140. 4.0 is normal. And the **bone cancer** went down about 200 points. This is a great start. I still have no pain. NO PAIN. Thanks again. Tommy

Testimony

My name is Lucia Barfield.

My sister's husband was diagnosed with **Colon Cancer** last year, and thanks to God and MMS he is fine right now. And he is so grateful that he wants to be part of this blessing and pass it to many more. How can they do it?

They are in Cali, Colombia, South America.

Thank you for your attention.

Dog Testimony

Since I had some success, I recommended to my friend who had recently lost a dog to cancer and was about to lose another even after spending \$18,000 for both. His pets are his children, so this was, undoubtedly, devastating. This surviving dog had difficulty moving, could not jump on a couch, was on pain meds, consistently urinating herself, and had massive abdominal swelling. Within days she was able to jump up on the couch, within a week or two she was running through a field, another week she was off her pain meds and the swelling was gone. You could see her rib cage again, like normal. The fatty deposits on her skin, which are another form of cancer, were also disappearing. He used the cup2 protocol from pets' section of the newest book. Will see if he can make a video after he takes her in to the next ultrasound, but its obvious massive healing has taken place. And all for 25\$ for the two bottles with a ton to spare.

He'd also had a surprise case of heartburn so bad that he thought he may have been having a heart attack, and legitimately questioned whether he was dying. After he took some MMS it was completely gone and didn't come back. More to come I'm sure.

Brent, Charlotte NC

- Note: Many more cancer testimonies here:
<http://mmstestimonials.is/cancer>
- <https://www.bitchute.com/channel/mmstestimonials/>

G2Voice Broadcasts about cancer

G2Voice #057- Why “Breast Cancer” month can kill you! <https://www.brighteon.com/6026720992001>

G2Voice #050: Is Cancer Weaponized? <https://www.brighteon.com/5808991972001>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/425-g2voice-broadcast-50-icancer-weaponized-8-24-2017>

G2Voice #040: CANCER and How to CURE it! 06/18/17: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806801420001>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/408-g2-voice-broadcast-40-cancer-and-how-to-cure-it-6-15-2017>

G2Voice #031 An interview with Rick Simpson about the health benefits of Cannabis Extract 4/16/17:

<https://www.brighteon.com/5806544069001>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/396-g2voice-31-an-interview-with-rick-simpson-about-the-health-benefits-of-cannabis-extract-04-13-2017>

G2Voice #006 How to cure cancer with MMS and Protocol 2000:

<https://www.brighteon.com/6026877572001>

G2Voice #005 Breast Cancer and Protocol 2000: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806538169001>

The “Truth About Cancer” Series is confusing!

I am mentioning this series because so many people have asked me what to do to “cure” their cancer and are so confused due to so many so-called cures. People need to be given precise instructions on what to do to by people that are seeing cures and have testimonies to prove it! I listed many proven cures for cancer on Page 253. I am for all these protocols because they have the testimonies to back it up. Our Genesis II Church Protocols have been tested and you can see many testimonies in this book as well as on our sites.

Although this series has some good information, it is very confusing to a person looking to “restore health.” People don’t know where to go with all this information with “experts” contradicting each other! Then, Ty Bollinger, the guy interviewing people around the world, says MMS is a bleach and takes it out of his book! Not a very credible or researched book in my opinion! The Genesis II Church has done the clinical studies with REAL people doing easy to understand protocols and we have consistent results. Look at the testimonies above! That is real science my friends!

MMS Taken out of his book!

Ty Bolinger has MMS in one of his newsletters and now takes it out and says it is bleach!

http://www.cancertruth.info/newsletter_2010jul.html/#MMS

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1WghfBRcFKg&feature=youtu.be&t=1h15m33s>

- **Took it out of his book?** Did SOMEONE get to this guy or is he just ignorant in this area? I hope it is the latter. Why would he take out the #1 killer of pathogens in the world! Look at ALL the people that are being “restored to health” by MMS. Just look at the testimonies on our Bitchute channel:

<https://www.bitchute.com/channel/mmstestimonials/>

Want to heal yourself from ANY cancer?

We, at the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing, can help you “restore health” by following proven Sacramental Protocols we have developed and have been tried and tested in EVERY country in the world! Here is the simple yet VERY effective strategy we have developed in ridding the body of any disease:

1. Detoxing the body with the #1 killer of pathogens in the world – Chlorine Dioxide! Chlorine Dioxide is used to sanitize hospitals, schools and government buildings around the world! Water is treating in many parts of the world with chlorine dioxide at much higher concentrations than we use in our oral protocols. We are told to drink water purified by the governments with chlorine dioxide because it is so “safe for humans and animals” according to the EPA! Fruits and vegetables are sprayed with chlorine dioxide to dis-infect them before shipping and it is NOT required to be washed off because there is nothing toxic to the body! Meats are sprayed with chlorine dioxide also without having to wash off the residue because the residue is just salt! Here is where everyone starts. We call this Sacrament, The Starting Procedure: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qhCyJO1aVKE>

2. Stopping toxins from entering the body. This includes, medications, vaccines, processed foods, making sure water is clean, the need for clean air, no aluminum pans and foils, no fluoride, no aluminum in detergents, eliminating plastics in food storage as well as clothing, toxic bedding, toxic clothing, toxic oils for cooking, toxic cosmetics and body care products, only eating REAL organic foods as opposed to “food-like” substances, even to the point of leaving jobs that are toxic!

3. Recovering the body’s “built-in” immune system as well as providing ALL the systems of the body with essential nutrients to reach “homeostasis” of complete balance.

The way we do this is by understanding how the human body really works and not fables from people that are trying to promote some therapy or treatment. The body needs ALL types of foods for ALL foods have unique properties that the others don’t contain. Therefore, we eat all foods organic foods and the best state is raw. If cooked, then heated slowly to not destroy its beneficial qualities! If the body is supplied the essential nutrients it can make plenty of new cells and repair toxic damage to the cells! The body is the ultimate healer and we support that complex marvelously created structure with what it needs to do its job of maintaining health and eradicating a “dis-ease” state.

4. Toxic relationships that cause stress which weakens the immune system and in turn the whole body.

Personal relationships, Family pressures, Stress at work, Spiritual problems can all be toxic to the Body, Mind and Spirit which in turn cause dis-ease of the body. This toxic environment can cause the beginnings of the dis-ease of the body!

I will get into more detail of exactly what to do in Chapter eight, “How to restore health from the dis-ease of the body.”

The Great News is: We are seeing all types of cancers that affect women being completely healed and “health restored”!!!!

We are seeing 90-95% success rate when the Sacramental protocols are followed with a good immune system building diet with these types of cancers.

NOTE: We have seen some people with horrible diets be completely restored to health because of the strength of the detox of Chlorine Dioxide. It seems to be a lot easier and quicker when the essential proteins, fats, minerals and vitamins are present to facilitate rebuilding of the immune system and the restoration of health to the body.

For cancers that affect women, such as Breast, Uterine, Ovarian, Vaginal and Cervical we use the same Genesis II Church Sacramental Protocols.

- 1. Starting Procedure**
- 2. The Protocol 1000 & 1000+**
- 3. The Protocol 2000**
- 4. Topical Protocol 3000+**
- 5. The Vaginal Douche Protocol.**

NOTE: Not all the above protocols are necessary in many cases. Adjustments must be made according to the body’s response and everyone responds differently. We also recommend a diet to help build the immune system and restore health.

The best way to learn how to deal with these cancers is to take an on-line home video course, come to a seminar or contact us so we can refer a Genesis II Church Health minister in your area for you to contact if one is close. See information below about these options or contact us at:

membership@genesis2church.is
or support@genesis2church.is

Colombian Health Restoration Center

In Santa Marta, Colombia we have a program where for 30 days we guide people through the Genesis II Church Protocols and are having great success! During the 30 days, the person will not only be doing the detox but will be learning what diet heals the body and how to stop the toxins from coming in to the body. Included is the complete Genesis II Church Course as well as a free 1-year membership. For more information, please contact me at: mark@genesis2church.is or support at: support@genesis2church.is

Daily Video (at home) Sacramental Guidance available also. Please contact me at: mark@genesis2church.is or for Spanish Guidance Contact: joseph@genesis2church.is

The bottom line is, you have read and saw testimonies of people that have had their “health restored” from cancer by using the Genesis II Church Sacramental Protocols.

The next chapter we will show you what they did!



CHAPTER 9 – HOW TO “RESTORE HEALTH” FROM VARIOUS TYPES OF DISEASE OF THE BODY

“For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. I Peter 2:15 & 16

What separates the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing from other health options? We tell you how to “restore health” from 95% of the world’s diseases with **HUMAN TESTIMONIES – NOT FROM LABORATORY ANIMALS OR PETRI DISHES! REAL Science is defined as: Observation and Repeatability.**

This is exactly what you will see and hear on the G2Voice Broadcasts and the Genesis II Church Newsletters. That sounds like a clinical study to me! **False Science is being believed and practiced throughout the world!**

On each **G2Voice Broadcast** discussing a certain dis-ease of the body, we show you which **G2 Sacraments Protocol to use and HUMAN Testimonies of “restored health” from said disease** **For example:** If we are talking about Lyme Dis-ease, we are going to SHOW you which protocol to do daily to “restore health” or CURE Lyme Disease.

We do the same with **Cancer, Diabetes, Arthritis, Parkinson’s Dis-ease, High Blood Pressure, Alzheimer’s Dis-ease, HIV, Herpes, Allergies, Hepatitis, Asthma, Fibromyalgia, PSA Problems, Gastritis, Autism, ETC.**

NOTE: For cancer testimonies refer to previous chapter about cancer.

The basic definition of Science is: Observation and Repeatability. That is the ability to observe a certain result, “restored health”, repeatedly by doing the same protocol or method.

Here is a good introduction to the Genesis II Church to show family and friends:

www.quantumleap.is

(Subtitled in 10 languages) If deleted, try this link: <https://genesis2church.com/documentaries>

Below is how to restore health from specific illnesses that put the body in a state of dis-ease on our G2Voice broadcast and Genesis II Church newsletters. Also, there are some other topics that are related to your health as well.

NOTE: We rebroadcast some of the more popular episodes and I will include them also, BUT there is some different information so watch them both. If you are suffering from one of these illnesses,

watch each one because they have more information about your condition that will help you as well as NEW testimonies of “restored health!”

Doesn't matter how this dis-ease was caused, the FACT is we are seeing these following dis-eases cured!

NOTE: YouTube has cancelled our channels, “MMSTestimonials”, “Genesis II Church”, and “G2VOICE” so, if Brighteon.com “G2Church” Channel is taken down go to:

www.Bitcute.com/channel/g2church ,

40+ Diseases and Proven Protocols

PSA Problems

1. G2Voice #002 Prostate Disease (PSA Tests) and Starting Procedure 09-25-2016

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806344284001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-episode-002-prostate-disease-psa>

Newsletter: N/A

Rebroadcast G2Voice Broadcast#59: The PSA Hoax. Many men are suffering needlessly!

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5809574314001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-059-the-psa-hoax-and-how-many-me>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/437-g2voice-broadcast-59-the-psa-hoax-and-how-many-men-are-suffering-needlessly-10-27-2017>

Diabetes

2. G2Voice #003 10-5-16 Diabetes, Protocol 1000 and Rev Samula Testimony

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5805868950001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-003-10-9-16-the-high-blood-press>

Rebroadcast: G2Voice #030 Why is Diabetes so prevalent in the world (4-9-2017)

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/6026712903001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-030-why-is-diabetes-so-prevalent>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/395-g2voice-broadcast-30-why-is-diabetes-so-prevalent-in-the-world-4-7-2017>

High Blood Pressure Issues and the Cholesterol Hoax

3. G2Voice #004 10/9/16 The High Blood Pressure and Cholesterol Hoax, Protocol 1000+

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806352705001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-003-10-9-16-the-high-blood-press>

Rebroadcast G2Voice #035: The Cholesterol Hoax! 05/14/17

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808421062001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-broadcast-035-the-cholesterol-ho>

Newsletter: <https://mmsnews.is/402-g2voice-broadcast-35-the-cholesterol-hoax-that-is-killing-many-and-making-many-others-chronically-sick-5-11-2017>

Breast Cancer

4. G2Voice #005 Breast Cancer and Protocol 2000

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806538169001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-005-breast-cancer-and-protocol-2>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/364-breast-cancer-month-can-kill-you-10-15-2016>

Rebroadcast: G2Voice Broadcast #057: Breast Cancer month can kill you!

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/6026720992001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-057-why-breast-cancer-month-can->

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/434-g2voice-broadcast-57-why-breast-cancer-month-can-kill-you-10-11-2017>

5. How to CURE Cancer

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806801420001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-006-how-to-cure-cancer-and-proto>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/366-g2voice-broadcast-007-this-sunday-at-10am-cst-10-22-2016>

Rebroadcast: G2Voice #040: CANCER and How to CURE it! 06/18/17

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806801420001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-040-cancer-and-how-to-cure-it-06>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/425-g2voice-broadcast-50-is-cancer-weaponized-8-24-2017>

6. Staph Infection/MRSA

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806695486001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-008-how-to-cure-mrsa-and-spray-b>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/371-should-you-ask-your-doctor-about-curing-mrsa-or-any-other-disease-for-that-matter-11-4-2016>

7. Lyme Disease

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806382611001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-009-what-is-lyme-how-to-cure-it->

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/372-g2voice-broadcast-009-what-is-lyme-disease-how-to-cure-it-and-the-protocol-2000-11-11-2016>

8. Allergies

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806695792001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-10-why-so-many-allergies-today-a>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/373-why-so-many-allergies-today-and-how-to-rid-them-from-the-body-g2voice-broadcast-10-11-18-2016>

9. FLU

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5807190539001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-011-dont-fear-the-seasonal-flu-a>

Newsletter: Part I <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-011-dont-fear-the-seasonal-flu-a> Part II https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-011-dont-fear-the-seasonal-flu-a_1

Rebroadcast

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-056-why-the-flu-shot-is-ineffect>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/432-g2voice-broadcast-56-why-the-flu-shot-is-ineffective-and-dangerous-to-allow-into-the-body-10-05-2017>

10. Arthritis

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806287606001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-012-what-is-causing-arthritis-ho>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/375-what-is-causing-arthritis-and-how-to-cure-it-g2voice-12-broadcast-12-3-2016>

11. HIV

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806399195001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-013-how-to-cure-an-hiv-positive->

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/376-how-to-cure-an-hiv-positive-diagnosis-with-the-g2-sacraments-g2voice-broadcast-13-12-10-2016>

12. What Do Prescription Drugs Contain?

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5807689434001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-14-what-are-your-prescription-an>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/377-what-are-your-prescription-and-over-the-counter-drugs-doing-to-your-body-g2voice-broadcast-14-12-16-2016>

Rebroadcast: G2Voice #060 Why you on drugs? Prescriptions drugs are the REAL Drugs

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5809903275001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-060-why-you-on-drugs-prescriptio>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/438-g2voice-broadcast-60-what-are-your-prescription-and-over-the-counter-drugs-doing-to-our-body-11-2-2017>

13. What Are Vaccines Doing To The Immune System?

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808907318001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-15-vaccines-are-they-destroying->

Newsletter: <https://mmsnews.is/378-vaccines-are-they-destroying-the-body-s-ability-to-fight-disease-and-causing-new-diseases-12-23-2016>

14. Malaria

G2Voice #016 Malaria the #1 killer in history cured! 1/1/17

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5810695453001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-016-malaria-the-1-killer-in-hist>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/379-happy-new-year-2017-a-100-cure-for-the-1-killer-in-the-history-of-the-world-and-very-few-with-the-disease-know-it-12-30-2016>

15. Vaccines Injuries Causing Many Problems

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5809587494001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-017-vaccine-injuries-are-causing>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/381-vaccine-injuries-are-causing-diseases-disorders-syndromes-and-conditions-that-have-never-existed-before-01-07-2017>

16. Autism – A Vaccine Injury?

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808421061001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-018-autism-a-vaccine-injury-1-15>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/382-g2voice-018-autism-a-vaccine-injury-1-14-2017>

17. Alzheimer’s Disease: It’s a toxicity problem!

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806587506001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-019-alzheimer-s-disease-it-s-a-t>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/383-alzheimer-s-disease-it-s-a-toxicity-problem-1-20-2017>

18. Herpes: Is it a Life Sentence?

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806571605001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-020-herpes-is-it-a-life-sentence>

Newsletter: mmsnews.is/384-g2voice-broadcast-20-herpes-is-it-a-life-sentence

19. PSA Hoax

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808428873001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-022-the-psa-hoax-2-12-17>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/386-g2voice-broadcast-022-the-psa-test-hoax-prostate-disease-and-starting-procedure-2-11-2017>

Rebroadcast: G2Voice Broadcast #59: The PSA HOAX and how many men are suffering needlessly! (10-27-2017)

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5809574314001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-024-detoxing-your-life-part-ii-2>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/437-g2voice-broadcast-59-the-psa-hoax-and-how-many-men-are-suffering-needlessly-10-27-2017>

20. Detoxing Your Life – Part I

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806540177001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-023-detoxing-every-aspect-of-you>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/387-detoxing-every-aspect-of-your-life>

21. Detoxing Your Life – Part II

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-024-detoxing-your-life-part-ii-2>

AUDIO: https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-024-detoxing-your-life-part-ii-2_1

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/388-g2voice-broadcast-24-detoxing-your-life-part-ii-2-24-2017>

22. Detoxing Your Life – Part III

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5807126144001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-025-detoxing-your-life-part-iii->

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/389-g2voice-broadcast-25-detoxing-your-life-part-iii-3-2-2017>

23. You Need A Healthy Liver

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806561737001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-026-you-need-a-healthy-liver-to->

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/390-you-need-a-healthy-liver-to-live-healthy-g2voice-broadcast-26-how-to-cleanse-the-liver-3-10-2017>

Rebroadcast G2Voice Broadcast #58 Why cleanse the liver? (10-19-2017)

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-058-how-to-cleanse-your-liver>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/436-g2voice-broadcast-58-why-cleanse-the-liver-10-19-2017>

24, Hepatitis A,B,C

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808169308001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-027-how-to-restore-health-from-h>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/391-g2-voice-27-how-to-restore-health-from-hepatitis-a-b-and-c-with-g2-sacraments-3-16-2017>

25, Gastritis

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808906400001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-028-why-so-many-cases-of-gastrit>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/392-g2voice-28-why-so-many-cases-of-gastritis-around-the-world-and-how-to-cure-it-3-24-2017>

26. Kidney Problems

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5805936030001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-029-why-are-kidneys-being-destro>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/394-g2-voice-29-why-are-kidneys-being-destroyed-worldwide-and-what-to-do-to-stop-it-4-1-2017>

27. Diabetes

VIDEO:

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-030-why-is-diabetes-so-prevalent>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/395-g2voice-broadcast-30-why-is-diabetes-so-prevalent-in-the-world-4-7-2017>

28. Cannabis Oil - An interview with Rick Simpson about the health benefits of Cannabis Extract

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806544069001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-031-an-interview-with-rick-simps>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/396-g2voice-31-an-interview-with-rick-simpson-about-the-health-benefits-of-cannabis-extract-04-13-2017>

29. Germ Theory Is Fake Science!

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808645596001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-032-is-the-germ-theory-based-on->

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/397-g2voice-broadcast-32-is-the-germ-theory-based-on-fake-science-if-so-then-what-does-cause-dis-ease-4-21-2017>

30. Alkalinity vs. Acidity In The Body

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806262612001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-033-what-does-the-body-say-about>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/398-g2voice-broadcast-33-what-does-the-body-say-about-alkalinity-and-acidity-sunday-april-30-at-10-am-cst-4-27-2017>

31. Asthma

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5807218993001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-033-what-does-the-body-say-about>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/400-g2voice-broadcast-34-what-is-causing-asthma-and-how-to-reverse-it-sunday-may-7th-10-am-cst-at-www-g2voice-is-5-4-2017>

32. Parkinson's Disease

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806796927001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-broadcast-36-why-so-many-with-pa>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/404-g2voice-broadcast-36-why-so-many-with-parkinson-s-disease-5-21-2017>

33. The Cholesterol Hoax!

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808421062001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-broadcast-035-the-cholesterol-ho>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/402-g2voice-broadcast-35-the-cholesterol-hoax-that-is-killing-many-and-making-many-others-chronically-sick-5-11-2017>

34. Health Benefits of Fasting

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806561082001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-038-health-benefits-of-fasting-a>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/406-g2voice-broadcast-38-benefits-of-fasting-and-the-don-tolman-interview-6-1-2017>

35. Mouth Dis-eases

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806693288001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-039-mouth-dis-eases-and-how-to-h>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/407-g2-voice-broadcast-39-mouth-dis-eases-and-how-to-heal-them-6-11-2017>

36. Fibromyalgia

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806709936001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-041-fibromyalgia-and-how-to-cure>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/409-g2voice-broadcast-41-fibromyalgia-and-how-to-cure-it-6-22-2017>

37. Eye Dis-eases

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5805725476001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-042-eye-dis-eases-and-how-to-hea>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/410-g2voice-broadcast-42-eye-dis-eases-and-how-to-heal-them-6-29-2017>

38. Body Dis-ease Starts In The Gut

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5807268993001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-43-does-90-of-the-body-s-dis-eas>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/411-g2voice-broadcast-43-does-90-of-the-body-s-dis-ease-start-in-the-gut-7-6-2017>

39. What Is Causing IBD, IBS, Leaky Gut And Crohn's Dis-eases?

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5807266371001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-044-what-is-causing-ibd-ibs-leak>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/415>

40. The Depopulation Agenda

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5807532630001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-045-the-depopulation-agenda-or-w>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/417-g2voice-broadcast-45-the-depopulation-agenda-or-why-are-they-trying-to-kill-us-and-how-7-21-2017>

41. Removing Toxins from Vaccines and Medications from the Body

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5806776147001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-046-how-to-remove-vaccine-and-me>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/418-g2voice-broadcast-46-how-to-remove-vaccine-and-medication-toxins-from-your-body-to-restore-health-7-28-2017>

42. What are Chemtrails?

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808238469001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-047-are-we-being-poisoned-in-the>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/419-the-genesis-ii-church-of-health-and-healing-update-after-7-years-8-4-2017>

43. We Are Surrounded By Fluoride and Aluminum

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808987674001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-broadcast-48-we-are-surrounded-b>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/420-g2voice-broadcast-48-we-are-surrounded-by-fluoride-and-aluminum-and-they-are-dis-easing-us-all-08-11-2017>

44. Long Tentacles of Glyphosate

VIDEO:

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-049-the-long-tentacles-of-glypho>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/mms-newsletters/423-g2voice-broadcast-49-the-long-tentacles-of-glyphosate-in-our-world-8-17-2017>

45. Is Cancer Weaponized?

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5808991972001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-050-is-cancer-weaponized-8-24-20>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/425-g2voice-broadcast-50-is-cancer-weaponized-8-24-2017>

46. HIV: Dr. Gallo's Baby – A Premeditated Depopulation Weapon?

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5810230774001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/hiv-dr-gallo-s-baby-a-premeditated-depop>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/426-hiv-dr-gallo-s-baby-a-premeditated-depopulation-weapon-g2voice-broadcast-51-8-31-2017>

47. How to Give G2 Sacraments to Animals

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/6028710988001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-052-how-to-give-g2sacraments-to>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/427-g2voice-broadcast-52-how-to-give-g2sacraments-to-animals-and-how-to-make-mms-in-your-home-9-7-2017>

48. Were Harvey and Irma Geoengineered?

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5813134139001>

AUDIO: Part I <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-broadcast-53-was-harvey-and-irma>

Part II https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-broadcast-53-was-harvey-and-irma_1

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/428-g2voice-broadcast-53-was-harvey-and-irma-geo-engineered-if-so-why-9-15-2017>

49. Updates from G2 Church Clinical Study

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5807512993001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-054-updates-from-g2-church-clini>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/430-g2voice-broadcast-54-updates-from-g2-church-clinical-study-and-logical-questions-about-9-11-9-21-2017>

50. How to Live Healthy in a Toxic World

VIDEO: <https://www.brighteon.com/5807692281001>

AUDIO: <https://www.spreaker.com/user/g2voice/g2voice-055-how-to-live-healthy-in-a-tox>

Newsletter: <http://mmsnews.is/431-g2voice-broadcast-55-how-to-live-healthy-in-a-toxic-world-www-g2voice-is-9-28-2017>

If you have watched the above episodes and read the G2 Church Newsletters, you have a world of knowledge that 95% of the doctors in the world haven't learned. You also saw and heard MANY testimonies of "restored health" from different dis-eases of the body from VERY grateful people. I NEVER get tired of hearing and seeing these testimonies. You can now, not only "restore health" from the DIS-EASE of the body but help others as well.

The next chapter is what we use 90% of the time in "restoring health." This Chapter is called, "**The Genesis II Church 10 Sacramental Protocol Commandments.**" Use them and carry them wherever you go to stay DIS-EASE-FREE.

Enjoy your healthy life and Lord bless!

CHAPTER 10 – TEN SACRAMENTAL PROTOCOL COMMANDMENTS FOR “RESTORING HEALTH”

“Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.”, III John 2-4

How to restore health from the dis-ease of the body

NOTE: This is copied from a portion of the Genesis II Church Health Sacraments workbook we offer the G2 Church Online Course here: <http://g2churchvideocourse.g2sacraments.org>,
<https://g2churchvideocourse.org/>
Spanish: <http://g2iglesiavideocurso.g2sacraments.org>

Genesis II Church 10 Sacramental Protocol Commandments

You must have the correct solution to have the same results! We have videos for all these steps free for the whole world to standardize everything for everyone!

1 - Making Sacramental Cleansing Water (MMS)

850ml, – Video #1 How to make MMS: Sodium Chlorite 22.4% (Master Mineral Solution)
[MMS Protocol Videos - Genesis II Church of Health & Healing \(Official\) - MMS](#)

We, at the Genesis II Church, believe in keeping it simple and understandable. You will need a scale that measures grams to accomplish this task, and some basic house utensils. We will be using 80% Sodium Chlorite powder for this solution of MMS. Ok, here we go...

- Add 280 grams of 80% Sodium Chlorite powder or crystals to a Pyrex or glass bowl. You can also use a hard-plastic bowl.
- Then add 720 grams/ml of distilled water to the bowl and stir until it becomes a clear yellow color. Only use a plastic object to stir the solution.
- If you need to heat the solution to dissolve quicker than usual, then heat the solution until it becomes a clear yellow. Do not allow the temperature to go over 150 degrees. Remove from heat.

After 3-4 hours, the yellow will fade, and the solution will look like water - it will not have any scent.

This will produce 850ml of MMS or 28.74 ounces (7 – 4oz. bottles)

If you have a 90% powder the measurements would be 249 grams of Sodium Chlorite and 751 grams/ml of distilled water.

To make sure you have a 22.4% solution of MMS:

- Weigh 100ml of the solution and you should get between 120 grams - 124 grams.

Put the solution into well-marked bottles.

NOTE: NEVER LEAVE CLEANSING WATER SITTING IN AN OPEN CONTAINER OR UNMARKED CONTAINER. IT LOOKS AND SMELLS LIKE WATER, AND SOME PEOPLE HAVE BEEN HOSPITALIZED AFTER DRINKING IT, THINKING IT WAS WATER.

Label every bottle and lids to eliminate an accident and cross contamination.

2- How to reduce 35% HCL (Hydrochloric Acid) to 4% HCL solution

Video #2 How to dilute 35% HCL, hydrochloric acid, to 4% or 5% solution:

[MMS Protocol Videos - Genesis II Church of Health & Healing \(Official\) - MMS](#)

Hydrochloric Acid is found naturally in the human stomach. Therefore, it is more tolerable than Citric Acid which is not found naturally in the human body. We have had much better success and less “bad reaction” using 4% HCL than Citric Acid. We recommend using HCL as an activator.

To create a 4% solution of HCL from a higher strength, you must divide the strength of the solution you have by 4 to determine how much you need to dilute your HCL.

- Divide the strength of your solution by 4
- If you have 35%, divide that by 4% and you have 8.75 parts
- 1 part must be the 35% HCL and 7.75 parts is distilled water.
- So.... If you have 100ml of 35% HCL (1 part), then you will need 7.75 parts x 100ml = 775ml of distilled water.

Add the 100ml 35% HCL to 775ml of distilled water and you will have 875ml of 4% HCL!

How EVERYONE starts!

Don't skip this step!

NOTE: When we refer to MMS1 it means that the mms (sodium chlorite) is activated or acidified with HCL 4%, the activator.

3- The Starting Procedure Video #3

The MMS Starting Procedure Protocol - Genesis II Church:

[MMS Protocols](#)

Also on: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/ofdjyR53Ujk/>

This Starting Procedure must be done before doing the following protocols of 1000, 1000+, 2000. It has been found that this procedure is very necessary for newbies and the very sick. Some people never reach the protocol 1000 and have had their “health restored.” **Go slow and don't be in a hurry.** Back off and start over if there is any discomfort that cannot be tolerated. You don't want to get sicker by releasing toxins into your blood. Let the body eliminate these toxins slowly through the digestive system, lymphatic system or through the skin where 80% of the toxins are expelled. Sweating is good to detoxify.

NOTE: Things that Neutralize Chlorine Dioxide are: Vitamin C, Any Antioxidant, Coffee, Tea, Milk, Alcohol, chocolate, many supplements and medications.

The first day of the Starting Procedure take 1/4th drop of activated MMS1 every hour for 8 hours. Follow these instructions.

Note: *In the case of a very sick person, start out the Starting Procedure with even less than the 1/4th drop dose which is suggested above. For an extremely sick person start with 1/8th drop every hour for 8 hours (for one day), then do the Starting Procedure, then begin Protocol 1000.*

Step 1. Use an empty, clean, dry, drinking glass. Tilt the glass slightly sideways and drop one drop of MMS1 so the drop goes to the corner of the down part of the glass. Drop one drop of activator on top of the MMS drop. Shake the glass a little to mix the drops.

Step 2. Wait 20 to 30 seconds and then use a cup to measure 1/2 cup of water to put in the glass... This is 4 ounces. Make sure the drops are mixed into the water.

Step 3. Then pour off one ounce of water and take it. That is 1/4 of the liquid now in the glass you can take it as it is, or you can add some additional water to the ounce before you take it.

Step 4. Pour the extra 3 ounces down the drain. You won't be using them. **YOU MUST MAKE UP A NEW DRINK EACH HOUR.** Each MMS drink must be made up within 30 seconds before taking it and one should be sure to never wait more than 60 seconds before taking. (When using CDS or CDH since 1 ml equals 3 drops of MMS and 1 ml has 20 drops then 2 drops would equal approximately 1/4 drop on MMS. So, use 2 drops for this part.)

The 2nd and 3rd days of the Starting Procedure take 1/2 drop of MMS1 every hour for 8 hours a day.

Step 5. Follow the same 1 and 2 steps as above each hour. Then this time pour off 2 ounces and take them. That is the same as 1/2 of the liquid you now have in the glass. This, of course, gives you 1/2 drop.

The 4th day of the Starting Procedure, take 3/4 drop of MMS1 every hour for 8 hours.

Step 6. Follow the same 1 and 2 steps as above. In this case it would be easiest to pour off 1 ounce of liquid and drink the rest which is 3 ounces of liquid. In other words, you are drinking 3/4 of the 1/2 cup of water that you make in steps 1 and 2. At the end of day 4 you have completed the Starting Procedure. You should begin Protocol 1000 the next day by starting at the 1 drop point. Follow the instructions.

Starting Procedure Protocol Schedule

Breakfast 8:00 AM

9:00 AM 1st Dose

10:00 AM 2nd Dose

11:00 AM 3rd Dose

12:00 AM 4th Dose

12:30 AM Lunch

NOTE: Things that Neutralize Chlorine Dioxide are: Vitamin C, Any Antioxidant, Coffee, Tea, Milk, Alcohol, chocolate, many supplements and medications.

1:30 PM 5th Dose

2:30 PM 6th Dose

3:30 PM 7th Dose

4:30 PM 8th Dose

NOTE: Wait one hour after so, after the day's protocol eat supper after 5:30 PM.

We always get questions about what to eat for lunch. First, you won't be eating a BIG meal for lunch while on this protocol. The less food in the stomach the better. Here are some ideas of what to eat

for lunch from what we do here for people that attend our Health Restoration Center. What is good to eat:

- **Soups including bone broths**
- **Sandwiches, meat and cheese, peanut butter,**
- **Chicken**
- **Fish**
- **Beef**
- **Pork**
- **Eggs including egg salad**
- **Salad with a few tomatoes. Tomatoes have vitamin C, but a few are ok.**
- **Pasta with a cream sauce or tomato sauce**
- **Tacos, chili, burrito, tamale**
- **Baked potato with butter with even a little sour cream**
- **Vegetables low in vitamin C: Celery, artichokes, carrots, corn, peas, olives. (A little avocado is ok.)**

Note: When some vegetables are cooked, they lose vitamin C

Here is a list of foods with no or low vitamin C

[https://www.eatthismuch.com/food/browse/low-vitamin-c-foods/?q=&type=food&order by=vit c&show nutrient=vit c](https://www.eatthismuch.com/food/browse/low-vitamin-c-foods/?q=&type=food&order%20by=vit%20c&show%20nutrient=vit%20c)

Remember, we are talking about **only lunch** here during the daily protocol. At night after the daily protocol you can eat almost anything healthy – **always organic of course. Remember**, you are detoxing. Stay away from processed, canned foods and fast food restaurants! Get off all your toxic medications which ALL of them are

At the Health Restoration Center, this is what I give attendees for breakfast and supper: (All organic, of course)

- **Every morning and night** a 12-ounce glass of Raw milk, 1-2 Raw eggs Raw cacao, with Raw honey sometime 1-2 ounces of Raw liver and blend it into a shake. It is delicious and only people with strong sense of taste even taste the liver. Liver is one of the highest foods with b-12 and iron which is essential for building new cells as well as cholesterol. Cholesterol is a major part of every cell in the body!
- **Every night same thing.**
- **For breakfast** attendees can have a cup of coffee, tea, fruits. It is no problem because they wait 1-2 hours before starting the daily protocol. That food will basically be out of the way especially if liquid.
- From 9 AM to 5:30 PM **NO things that Neutralize Chlorine Dioxide are: Vitamin C, Any Antioxidant, Coffee, Tea, Milk, Alcohol, chocolate, many supplements and medications.**
- **At night** after daily protocol, any fruits and vegetables, teas, coffee, juices, and supplements, (the best supplements are food!) are ok. We give Moringa with is a SUPER antioxidant with 40+!

Basically, at night you can eat what you want but REAL food and organic.

4- Health Sacrament Protocol 1000 - Use for most illnesses.

Video #4: [#8 Protocol 1000 - Genesis 2 Church Videos](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8EiulpWimvE7/) or <https://www.bitchute.com/video/aEiulpWimvE7/>

Do not start Protocol 1000 until you have completed the Starting Procedure.

Take 1-3 drops of Cleansing Water (MMS1) every hour, eight hours each day for three weeks or until healed. Begin with one drop an hour and increase over a day's time to three drops an hour. Should nausea occur, take fewer drops but do not stop.

Protocol 1000

This protocol alone has proven time and time again to restore health to people with a **wide** variety of disease such as Hepatitis A, B and C, HIV, arthritis, high cholesterol, acid reflux, kidney disease, any number of aches and pains, urinary tract infections, depression, diabetes, and the list goes on and on. Protocol 1000 is also helpful for a good general cleanse to rid the body of unwanted toxins that one often does not even realize they have. Many people report that they really didn't feel they had any major health problems, yet after doing Protocol 1000 they felt **so** much better—they had more energy and vitality and felt healthier overall after completing Protocol 1000.

The instructions given here are for the original, and what I like to call, **Classic Protocol 1000**. If you do further research, you will find that we and many other people have tried various versions of Protocol 1000 over the years. While most all of the slight variations of Protocol 1000 have been successful, according to reports we have received from around the world the success has never been as good as the original protocol of **mixing the dose every hour**.

Making a 1 - 3 drop dose for Health Sacrament 1000

If you do not wish to make your own Cleansing Water (MMS), you can purchase it through Donation/Gift at Genesis II Church or from the approved list on the internet. It has a shelf life of four years. If you choose to make it yourself, go to "Making Cleansing Water" (MMS) - page 13.

Directions for using substitutes for the 50% solution:

If you do not have a 50% citric acid solution, you may use lemon juice, vinegar 5% acidity or a 10% citric acid solution but in this case, you will use 5 drops for every drop of Cleansing Water. That would be 5 drops of lemon juice, or vinegar 5% acidity, or 10% citric acid to 1 drop of Cleansing Water. **Must wait 3 minutes for activation.**

To make a 3 drop dose:

In a glass, place 3 drops of Cleansing Water (MMS) and 3 drops of HCL 4% OR 50% citric acid solution. Mix them by swirling the glass around. Wait 20-30 seconds until the solution turns dark golden yellow or brown. (If you are using lemon, vinegar 5% acidity or 10% solution, you will need to wait 3 minutes.) The yellow or brown solution is now ready for consumption and should be added to a few ounces of water - usually 4 ounces, but you may use from 2 to 8 ounces.

Note: Things that Neutralize Chlorine Dioxide are: Vitamin C, Any Antioxidant, Coffee, Tea, Milk, Alcohol, Chocolate, and many supplements and medications.

Protocol 1000 daily Protocol Schedule

Breakfast 8:00 AM

9:00 AM 1st Dose

10:00 AM 2nd Dose

11:00 AM 3rd Dose

12:00 AM 4th Dose

12:30 AM Lunch

NOTE: Things that Neutralize Chlorine Dioxide are: Vitamin C, Any Antioxidant, Coffee, Tea, Milk, Alcohol, chocolate, many supplements and medications.

1:30 PM 5th Dose

2:30 PM 6th Dose

3:30 PM 7th Dose

4:30 PM 8th Dose

NOTE: Wait one hour after the day's protocol to eat supper after 5:30 PM.

We always get questions about what to eat for lunch. First, you won't be eating a BIG meal for lunch while on this protocol. The less food in the stomach the better. Here are some ideas of what to eat for lunch from what we do here for people that attend our Health Restoration Center. What is good to eat:

- **Soups including bone broths**
- **Sandwiches, meat and cheese, peanut butter,**
- **Chicken**
- **Fish**
- **Beef**
- **Pork**
- **Eggs including egg salad**
- **Salad with a few tomatoes. Tomatoes have vitamin C but a few are ok.**
- **Pasta with a cream sauce or tomato sauce**
- **Tacos, chili, burrito, tamale**
- **Baked potato with butter with even a little sour cream**
- **Vegetables low in vitamin C: Celery, artichokes, carrots, corn, peas, olives. A little avocado; tomatoes are ok.**

Note: When some vegetables are cooked they lose vitamin C

Here is a list of foods with no or low vitamin C:

https://www.eatthismuch.com/food/browse/low-vitamin-c-foods/?q=&type=food&order_by=vit_c&show_nutrient=vit_c

Remember, we are talking only lunch here during the daily protocol. At night after the daily protocol you can eat almost anything healthy – always organic of course. **Remember,** you are detoxing. Stay away from processed, canned foods and fast food restaurants! Get off all your toxic medications which ALL of them are.

At the Health Restoration Center, this is what I give attendees for breakfast and supper: (All organic, of course)

- **Every morning and night** a 12-ounce glass of Raw milk, 1-2 Raw eggs Raw cacao, with Raw honey sometime 1-2 ounces of Raw liver and blend it into a shake. It is delicious and only people with strong sense of taste even taste the liver. Liver is one of the highest foods with b-12 and iron which is essential for building new cells as well as cholesterol. Cholesterol is a major part of every cell in the body!
- **Every night same thing.**

- **For breakfast** attendees can have a cup of coffee, tea, fruits. It is no problem because they wait 1-2 hours before starting the daily protocol. That food will basically be out of the way especially if liquid.
- **From 9 AM to 7:30 PM DO NOT eat things that Neutralize Chlorine Dioxide: Vitamin C, Any Antioxidant, Coffee, Tea, Milk, Alcohol, chocolate, many supplements and medications.**
- **At night** after daily protocol, any fruits and vegetables, teas, coffee, juices, and supplements, (the best supplements are food!) are ok. We give Moringa with is a SUPER anti-oxidant with 40+!

Basically, at night you can eat what you want but REAL food and organic.

4a Protocol 1000 in a bottle to take with you.

Video #4a: [MMS Protocols](#) and <https://www.bitchute.com/video/FEX9cuuspS4P/>

5–Health Sacrament Protocol 1000+

Video#5: [MMS Protocols](#) or <https://www.bitchute.com/video/ZrnI7TTVs3Qa/>

NOTE: 24 hours before you use this sacrament, you should test for DMSO tolerance. Rub one drop of DMSO onto the forearm and wait 24 hours. If you experience any pain in your liver, do not use this sacrament.

Start with 1 drop of DMSO.

This is the sacrament where we add DMSO to Sacrament 1000.

Let's say you are going to make 1 dose of MMS1 or MMS Tabs.

- Make up your MMS1
- Add water 4oz or 120ml
- then add 1 drop of DMSO to the solution

You can always add more but do it this way for a couple of days before you decide to add more DMSO. It is better to increase the MMS1 and maintain the DMSO at 1 drop per dose, at least for a couple of days. Then depending how your body is reacting, add more DMSO. Max. 10 drops per dose.

NOTE: A good book to read about DMSO is “**DMSO – Nature’s Healer**” by Morton Walker

5a - How to make Health Sacrament 1000+ for your daily doses.

Note: 24 hours before you use this sacrament, you should test for DMSO tolerance.

- Rub 1-3 drops of DMSO on the bottom side of your wrist and wait 24 hours. If you experience any irritation or pain in your liver, do not use this sacrament.

You will need to make the Sacrament 1000 daily bottle before you add any DMSO. You will not be adding the DMSO to the bottle itself. You will pour out the dose from the bottle into a glass. If you would like you may add more water to reduce the taste. Then, add the amount of DMSO drops you are taking.

What you will have to do is this: Every time you must take your doses, that is when you will add the DMSO, whether it is 1 drop or more. The reason we do it like this, is because DMSO will weaken

MMS1 over a period of a couple of hours, and we want to make sure that our body is receiving the MMS1 with its full strength.

NOTE: Use same Daily Protocol Schedule for Starting Procedure and Protocol 1000

6 - Health Sacrament 2000 - Use for life-threatening illnesses such as cancer and AIDS. (MMS1 and MMS2)

Video #6: [MMS Protocols](#) or <https://www.bitchute.com/video/jQsd3PRCM4Wj/>

Sacraments needed:

- **MMS1 is Activated or Acidified MMS, (Sodium Chlorite)**
- **MMS2 is Calcium Hypochlorite, (60-72%)**
- **DMSO 90-99%, Dimethyl Sulfoxide**

Note: The person has already been on the Protocol 1000+ which is 1-3 drops MMS1 and 1-10 drops of DMSO hourly so continue that while adding MMS2 capsule. Adjustments up and down of each are possible with the Protocol 2000. In other words, MMS1, DMSO or MMS2 doses will vary depending on the reaction of the person.

For cancer and other life-threatening diseases – take as many drops of activated MMS each hour, as a person can handle without becoming any sicker, feeling worse, or developing diarrhea. **It must be taken hourly for 10 hours a day, for 3 weeks or until well.** It is best to start off with only one drop an hour and quickly build up to as many drops as you can take. Take as many drops as you can but go easy. Making yourself sicker uses up energy, discourages and makes the recovery go slower.

First, add your number of MMS drops to a clean dry glass then activate with 1 drop of 4% HCL or 50% citric acid for each drop of MMS that is in your glass. Swirl or shake to mix **wait 30 seconds** add 1/2 to 1 glass of water and drink.

If you don't want to make up a single dose each hour, you can make 10 doses in the morning, and keep the solution in a closed container all day. Just follow the above instructions multiplying all the figures by 10 and then put that liquid in a closed container. Take 1/10th of it each hour. Don't worry, MMS will last hours longer than is needed, so long as you keep the lid on tight. Be sure to only use water for this all-day solution, as juices will usually reduce the strength or totally kill the MMS1 by the end of the day.

Note: In recent years, we have taught the use of a daily dose bottle – that is, mixing up all your doses at one time for the day – but we have since found that **maximum** benefit is derived when each hourly dose is made up fresh, and that this method is preferred unless otherwise impossible to do. If for various reasons there is no other choice but to make up an all-day mixture instead of mixing each individual dose, it is certainly well worth your while, and better than no MMS at all. But, my recommendation is if possible, stick to mixing hourly doses. You will have a greater chance of getting well much quicker.

The following important instructions must be followed:

- You must not make yourself sicker than you already are.

- Do not cause yourself a lot of nausea, or pain, or diarrhea. If you notice any of these symptoms coming on, take less MMS.
- Try not to stop taking MMS, just take less. Go from 2 drops an hour of activated MMS to one drop an hour. For example, if you are already taking one drop an hour, then take 1/2 drop and hour, or even 1/4 drop an hour.
- Try to increase amount of drops an hour as you can, without feeling worse, but do not go over 10 drops an hour. The average dose most people can tolerate hourly is 3 drops 8-10 hours a day. Don't worry if can't get past 3 drops an hour. The most important part is a **consistent concentration** of Chlorine Dioxide in the blood 8-10 hours a day. **Be consistent and keep doing it until you are well!**

After 3 days, you must add MMS2. Take 1 capsule every other hour (2 hours apart and half hour between taking MMS1) but start with 1/16 and gradually increase to no more than 1/2 capsule. You will be taking 5 capsules each day.

Half fill a small bowl **with 60-72% Calcium Hypochlorite**. Dip half of a 0-size capsule into the bowl and start with 1/16 of a capsule. Put the cap on it and take with at least one 240 cc/ml, (8 ounces), glass of water. Never use more than 1/2 capsule in a size 0 capsule. Start low and build up on your doses. This way you will not have any uncomfortable symptoms.

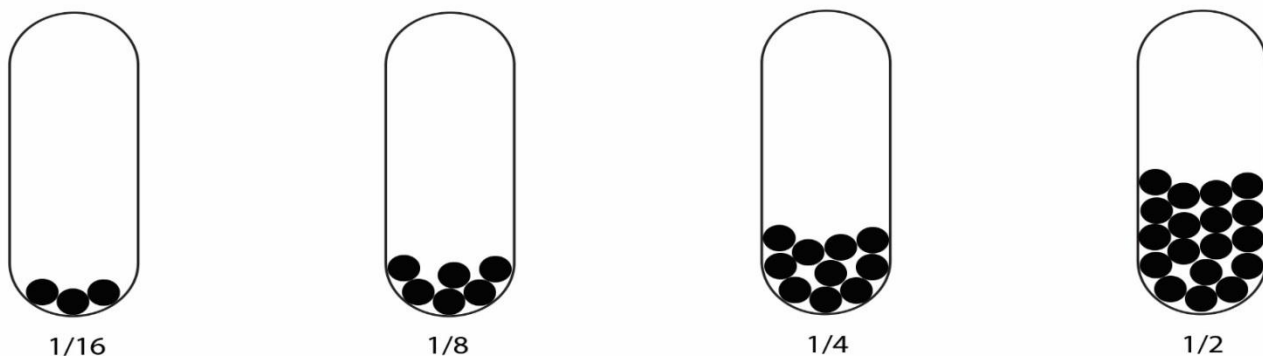
Start with 1/16, then progress to 1/8 then 1/4 and last 1/2.

Note: Drink lots of water because MMS2 (calcium hypochlorite) is activated by water and produces hypochlorous acid, which your immune system produces naturally.

ALSO NOTE: Take precautions to store your MMS2 and DMSO separately, as they may combust if accidentally contact each other, esp. when the DMSO is pure.

MMS2 dosing should start at 1/16 capsule and increase slowly to ½ capsule. Dosing should not be more than ½ capsule at a time.

See illustration below:



Protocol 2000 Daily Schedule

NOTE: This Daily Schedule is different than that for Starting Procedure – Protocol 1000+. We have added two hours more a day to the schedule and MMS2 capsule every two hours on the half hour. Here is how the schedule is for Protocol 2000.

Protocol 2000 Schedule**Breakfast 8:00 AM****9:00 AM 1st Dose MMS1 (Activated MMS)****9:30 AM 1st capsule of MMS2****10:00 AM 2nd Dose MMS1****11:00 AM 3rd Dose MMS1****11:30 AM 2nd capsule of MMS2****12:00 AM 4th Dose****12:30 AM Lunch****NOTE: Things that Neutralize Chlorine Dioxide are: Vitamin C, Any Antioxidant, Coffee, Tea, Milk, Alcohol, chocolate, many supplements and medications.****1:30 PM 5th Dose MMS1****2:00 PM 3rd capsule of MMS2****2:30 PM 6th Dose MMS1****3:30 PM 7th Dose MMS1****4:00 PM 4th capsule of MMS2****4:30 PM 8th Dose MMS1****5:30 PM 9th Dose MMS1****6:00 PM 5th capsule****6:30 PM 10th Dose MMS1****NOTE: Wait one hour after so, after the day's protocol, eat supper after 7:30 PM.****You could start at 8:00 AM if you want to finish the day's protocol early which would be 5:30 PM so you could eat supper at 6:30 PM**

We always get questions about what to eat for lunch. First, you won't be eating a BIG meal for lunch while on this protocol. The less food in the stomach the better. Here are some ideas of what to eat for lunch from what we do here for people that attend our Health Restoration Center. What is good to eat:

- **Soups including bone broths**
- **Sandwiches, meat and cheese, peanut butter,**
- **Chicken**
- **Fish**
- **Beef**
- **Pork**
- **Eggs including egg salad**
- **Salad with a few tomatoes. Tomatoes have vitamin C, but a few are ok.**
- **Pasta with a cream sauce or tomato sauce**
- **Tacos, chili, burrito, tamale**
- **Baked potato with butter with even a little sour cream**
- **Vegetables low in vitamin C: Celery, artichokes, carrots, corn, peas, olives. A little avocado is ok.**

Note: When some vegetables are cooked they lose vitamin C

Here is a list of foods with no or low vitamin C:

https://www.eatthismuch.com/food/browse/low-vitamin-c-foods/?q=&type=food&order_by=vit_c&show_nutrient=vit_c

Remember, we are talking only lunch here during the daily protocol. At night after the daily protocol you can eat almost anything healthy – always organic of course. **Remember**, you are detoxing. Stay away from processed, canned foods and fast food restaurants! Get off all your toxic medications which ALL of them are.

At the Health Restoration Center, this is what I give attendees for breakfast and supper:

(All organic, of course)

- **Every morning and night** a 12-ounce glass of Raw milk, 1-2 Raw eggs, Raw cacao, with Raw honey sometime 1-2 ounces of Raw liver and blend it into a shake. It is delicious and only people with strong sense of taste even taste the liver. Liver is one of the highest foods with B-12 and iron which is essential for building new cells as well as cholesterol. Cholesterol is a major part of every cell in the body!
- **Every night same thing.**
- **For breakfast** attendees can have a cup of coffee, tea, fruits. It is no problem because they wait 1-2 hours before starting the daily protocol. That food will basically be out of the way because it is liquid.
- **From 9 AM to 7:30 PM DO NOT eat things that Neutralize Chlorine Dioxide: Vitamin C, Any Antioxidant, Coffee, Tea, Milk, Alcohol, chocolate, many supplements and medications.**
- **At night** after daily protocol, any fruits and vegetables, teas, coffee, juices, and supplements, (the best supplements are food!) are ok. We give Moringa which is a SUPER anti-oxidant with 40+!

Basically, at night you can eat what you want but REAL food and organic. No one goes hungry on these protocols.

7 - Health Sacrament 4000 - Using Cleansing Powder (MMS2)

Video #7: [MMS Protocols](#) or <https://www.bitchute.com/video/pgOeqw6LvbRC/>

Health Sacrament 4000 has been used alone to successfully treat 200 cases of HIV in Malawi. Several testimonies have reported that the Cleansing Powder alone has eliminated diabetes, cancer, Dengue fever and many other ailments and it has proven to be better than the Cleansing Water (MMS1) for prostate cancer. **What is great about Protocol 4000 is MMS2 is NOT neutralized by ANY foods!**

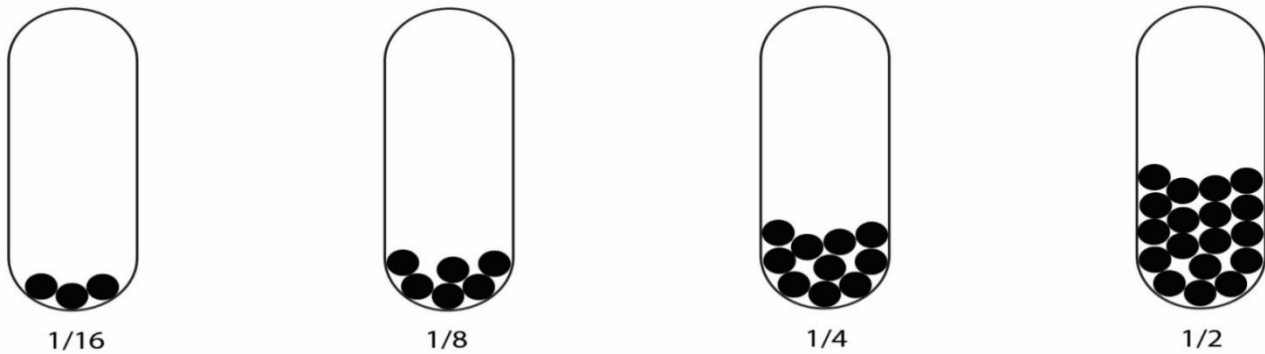
Note: MMS2 is usually used with Cleansing Water (MMS1) but if MMS1 is not available, use Health Sacrament 4000, which is Cleansing Powder (MMS2) used alone.

This Sacrament is taken as follows (Size 0 Capsules):

Protocol 4000 Daily Schedule (Easy)

- Start with a 1/16 of a capsule and take every 2 hours for 4 to 5 doses (8 to 10 hours) a day for 2 days.
- If there is no discomfort you may take 1/8 of a capsule every 2 hour for 2 days.
- If there is no discomfort you may take 1/4 of a capsule every 2 hour for 2 days.
- If there is no discomfort you may take a maximum of a 1/2 of a capsule every 2 hour until better.

Note: Take with a minimum of 120ml or 4oz. of water. MMS2 activates in water.



8 - How to make a Cleansing Water (MMS1) spray bottle

Video #8: [MMS Protocols](#) or <https://vimeo.com/333114585>

The formula is: 10 drops of MMS and 10 drops of Activator to every 30 cc/ml or 1oz.

To prepare a 120cc/ml 4oz bottle:

Mix 40 drops of Cleansing Water, (MMS1), with 40 drops of 4 - 5% solution HCL or 50% citric acid wait 20 -30 seconds or until dark yellow or brown color then add 120 cc/ml of water.

Note: If the activated solution isn't changing a dark color within 30 seconds, then you probably have weak MMS or Activator.

This may be sprayed on any part of the body. If it gets in your eyes when you spray your face, it is okay, but splash a little clear water in the area to prevent a burning sensation. When the color gets light, it is losing its strength. Make up a new bottle. It has a multitude of uses – spray in your hair to correct dandruff, as a deodorant and to treat athlete's foot. Try it on skin problems and use for hygiene of the mouth.

MMS spray bottles can last for up to a couple of weeks without losing much strength – that all depends on how you store it. In the fridge or a cupboard where there is no sunlight, it can maintain its strength for longer periods of time.

8a - Using (MMS2) Sacramental Powder to make up spray bottles.

Video #8a: [MMS Protocols](#) and <https://www.bitchute.com/video/XEIN4OgZ6NsA/>

NOTE: The spray bottle protocol that is made with MMS2 is great for skin problems. Do not use in the eyes to avoid irritation.

Equipment & Sacraments needed:

- A 120 ml/cc or 4 oz. spray bottle.
- 0.5-1.0 grams of MMS2 Sacramental Powder.
- 120 ml/cc or 4 oz. of warm water.
- 1 GLASS CUP

Instructions:

Mix the 0.5 or 1.0 grams of MMS2 Powder with the 120 ml/cc of warm water in the glass cup until completely dissolved. You can use warm water to dissolve it quickly.

Pour into spray bottle and use frequently for best results.

NOTE: Always keep out of the sun to avoid weakening the solution.

9 - Natural Liver Cleanse – (If the Liver is not clean it will be hindered in its functions which are 500+)

Video #9: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/t3bmYtcUnEVi/>

NOTE: As you know, I wrote a WHOLE chapter about the liver in Chapter Five

We have seen some great results with this liver cleanse. It is simple to do and most everyone can find all the products necessary to do it. Here is what you will need - **100% Natural Apple Juice, Magnesium sulfate (A.K.A. Epsom salt), Cold pressed Olive oil, Fresh Squeezed Grapefruit Juice.**

Now here is how you will be doing this sacrament...

For 6 straight days, you will be taking 1 liter of the natural apple juice throughout the day. Your diet can be the same as always, and there is no need to change anything; of course, sugars and starches should be eliminated.

On the beginning of the 6th day, here is what you will be doing...

Drink throughout the day, 1 liter of apple juice until 4 p.m.

6 p.m. 1 tablespoon of Epsom salts (magnesium sulfate) in 6 oz. (180ml) water.

8 p.m. 1 tablespoon of Epsom salts (magnesium sulfate) in 6 oz. (180ml) water.

10p.m. Mixed 8 oz. (250ml) of cold pressed extra virgin olive oil with 8 ounces (250ml) of fresh squeezed grapefruit juice and lie on you right side (where the liver is located) for the night.

Next morning:

6 a.m. 1 tablespoon of Epsom salts (magnesium sulfate) in 6 oz. (180ml) water.

8 a.m. 1 tablespoon of Epsom salts (magnesium sulfate) in 6 oz. (180ml) water.

Note: On this last day, your diet should not be as usual. Eat light all day, maybe some eggs and raw milk in the morning, and some vegetables in the afternoon and at night. What you will want to eat are foods that the body can process quickly, not meats and heavy foods.

Note: Green apples have more malic acid. You only need 8 oz. (250 ml) of Black Cherry juice to equal 1 liter of green apples. Black Cherries have 10 times more Malic Acid than Green Apples.

10 - The Genesis II Church Treatment Diet

Video #10: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/Bb20pu0uZj4d/>

In addition to the MMS Sacramental Protocols, we have seen very good results by adding the following foods to one's daily diet.

NOTE: Raw Milk will neutralize Chlorine Dioxide, so only consume in the morning 1 hour before the daily protocol and 1 hour after the last dose for the day. Many people say they are lactose intolerant, so they can't drink raw milk. In fact, the people that have this problem are NOT lactose intolerant of RAW milk but PASTEURIZED milk. Go slow with RAW milk but you will see your body WILL love it.

Moringa can only be taken at night 1 hour after the last dose for the day because it contains 40+ anti-oxidants will neutralize the chlorine dioxide quickly. Oxidants and anti-oxidants neutralize each other.

Note: Things that Neutralize Chlorine Dioxide are: Vitamin C, Any Antioxidant, Coffee, Tea, Milk, Alcohol, Anti-oxidants and supplements and medications.

*All foods must be organic, non-GMO, and completely natural.

Note: If you don't like the following foods, research what are the essential nutrients needed for the body to build cells, build the digestive flora and feed the immune system. Then, find the foods that have the highest amounts of these nutrients and eat them! Nutrients naturally occurring in food is better than artificial synthetic supplements.

Proteins & Fats: (70% of diet)

Meats: Beef, Chicken, Pork, Seafood, etc.
Animal livers

Dairy: Raw Milk, Raw Butter, Raw Cheese,
Raw Cream, Eggs, etc.

Carbohydrates: (30% of diet)

Raw Honey, Fruits, non-
pasteurized juices,

Moringa, Green Vegetables,
Raw Nuts, etc.

More Essential Fats: Coconut Cream, Cold pressed Coconut Oil and Olive Oil, etc.

Note: Pasteurization kills all the benefits of dairy foods. Homogenization eliminates the fat. Pasteurization and homogenization render dairy products useless and even detrimental to the body.

I recommend these following books about what the body is DESIGNED to eat to build up its immune system, rebuild and “restore health” from dis-ease.

1. **“We Want To Live” by Aajonas Vonderplanitz**
2. **“The 24-Hour Diet” by Brian Scott Peskin**

The VERY BEST way to get your proteins, fats, complex carbohydrates, minerals, vitamins and any other nutrients is from **NATURALLY OCCURRING substances!**

The Sun is where you get Vitamin D3 as it activates the CHOLESTEROL on your skin and signal the LIVER to produce this vitamin. Amazing how the body works! In fact, I believe the body, if given ALL the ESSENTIAL nutrients it needs, will produce anything it lacks. Yes, even vitamin C and Potassium included.

There is a craze to get SUPPLEMENTS or you just won't be healthy in this world. Billions are made from this lie. Even among the naturalists, holistic and alternative health professions. It is kind of comical to see people taking handfuls of supplements and SUPER drinks to keep themselves healthy. Did you know that most so-called natural supplements are owned by pharmaceutical companies? There are many good people that promote a lot of what I am talking about are selling these INCREDIBLE supplements made from ALL-natural ingredients with NO Preservatives, No filling, No TOXINS. They boast that they are the best in made in the cleanest labs etc. Logic tells me that they are not naturally occurring, and they are synthesized or artificially made. Let me give you some examples.

Let's look LOGICALLY into what is **Naturally Occurring** and what isn't, ok? Your body looks at natural occurring things differently than NOT naturally occurring as we do also. Look at this and you tell me the difference.

Naturally Occurring



NOT Naturally Occurring



Naturally Occurring



NOT Naturally Occurring



So, for thousands of years, humans have eaten naturally occurring foods or foods that turned into other foods, like milk turns into cheese or grapes turn into wine and lived VERY healthy. So, now if we don't have supplements we are not going to be healthy, right? Wrong. You NEED to eat NATURAL foods.

Basic Science of MMS (Chlorine Dioxide)

As seen posted online at:

http://mmswiki.is/index.php/Basic_Science_of_MMS

NOTE: We created MMSWIKI to get the truth out about MMS. I paid someone to put up all this TRUE information about MMS and it was taken down within AN HOUR! Wikipedia is a corrupt site with an agenda and that agenda is NOT to get the truth about MMS and other natural healing abilities!

What this document is about:

The purpose of this document is to show basic scientific proofs and logic of MMS. Scientific references are given wherever possible. MMS is not a bleach. MMS is an **oxidizer** that kills the pathogens of many different diseases. The chemical of MMS has been used to kill pathogens for 100 years, and purify water. This paper gives the chemical formula of MMS and explains how it works and explains the simplicity of making MMS. The basics of oxidation is explained as that is necessary to understand how MMS works. MMS kills viruses in a different manner than oxidation and that is explained. Information is given on MMS2 also.

MMS are the initials for Miracle Mineral Solution or Master Mineral Solution as it has become to be known since 2010.

This solution consists mostly of water with chlorine dioxide as a very weak solution along with regular table salt, and several other trace neutral chemicals, such as sodium hydroxide, sodium carbonate, and sodium bicarbonate, none of which are considered poisonous. The trace chemicals are neutralized by the acid that activates the chlorine dioxide.

Chemical Structure of MMS:

MMS is a 22.4% solution of sodium chlorite. It is made by adding sodium chlorite to water. Or sodium chlorite can be bought from chemical companies already in the water treatment business, or it can be bought as a powder. However, it is the sodium chlorite, (MMS), from which chlorine dioxide is generated. The chemical formula of sodium chlorite is NaClO_2 . Sodium chlorite, is a very stable chemical. It has been stored in airtight containers for more than 20 years and solutions of sodium chlorite are fully usable after being stored for 5 years.

Chemical formula of chlorine dioxide:

Chlorine dioxide is the active ingredient in MMS after it is activated by acid (see below). The Chemical formula of chlorine dioxide is ClO_2 . That formula shows that there is one atom of chlorine (Cl) and 2 atoms of oxygen (O₂) in a molecule of chlorine dioxide. These 3 atoms are

held together by electrons to form the molecule of chlorine dioxide. Chlorine dioxide is a gas and MMS is normally used in most cases as a gas dissolved in water. The gas can be used at times directly on the skin or even in the mouth.

Chlorine dioxide is one of the most effective killers of pathogens such as bacteria, molds, fungus, viruses, bio-film, and other disease causing microorganisms which includes the vast majority of diseases of mankind.

Making chlorine dioxide:

Chlorine Dioxide is generated from sodium chlorite which is NaClO_2 . Sodium chlorite has a pH of 13 which means it is highly alkaline. When citric acid or most any other acid is added they bring that pH down towards the acid condition causing the sodium chlorite to become unstable and begin to release chlorine dioxide ClO_2 from the sodium chlorite NaClO_2 . The more acid that is added, the more chlorine dioxide is released and at a faster rate. That is until all of the chlorine dioxide is released. You can see that sodium chlorite is an unusual chemical that is made largely of chlorine dioxide, but the chlorine dioxide does not become available until the acid is added.

As it was stated above, chlorine dioxide is a gas, but it dissolves in any water that is present or that it is mixed with. Normally there is water present when the acid is added and most of the gas will remain right in that water. Just use the right number of drops with the instructions and you are OK.

Is MMS a bleach?

MMS is not a bleach. Every single chemical known to man can be poisonous when taken in too large of quantities. Recently a girl died from drinking too much water. Ninety-five percent of the medicines known to man are extremely poisonous when used in large quantities. About 15 aspirins can kill a person. One half of a cup of most of the chemicals under your sink would kill a person. I am very sorry that no scientist or scientific laboratory has ever written and signed a scientific paper stating that MMS is not a bleach. The fact is, no laboratory ever thought that it would be necessary to come out and say that. It never occurred to any of them that someone would be dumb enough to start calling diluted solutions of chlorine dioxide a bleach. It is ridiculous to push the idea that MMS is a bleach as no one has ever used MMS for a bleach.

However, let me state this: 60% of the water companies in the USA are now using chlorine dioxide to purify drinking water. Chances are very high that if you believe that MMS (again that is chlorine dioxide) is a bleach, then my friend you are now drinking bleach in your home. Do you think then it is logical to start a campaign saying, "STOP USING BLEACH TO PURIFY OUR WATER." Well, the people that have it figured out and are telling the world that MMS is bleach, just might start another such campaign with water. I am using a bit of sarcasm here but I hope you understand that someone pushing the idea that MMS is a bleach is highly illogical, and is something that probably wouldn't happen unless they were being paid to do it.

This paper is written for the layman to understand. Sometimes scientific proof of things exists only in logic. For example, scientists have never come out with a written and signed paper saying that ocean ships don't fly, or that one cannot fly a Piper Cub to the moon. Many highly obvious things are simply left to logic and there are no scientific papers making many obvious statements. Another example would be that there is no scientific written paper that states that the water will run out of a glass of water if the glass is held upside down. Obvious things are just assumed in this paper written here, and in civilization as a whole. I hope you understand this point, because some people assumed for some unknown reason that MMS is a bleach, thereby causing irreparable harm to many people by continuing to push the idea. There will be those with children with autism that will walk away without giving their children a chance to be cured this way.

What our critics do that makes them dead wrong:

The critics all make the same mistake. They start talking from total ignorance of the entire subject of MMS and whatever it is they think they have found wrong with our handling of MMS. In every case they do much damage as people believe them and then go away believing that MMS doesn't work. This means many people lose their chance to overcome their suffering and possible death, or in the case of autism, they lose their chance to recover their children.

The worst part is that the critics continue to insist that they are right and they refuse to study the literature concerning the subject. No critic can remain a critic if he studies the subject. The facts are in the chemistry and literature. We work directly with the facts. Why wouldn't we? Why would we, after a period of 15 years not know the facts?

I am sorry to say this, but the people that have been parading out the data and idea that MMS is a bleach are making those statements like they know what they are talking about and therein is the lie. People don't know what they are talking about and thus they are trying to sell us with the idea that their opinion is the truth. And that is the lie. No one has ever used MMS as a bleach as it cannot possibly bleach anything except in HIGH CONCENTRATIONS as used in textile mills which we don't ingest EVER! But, they say everything with such confidence that they know when they DO NOT know.

Vinegar, which is a weak solution of acetic acid which, in much stronger mixtures, is used to clean toilets and other messes. Are we going to say vinegar is a toilet cleaner and quit using it for cooking? Likewise baking soda, sodium bicarbonate, is used in small amounts for baking, do we quit using it because it is used in large amounts to clean toilets?

Chlorine dioxide is used for thousands of things in our society, mostly in industry. It is used in hospitals to sterilize the floors and benches. It is used in stock yards to purify the beef, once slaughtered. It was used in government buildings to kill anthrax. It is used throughout the US to purify water. A search of the literature will turn up hundreds of these things in any city. One of the things is that it might have been used somewhere as an industrial bleach for an industrial process but that would have to be a solution 1000 times stronger than MMS. The fact is, however, that it has never been used in homes anywhere in the world as a bleach of any kind. So what if it has been used as a bleach, does that somehow change the chemistry of

it? Once a critic spends a few hours studying the chemistry of MMS, they simply have to give up being a critic as they find that we remain with the chemistry to the technology. Chemistry is chemistry and the laws of chemistry are often as well defined as gravity. So please, if you know a critic that is unintentionally spreading misinformation, please ask him to spend some time studying the literature, or the chemistry of chlorine dioxide. It will be good for all of us.

Oxidation as use to kill microorganisms:

Chlorine dioxide kills most microorganisms through the process of oxidation. Oxidation is not always understood, with many people thinking that oxidation is the process of adding oxygen to other substances. But that is not the case. Oxidation is the process by which substances are destroyed. The electrons that hold a substance together are pulled off by the oxidizing chemical and thus the substance then comes apart, which of course, destroys it.

Chlorine dioxide is unique in the chemical world because the chlorine dioxide molecule has a chemical characteristic that changes and makes it selective for pathogens. The change happens when the chlorine dioxide molecule pulls one electron from a pathogen which normally is not enough to damage the pathogen, but that electron comes over to the chlorine dioxide molecule and changes it to a greater strength, which then allows it to pull 4 more electrons from the pathogen. When this happens a thousand times or a hundred thousand times, the pathogen is destroyed mainly because this process blows a hole in the side of the pathogen.

Just for your information there is another oxidation process which is called "chlorination," which involves the chlorine coming over and combining with the item to be oxidized, thus making new compounds. When this happens with chlorination, many times, one of the new compounds because of the chlorine involved, is carcinogenic (cancer causing). This information is just added for reference. Chlorination has nothing to do with MMS, but it might confuse some of the critics who happen to use Clorox bleach in their laundry, but again, it has nothing to do with MMS.

Killing Viruses:

In the cases of viruses, oxidation is not the process. When chlorine dioxide is present in the environment of the virus, the special proteins of which the virus is constructed are prevented from forming. The virus cannot grow and thus it dies. From experiments it appears that it takes a virus several hours and up to several days of the presence of chlorine dioxide before it dies.

Oxidation potential:

The chemical ClO_2 is a weak oxidizer with an oxidation potential of .95 volts. The oxidation potential determines the strength of the ability of an oxidizer, to oxidize other compounds. Chlorine dioxide is the weakest of all the oxidizers that are ever used in the human body. For your reference, oxygen has an oxidation potential of 1.28 volts, hydrogen peroxide has an oxidation potential of 1.80 volts, and the strongest oxidizer ever used in the body, ozone, has

an oxidation potential of 2.07 volts. (Any good chemistry manual will show you that there are only a small number of oxidizers. The only ones that could possibly be used in the body are the 4 listed here in this paragraph.)

Why the chlorine dioxide does not harm the body:

Chlorine dioxide has the weakest oxidation potential (.95 volts) of all the oxidizers. Oxygen has the next highest oxidation potentials of 1.28 volts. Those oxidation potentials of .95 and 1.28 volts can do very little damage to the human body. This is because these voltages cannot overcome the opposing oxidation potentials in the human cells and tissues. And as you can see, if oxygen does very little or no damage then the lesser oxidation voltage of chlorine dioxide is not likely to do any damage at all.

Chlorine Dioxide is highly selective and does not harm stomach and intestine useful microorganisms: Chlorine dioxide is highly selective for pathogens that cause diseases in the body, and does not kill the various useful flora of the stomach and intestines. This is due to the unique properties of the chlorine dioxide molecule. Please see several explanations given in the references.

Why chlorine dioxide is more effective than oxygen:

Oxygen does kill pathogens when it contacts them, but oxygen has other jobs in the body as well. It oxidizes various body poisons generated during the course of the day. These poisons have an oxidization potential that allows oxygen to destroy them, but oxygen becomes neutralized in the process of destroying the poisons of which there are many. As the poisons are often released deep in the tissues, they work their way outward and oxygen destroys them, by working its way inward towards the poisons and when they meet, the poison is destroyed and the oxygen is neutralized. However, because chlorine dioxide does not destroy much of the poisons that oxygen does destroy, it can go deeper into the tissues where many of the pathogens hide from the oxygen, because the oxygen is used up by the poisons before it reaches the pathogens. But since the chlorine dioxide is not used up by these particular poisons, it can go much deeper into the tissues and the pathogens cannot hide from the chlorine dioxide.

Chlorine dioxide has 2.5 times more capacity to kill pathogens than oxygen. What this means is that a small amount of chlorine dioxide is equal to a much larger amount of oxygen and other oxidizers. It may not be as strong, but it has a larger capacity to do what it does.

Treatment of diseases and training:

Actually we don't consider that we treat diseases. We believe that our product MMS brings health to all and especially those who are sick. With the thousands of testimonies with most known diseases represented, we believe that MMS brings health to those who are sick regardless of what they may be sick from. Each person is expected to know and use MMS for himself, and his children. We have the literature and we provide seminars that cover MMS data thoroughly, giving each student the opportunity to do each protocol so that he knows it. The data is provided online, and many different email addresses bring in hundreds of letters

daily that are answered so that people can use MMS safely. Our church the [Genesis 2 Church of Health and Healing](#) has more than 1800 Ministers of health and Healing and over 100 Bishops of Health and Healing (as of 06.2017). These Ministers and Bishops help all who ask, with information on how to use MMS – and they provide the MMS for a donation and many times help people for free!

MMS2

MMS2 is made from calcium hypochlorite which is a water purifier used for swimming pools and many other water purification uses – including some public water works. When calcium hypochlorite is dissolved in water, it becomes hypochlorous acid with the formula of HOCl. This formula means that one atom of hydrogen, one atom of oxygen, and one atom of chlorine is held together with electrons creating a molecule of this acid. Normally this acid, hypochlorous acid, will do most of the things that MMS will do. It usually is used in combination with MMS in bringing health to those with what is normally called incurable diseases. It has consistently been proven that MMS2 aids the action of MMS (MMS1) towards health.

The hypochlorous acid molecule is an oxidizer that is a little bit more powerful than oxygen. It can pull 2 electrons away from a substance that is oxidizable. These electrons then come over and destroy the balance of the electrons of the hypochlorous acid which destroys it releasing all the components which are, of course, HOCl. The H (hydrogen atom) just becomes part of the water of the body, the Cl (chlorine atom) becomes part of the salt in the body, and the O (oxygen atom) then acts as what it is, an oxidizer, and it will then draw two more electrons from the oxidizable substance which could be a pathogen's side. When this happens in the thousands of times, a hole is created in the side of the pathogen. The pathogen dies. The electrons that are drawn from the pathogen come back to the oxygen, causing it to become neutralized and then, eventually, breathed out of the body as carbon dioxide.

G2Voice Broadcast #89: “FDA & EPA Approved” applications for Chlorine Dioxide and Sodium Chlorite:

- **G2Voice Broadcast:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8-sqwCWUhkQ>
- **G2Church Newsletter:** <https://mmsnews.is/470-g2voice-broadcast-89-all-the-fda-epa-approved-applications-for-chlorine-dioxide-and-sodium-chlorite-5-27-2018>
- **Rebuttal to the Guardian’s article:** <https://mmsnews.is/524-g2voice-137>
- **Dr. Leonard Horowitz’s Rebuttal to Guardian’s article:** <https://medicalveritas.org/bleach-cures-cancers/>

Proof that the FDA and other agencies do NOT consider chlorine dioxide poisonous

Obviously, if the FDA approves of the use of chlorine dioxide on food, it does not consider chlorine dioxide to be poisonous. **See below:** Ref. (1), and (2)

(1) 21 C.F.R. § 173.300 Chlorine dioxide.

Title 21 - Food and Drugs – I have quoted the FDA regulation here in a few sentences, but if you want to read more, just put the 21 C.F.R. and numbers in the search engine, Google or others, and you can read it all. Keep in mind that Acidified Sodium chlorite produces chlorine dioxide.

Title 21: Food and Drugs

- [PART 173—SECONDARY DIRECT FOOD ADDITIVES PERMITTED IN FOOD FOR HUMAN CONSUMPTION](#)
- [Subpart D—Specific Usage Additives](#)
- [Browse Next](#)

(2) 21 .C.F.R § 173.300 Chlorine dioxide.

Chlorine dioxide (CAS Reg. No. 10049–04–4) may be safely used in food in accordance with the following prescribed conditions:

21 C.F.R. 173.325 Acidified sodium chlorite solutions.

CHAPTER I: FOOD AND DRUG ADMINISTRATION, DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES (CONTINUED)

SUBCHAPTER B: **FOOD FOR HUMAN CONSUMPTION** (CONTINUED)

PART 173: SECONDARY DIRECT FOOD ADDITIVES PERMITTED IN FOOD FOR HUMAN CONSUMPTION

Subpart D: Specific Usage Additives

173.325 - Acidified sodium chlorite solutions.

Acidified sodium chlorite solutions may be safely used in accordance with the following prescribed conditions: READ MORE BY GOING TO THE INTERNET AND PUTTING THE C.F.R. § 73.300 NUMBER INTO GOOGLE.

- <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1569027/pdf/envhper00463-0059.pdf> **Controlled Clinical Evaluations of Chlorine Dioxide, Chlorite and Chlorate in Man.** This is a report of a test where people were given Chlorine dioxide for months with no bad effects. Copy and paste in the internet address area if it doesn't work by click.

By Judith R. Lubbers,*Sudha Chauhan,*and Joseph R. Bianchine ([backup mirror](#))

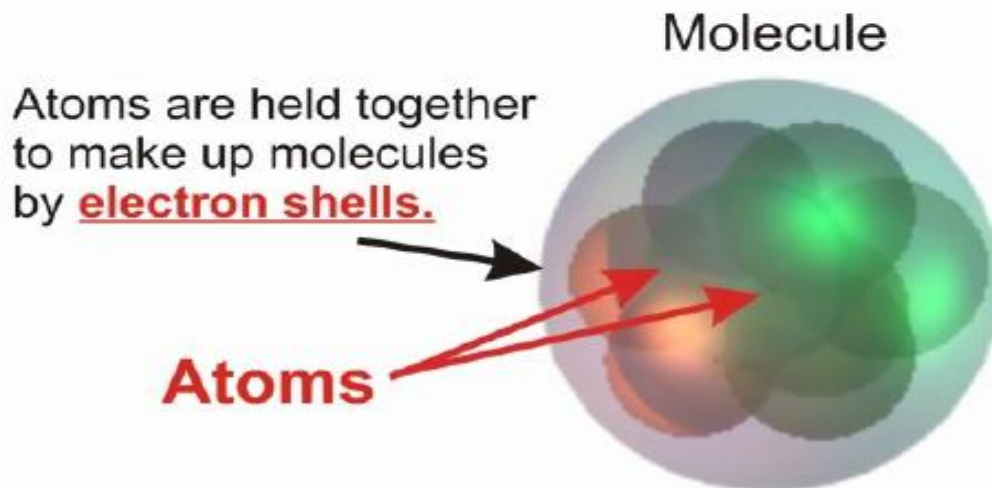
- Masschelein, W.J. and Rice, R.G. editors. (1979) Chlorine Dioxide Chemistry and Environmental Impact of Oxychlorine Compounds. Ann Arbor Science Publishers, Inc., Ann Arbor, MI. p.98, 111-145.
- <http://www.clordisys.com/WhatIsCD.pdf> – What is Chlorine Dioxide? Where is it used? How does it work? This is a write up by a company that has been using chlorine dioxide for more than 20 years. It gives details about chlorine dioxide. ([backup mirror](#))
- <http://chemistry.about.com/od/chemistryglossary/g/Oxidation-Definition.htm> – There are many definitions of oxidation on the internet. Some are partly wrong and some are dead wrong. The one given here is correct. So click this link for more information on oxidation. ([backup mirror](#))
- <http://www.lenntech.com/processes/disinfection/chemical/disinfectants-chlorine-dioxide.htm#ixzz0wGZVFWL> – Lenntech is one of the largest industrial companies specializing in chlorine dioxide technology of all kinds. Please use this article to learn the data of why chlorine dioxide is selective for certain microorganism and not others. ([backup mirror](#))
- <http://www.cdgenvironmental.com/content/chemistry> – This is an article explaining chlorine dioxide and the selective ability of chlorine dioxide to select certain organisms over others. CDG Environmental is one of the largest users and sellers of chlorine dioxide. ([backup mirror](#))
- <http://www.bioline.org.br/pdf?pr13020>: This article tells how the MMS2 or hypochlorous acid works in the body to kill diseases. The body always needs extra hypochlorous acid and although some critics have questioned this, the fact is, the chemical in the body from which hypochlorous acids is derived is called myeloperoxidase. This chemical has long been known to be deficient in many people. So this fact can be verified by simply putting myeloperoxidase into the google search engine.
- <https://patents.google.com/patent/WO2016074203A1/en> - **Patent for Chlorine Dioxide:** Cell apoptosis inducer containing chlorine dioxide and use thereof in preparing cosmetics or anti-aging or antineoplastic drugs
- **Article Written by Jim Humble for the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing in 2010** (I edited a few minor things for updating purposes) **Download this article in its original .doc format:** http://mmswiki.is/index.php/Basic_Science_of_MMS
- The effects of chronic administration of chlorine dioxide, chlorite and chlorate to normal healthy adult male volunteers:
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6520728>

UNDERSTANDING MMS

Understanding MMS

Jim Humble

1. MMS kills by Oxidation
2. Understanding oxidation
 - (1) All matter is constructed of Atoms.
 - (2) Atoms are combined in various ways to create molecules.
 - (3) Everything you see is constructed of molecules including various disease causing **pathogens**.
 - (4) To destroy a pathogen we must destroy some of its **molecules**.

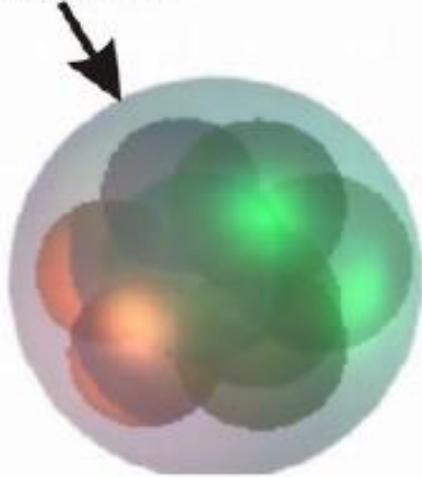


All of the balls inside of this molecule are shown to represent **atoms**.

Understanding MMS

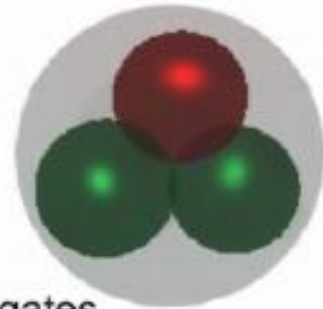
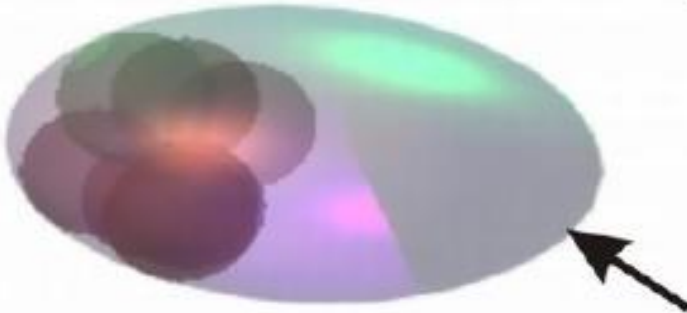
Oxidation

Electron shell



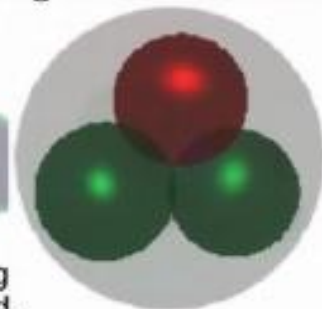
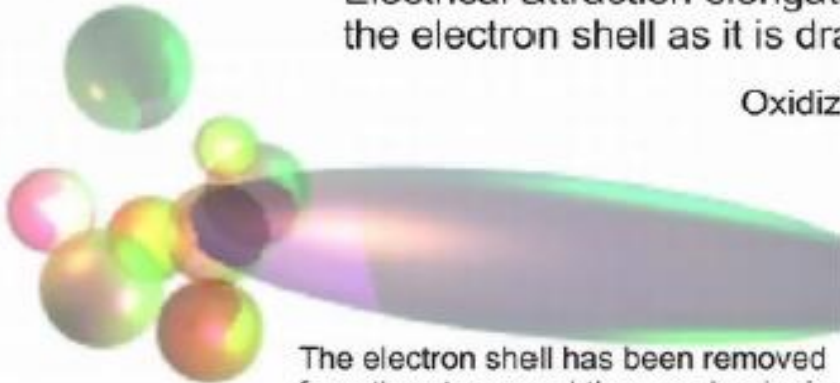
We can destroy this molecule by removing the electron shell. This is accomplished in nature or chemistry by drawing the electron shell off of the molecule. This is done with one of a series of chemicals known as oxidizers. Oxidizers destroy other compounds and in the process are themselves changed. The electrical charge of attraction of the oxidizer molecule is what draws the electron shells away.

Oxidizing Chemical molecule



Electrical attraction elongates the electron shell as it is drawn away.

Oxidizing Chemical molecule



The electron shell has been removed from the atoms and they are beginning to fly apart. The molecule is destroyed.

Chloride, the basic form of table salt, consists of a negatively charged ion of chlorine which will pick up a ion of sodium to make table salt and cannot cause side effects.



Oxygen becomes a part of the water or part of carbon dioxide in the body. They cannot oxidize things.

Understanding MMS

Page 4

Wait: That's not the whole story! Why is it that MMS destroys only pathogens and not body cells?

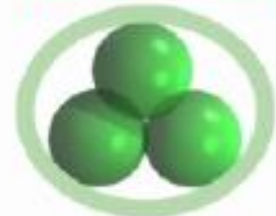
It's because of electrical charge. Scientifically stated, ORP, or Oxidation Reduction Potential. But let's not get too technical. Let's just worry about the Oxidation potential. Or even more simply stated, Oxidation strength.

Different oxidizing chemicals have different **oxidizing strengths**. For example **ozone** has an **oxidation strength of 2.07 volts**. Now that might not sound like much, but ozone is the strongest oxidizer know. **Ozone** can oxidize anything in the world that is oxidizable, including your body. You can see why **ozone** can not only kill pathogens, but it can do damage to your body as well. The **Ozone** representation shows 3 oxygen atoms slammed together using high energy. Ozone is short lived, but while it is active it is a powerful oxidizer. In the body it gets used up fast because it oxidizes everything in sight. That's why it cannot penetrate really deep into the tissues. It gets used up destroying tissues as well as pathogens that happen to be there. There are, however, some valuable uses in the body.

Everyone knows that **oxygen** is in the air we breath. All **oxygen** is found as **oxygen** molecules as shown on the right. We do not breath single **oxygen** atoms. Oxygen oxidizes hundreds of poisons that our bodies generate each day (Remember oxidation destroys compounds). If one does not get enough oxygen, the resulting poisons first destroy the brain. The **oxidation strength of 1.30 volts** is pretty much ideal. This strength cannot destroy tissues of the body except under exceptional conditions. But this oxidization strength can destroy all of the poisons generated by a healthy body, and many of the poisons generated by a sick body. We breath in oxygen and we breath out carbon dioxide. But carbon dioxide has the used up oxygen attached as **dioxide**. So you actually breath out nearly as much oxygen as you breath in. The reason why it is not totally as much is because oxygen also combines with some things in the body as well as tearing the poisons apart.

Chlorine dioxide (ClO₂), **oxidation strength .95 volts**. Now we are beginning to see why ClO₂ can kill pathogens and not harm the body. Tissues can with stand higher than 1.30 volts oxidization potential of oxygen. There is no reason why they cannot stand the 0.95 oxidation potential of ClO₂. If oxygen doesn't do damage to the body, then ClO₂ positively won't do damage. It's **oxidation strength** is way below oxygen. Pathogens are anaerobic microorganisms (they don't use oxygen), and basically they are the only non oxygen using organisms in the body. Since they don't use oxygen, they haven't developed a resistance to oxidation. ClO₂ kills viruses in a different way. It prevents the formation of the special virus proteins (that are not used elsewhere), thus resulting in the destruction of the virus.

Ozone Molecule



There are 3 oxygen atoms in the shell.

Oxidation strength is 2.07 volts

Oxygen Molecule



There are 2 oxygen atoms in the shell.

Oxidation strength is approximately 1.30 volts.

Chlorine dioxide Molecule (ClO₂)



There are 2 oxygen atoms and one chlorine atom in the shell.

Oxidation strength is .95 volts.

Understanding MMS

Page 5

So let's take a look at what makes the chlorine dioxide molecule so valuable for killing disease in the human body. These are the important specifications.

1. Chlorine dioxide has an oxidization potential of 0.95 volts. Much lower than other oxidizers used in the body and thus cannot attack body cells. It is selective for pathogens.

2. Chlorine dioxide has been used for sterilization of hospital floors, slaughter houses, and thousands of other application for 100 years and no pathogen has ever developed a resistance.

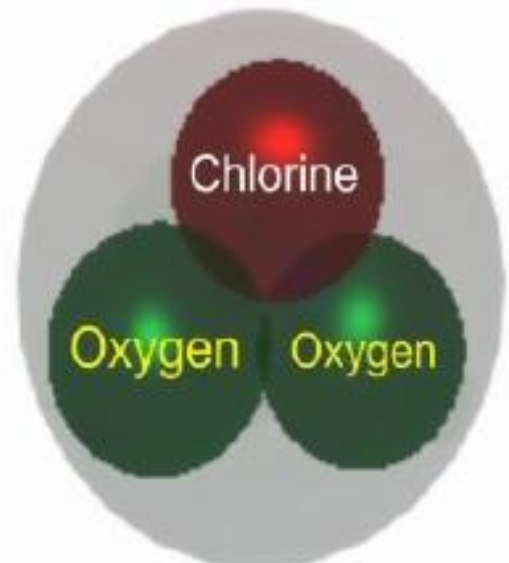
3. Chlorine dioxide is the most effective killer of pathogens known to man.

4. While chlorine dioxide is one of the weakest oxidizers it has the highest capacity of all the oxidizers for things it can oxidize. One molecule can accept 5 electrons which is 2.5 times more than ozone.

5. Chlorine dioxide exists in the human body for only a few hours and then deteriorates into plain old table salt and neutral molecules of Oxygen. There is nothing left in the body to build up or cause side effects.

6. Chlorine dioxide is extremely fast acting, and although some diseases take longer than others, malaria, the worst disease of mankind is totally handled in 4 hours.

Chlorine dioxide



**Oxidation Potential
0.95 Volts**

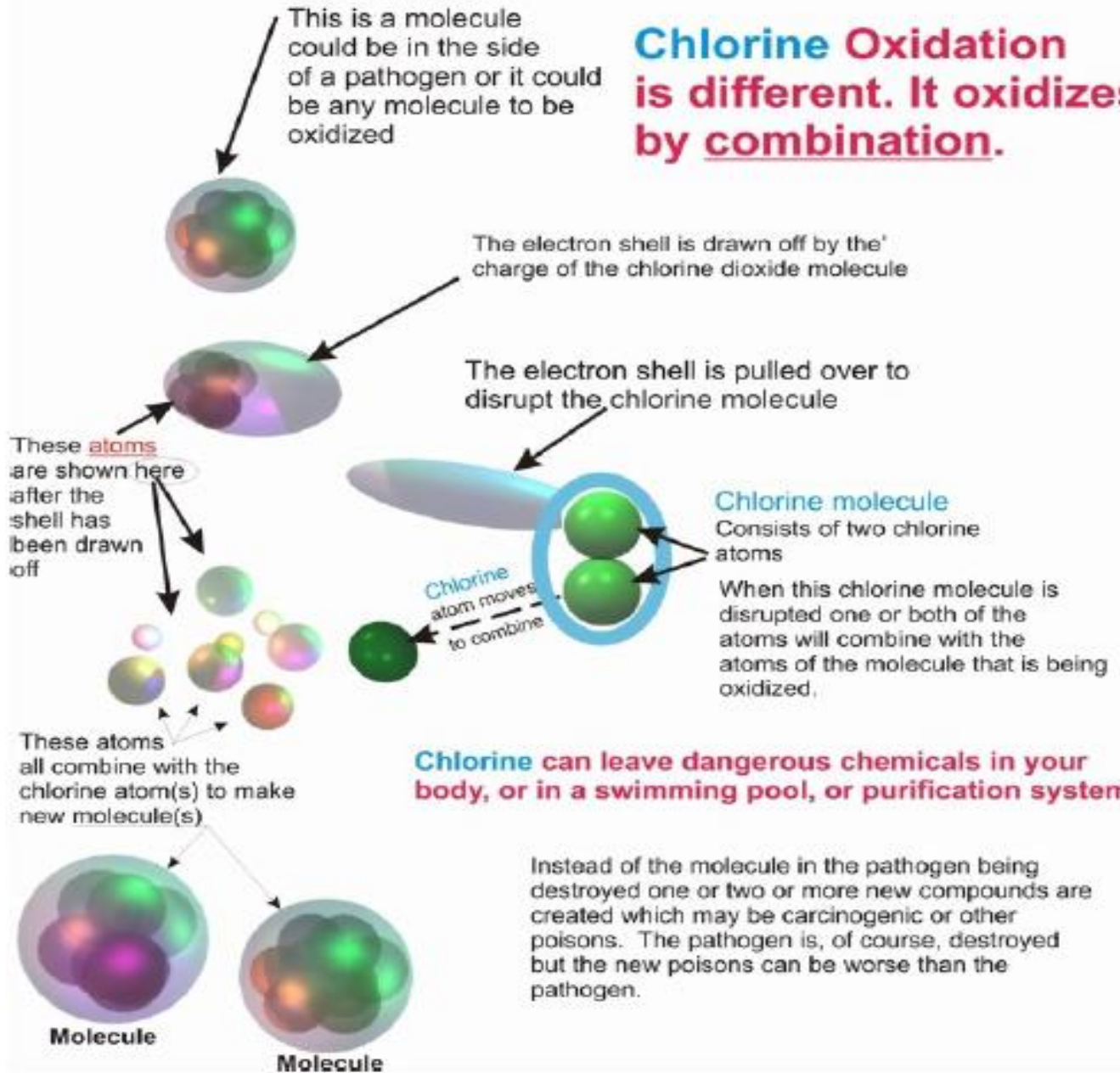
Understanding MMS Chlorine

Page 6
Jim Humble

So why not use chlorine instead of chlorine dioxide?

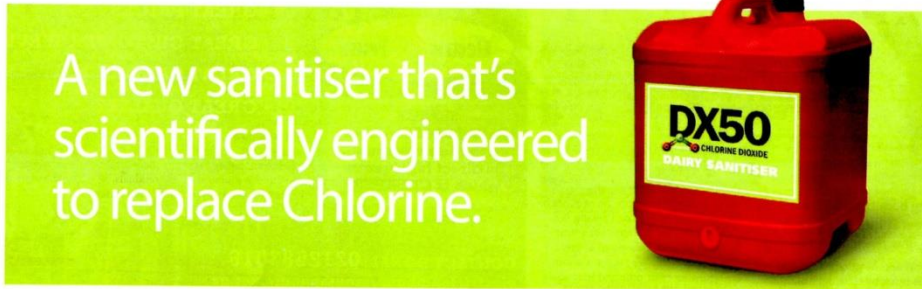
Because this is what happens with chlorine:

Chlorine Oxidation is different. It oxidizes by combination.



Here is an article about the use of chlorine dioxide in industry. Look what it says about it.

Here is the man that developed it: G2Voice #099 G2Sacraments and the Animal World! (8-5-2018): <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=v5220nlpORA>



A new sanitiser that's scientifically engineered to replace Chlorine.

The problem with Chlorine

The way farmers typically destroy pathogenic microorganisms is with chlorine. And it works: chlorine is a good sanitiser.

The problem with chlorine is that it doesn't differentiate between bad bacteria and good bacteria. It is a blind bomb that kills by burning everything it touches.

Chlorine kills the bacteria good guys



Good bacteria are a farmer's allies. For a farm to thrive, good bacteria need to be present and active. These good guys do the following:

- ✔ Mineralise nutrients into plant-available forms
- ✔ Release nitrogen and nutrients for plants to use
- ✔ Increase nutrient retention

Chlorine Dioxide only kills pathogens

DX50 Chlorine Dioxide is extremely selective in its oxidising; only pathogens are destroyed. Here's how its targeted sanitising works.

Pathogens are small and carry a low energy charge – 200mV. Chlorine Dioxide carries a voltage of 942mV. This superior voltage gives it an electrical strength that overpowers the weaker bacteria.

When DX50 comes into contact with bacteria, it seeks to give one of its four electrons to the micro-organism. Pathogens don't want to make the exchange but are forced to receive the extra electron because of DX50's superior electrical strength. This give-and-take process is called *oxidation*, and it is lethal to bad bacteria.



With the enzymes ruined, the pathogen is instantly destroyed. This different killing mechanism enables DX50 (Chlorine Dioxide) to kill pathogens more effectively than chlorine.

Chlorine Dioxide cannot be resisted

The triggering action for DX50 Dairy Sanitiser is the sugar-like substances that are an integral part of the target pathogen cell walls. Due to this mode of action, disease bearing organisms cannot build up resistance to the product.

Very wide kill range

Another significant upside with stabilised Chlorine Dioxide is that it is not pH dependent and works most effectively in cold water.

DX50 also breaks down the protective bio-film surrounding a wide range of pathogens, a film which shields them from other sanitisers.

- ✔ Suppress disease-causing pathogens
- ✔ Detoxify the soil by degrading toxic materials
- ✔ Improve the accumulation of organic matter
- ✔ Produce plant-growth hormones
- ✔ Ensure root architecture is correct and extensive
- ✔ Enhance soil structure to improve water flow and reduce erosion

Chlorine and soil sterilisation

The sterilising nature of chlorine has the upside of killing many pathogens. Unfortunately, when chlorine is washed into the effluent pond and then spread onto the soil, its sterilising properties has a negative affect on the soil biology.

Chlorine and milk tainting

Unlike other countries, New Zealand does not test for chlorine residues in milk. Given the growing global desire for eco-friendly products, it is unclear how long we will be able to abstain from this practice.

If the eco-push comes, the New Zealand dairy industry will need to think of ways to negate the downsides of chlorine.

Stabilised Chlorine Dioxide

Though it *sounds* similar in name, Chlorine Dioxide is very different from elementary chlorine, both in its chemical structure as in its behavior.

Good microbes are unharmed

Good bacteria are larger in size and carry a voltage of 1000mV. This superior voltage gives the Good Guys enough strength to resist the electron exchange that DX50 seeks to enforce.

Because no electron exchange is possible, good bacteria swim happily in the DX50 wash.

DX50 kills 2.46x better

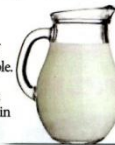
When *oxidation* occurs, the cell wall of the bacteria is dissolved, exposing the enzymes that lie beneath the surface. These enzymes control the biochemical reactions within that cell. When DX50 contacts these enzymes, it immediately deactivates them by breaking their chemical chains.

No residue or tainting

DX50 does not leave an acid residue. That's because DX50's chemical make-up is altered as it sanitises. When DX50/Chlorine Dioxide oxidises pathogens by giving one of its electrons, it becomes a different chemical – chlorite (ClO₂⁻). This new chemical is so low in residue, it is below the level of detection.

That's why Chlorine Dioxide has an EPA (Environmental Protection Authority) rating of 9.1D – the lowest rating available.

With DX50 there is no taint on the milk and no corrosive acid in the shed.



Chemical	Killing Power	Microbial Range	Dose Parts Per Million	Killing Speed	Corrosivity	Optimal Kill conditions
DX50 Chlorine Dioxide	High 2.46	Broad Spectrum: effective against all bacteria, E coli, virus, mould, fungi algae and spore formers	50 ppm	Minutes	Negligible at use concentration	2-11 pH
Chlorine	Moderate 1.0	Less effective against fungi & spore formers. Ineffective against viruses.	600 ppm	Minutes to hours	High for most metals	6.8-7.3 pH



To read more: fowardfarming.co.nz
To contact David Law: 027 490 9896

Forward Farming
BIOLOGICAL CONSULTANCY

Steps to Follow to Maintain Health

We at the **Genesis II Church of Health and Healing** can help you “**restore health**” by following proven Sacramental Protocols we have developed and have been **tried and tested** in EVERY country in the world! **Here is the simple yet VERY effective strategy we have developed in ridding the body of any dis-ease:**

Detoxing the body with the #1 killer of pathogens in the world – Chlorine Dioxide! Chlorine Dioxide is used to sanitize hospitals, schools and government buildings around the world! Water is treated in many parts of the world with chlorine dioxide at much higher concentrations than we use in our oral protocols. We are told to drink water purified by the governments with chlorine dioxide because it is so “safe for humans and animals” according to the EPA! Fruits and vegetables are sprayed with chlorine dioxide to dis-infect them before shipping and it is NOT required to be washed off because there is nothing toxic to the body! Meats are sprayed with chlorine dioxide also without having to wash off the residue because the residue is just salt! Here is where everyone starts. We call this Sacrament **The Starting Procedure: [MMS Protocols, https://vimeo.com/330315165,](https://vimeo.com/330315165)**

1. **Stopping toxins from entering the body.** This includes medications, vaccines, processed foods, making sure water is clean, the need for clean air, no aluminum pans and foils, no fluoride, no aluminum in detergents, eliminating plastics in food storage as well as clothing, toxic bedding, toxic clothing, toxic oils for cooking, toxic cosmetics and body care products, only eating REAL organic foods as opposed to “food-like” substances, even to the point of leaving jobs that are toxic!
2. **Recovering the body’s “built-in” immune system as well as providing ALL the systems of the body with essential nutrients to reach “homeostasis” of complete balance.** The way we do this is by understanding how the human body really works and not fables from people who are trying to promote some therapy or treatment. The body needs ALL types of foods for ALL foods have unique properties that the others don’t contain. Therefore, we eat all organic foods and the best state is raw. If cooked, then heated slowly, to not destroy its beneficial qualities! If the body is supplied the essential nutrients, it can make plenty of new cells and repair toxic damage to the cells! **The body is the ultimate healer and we support that complex, marvelously-created structure with what it needs to do its job of maintaining health and eradicating a “dis-ease” state.**
3. **Toxic relationships that cause stress which weakens the immune system and in turn the whole body.** **Personal relationships, Family pressures, Stress at work and your lack of a personal relationship with the Creator** can all be toxic to the Body, Mind and Spirit, which in turn causes the dis-ease of the body. If you don’t work on these relationships, your body’s health will slowly deteriorate and not have any quality of life by the time you are 60-65 or earlier!

I think we have covered the first three points pretty well in this book and I will cover more in coming volumes. The Fourth Point in **Steps to follow to maintain health is: Toxic relationships that cause stress which weakens the immune system and in turn the whole body.**

There are two relationships I want to talk about that will hinder your health.

1. **Your relationship to others**
2. **Your relationship to the Creator**

Here is a verse from the Bible that covers both that will suffice to relieve stress that contributes to the dis-ease of the body:

“And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.” Mark 12:29-3

NOTES

CHAPTER 11 – HOW TO JOIN US IN OUR WORLDWIDE MOVEMENT TO CREATE “A WORLD WITHOUT DIS-EASE”

“If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.” James 1:5

May the Lord guide you to come alongside of us to accomplish this!

If you haven't seen this video yet, this will give you an overview of the Genesis II Church quickly: www.quantumleap.is



G2Voice Episode 001- 09/18/2016 Discovery of MMS and the History of the Genesis II Church – (Video):

<https://www.brighteon.com/5805925897001>,

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/cTsrTg7Hq13a/>

In June of 2010, Jim Humble and I, Mark Grenon, started a UNIQUE Church called the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing, whose purpose is to support and share the TRUTH regarding health maladies or as I like to say, the dis-ease of the body that is so prevalent in our world today.

- We are a non-religious Church welcoming any and all races, creeds or religions to come and be part of creating a “world without dis-ease!”
- Although we are non-religious, we believe that all mankind is spiritual by which we ALL are connected.
- We ALL share our body, or temple, with our spirit. We have the God-given right and personal responsibility to maintain health of both.
- It is very important to have this holistic approach of dealing with the whole person, physically, spiritually and mentally.

Health is affected by the soul's condition:

“Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers.” 3 John 2-5

- The G2 Church has developed protocols to maintain and/or restore health. In all the main protocols we use a salt mineral called “MMS” or (Miracle Mineral Solution) which has been proven to be tremendously effective in curing **cancer**, diabetes, malaria, herpes, as well as Candida, parasites, MRSA, arthritis and other major and minor diseases.
- You can see these results on our BitChute Channel,) “MMSTestimonials”, <https://www.bitchute.com/mmstestimonials/> or our website www.mmstestimonials.is Many others who make claims about a certain health product DO NOT have testimonies. Follow the results!
- MMS was discovered by a man named Jim Humble. Jim and I founded the Genesis II Church 2010 and, as of 2017, has grown to over 2900 members in over 135 countries with over 1900 trained Health Ministers and over 100 Bishops, who know our sacraments well to be able to help ANYONE “restore health” from any of the dis-eases we suffer with today. For the history of the Genesis II Church and Jim's discovery of MMS, please go to our very **1st G2Voice Broadcast, Discovery of MMS and the History of the G2 Church:** <https://www.brighteon.com/5805925897001>, <https://www.bitchute.com/video/cTsrTg7Hq13a/>
- MMS has become very controversial within the traditional medical arenas.
Why, because it is extremely effective and inexpensive and can be made in the home for pennies. To learn more about MMS and the controversy surrounding this significant protocol, watch the video: www.quantumleap.is or <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OhCd7CyaSWE&t=1999s>
- Explore our website: www.mmstestimonials.co , or <https://www.bitchute.com/mmstestimonials/>, where you will find us interviewing people from around the world that have been cured using the Genesis II Church Protocols!

NOTE: I want EVERYONE to hear and see what the MAINSTREAM MEDIA has been saying about us to understand what we are dealing with. I included videos from those that are attacking us in the media at the end of this book. They lie about what we do, and I have publicly answered them! Don't ever be afraid of the TRUTH. Give it out and it, the TRUTH, will defend itself! I included these videos at the end of the chapter. You decide who is right. It is YOUR PERSONAL responsibility!

How does one become a member of G2 Church?

Note: Your spiritual life is in your hands. This is a **Health Church**. You need to seek Spiritual instruction for yourself. The very definition of Church and the etymological meaning from the Greek word Ekklesia, Church, is: “A called out group with a common purpose” – originally a political group, not a spiritual one. Later, the New Testament writers used this word to describe a group of followers of the Messiah or Christ, the Anointed ONE, Emmanuel – “God with us.” I happen to be a follower of HIM!! But the G2 Church is not about that, per se, but Health. All are welcome!! We have atheists as members because ALL need health and ALL don't want to be sick. **I want to help the whole world “restore health,” not just the people who agree with me!** Could you imagine going to a hospital in an emergency and not being helped because you didn't

believe like them!!!! We are all created by the same Creator! **Real LOVE** tells us we need to **help ALL mankind and God is love!**

“Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and everyone that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.” | John 4:7&8

G2Church Creed



Prerequisites to membership

1. Do good deeds
2. Doing what is right
3. Good health for ALL mankind
4. Freedom for ALL mankind
5. Enlightening others with truth
6. Helping one another
7. Maintaining integrity in ALL things

To become a member, contact us at: membership@genesis2church.is

When you become a member, you will receive a Genesis II Church I.D. Card.

Front of Genesis II Church I.D. Card

USA

#0000



**Genesis II Church
of Health and Healing**

MEMBER since: 09/13/2016

Mark Sample

Back of Genesis II Church I.D. Card

This card signifies that this member of the **Genesis II Church of Health & Healing** has the God-given, unalienable rights to control and maintain their personal health. **All members are exempt from any means not chosen, including but not limited to; vaccinations, medications, X-rays, scans, microchip implants, or health insurance mandated by any human government or authority.**

Genesis II Church members have the God-given, unalienable right to choose products for their health, including but not limited to; food, plants, vitamins, minerals, herbs and all remedies in any quantities they consider useful or necessary for his/her personal health, the health of his/her family and to all that desire help with their health. All members have the right to freely acquire these products for the health of themselves, members of the Genesis II Church and for all that desire help with their health, and to maintain such products at their place of abode or wherever they deem necessary.

Note: **The Genesis II Church will vigorously** prosecute any and all persons who violate the religious rights of any/all members of our church. If any of this member's rights are violated, he or she will contact the **Genesis II Church**

membership@genesis2church.is - <http://genesis2church.is>

**Every Member of the Genesis II Church has the God-given right to maintain his or her temple
the way they choose!**

Letter of Religious Exemption from vaccinations and/or mandatory medications



November 29, 2016

To Whom It May Concern,

This is regarding our member:

**Mark S. Grenon
Santa Marta, Colombia**

The Genesis II Church of Health and Healing is vehemently opposed to any toxin or poison being introduced into the body, "our temple," by vaccine or any other means. The religious belief that our bodies are our personal temples that our spirits and souls live in, is based on the following Scripture:

"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are." II Corinthians 3:16-17

The personal right and responsibility to maintain a healthy and clean temple is a fundamental belief of the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing.

The following toxins are found in many vaccines being administered to the public:

- **Thimerosal** – (Mercury) Highly poisonous to the human body
- **Squalene** – adjuvant causing autoimmune response in the body
- **Formaldehyde** – a known cancer-causing agent
- **Aluminum** – a neurotoxin that has been linked to Alzheimer's disease
- **Triton X-100** – a detergent
- **Phenol** – (carbolic acid)
- **Ethylene glycol** – (antifreeze)
- **SV-40** – Cancer causing monkey virus
- **Various antibiotics: neomycin, streptomycin, gentamicin** – can cause allergic reactions in some people

- **MSG** – Known neurotoxin

We are not allowing these or any other toxins to be introduced into our temple without our personal consent – period. Below is a more detailed description of what is prohibited into our temples. This is an example of our publicly-declared religious right to ingest whatever we feel necessary to maintain our personal health and wellbeing.

Here is the reverse of the I.D. membership card of the Genesis II Church of Health and Healing:

This card signifies that this member of the **Genesis II Church of Health & Healing** has the God-given, unalienable rights to control and maintain their personal health. **All members are exempt from any means not chosen, including but not limited to; vaccinations, medications, X-rays, scans, microchip implants, or health insurance mandated by any human government or authority.**

Genesis II Church members have the God-given, unalienable right to choose products for their health, including but not limited to; food, plants, vitamins, minerals, herbs and all remedies in any quantities they consider useful or necessary for his/her personal health, the health of his/her family and to all that desire help with their health. All members have the right to freely acquire these products for the health of themselves, members of the Genesis II Church and for all that desire help with their health, and to maintain such products at their place of abode or wherever they deem necessary.

Note: **The Genesis II Church will vigorously** prosecute any and all persons who violate the religious rights of any/all members of our church. If any of this member's rights are violated, he or she will contact the **Genesis II Church**

membership@genesis2church.is - <http://genesis2church.is>

If any of the Genesis II Church members have their religious rights violated by any governmental or private organization, the Genesis II Church will vigorously announce each and every instance of abuse to the world. We are also building a worldwide support group of local Bishops, Health Ministers and Members to come to the aid of any one of our members experiencing any abuse of our religious rights.

Sincerely,
Bishop Mark S. Grenon

Learn how to take care of your own health through self-care. Embrace the God-given abilities you have and study how to rid yourself of “dis-ease.” We have developed the Genesis II Church Sacramental Protocols training course to help everyone learn how to restore health from most any dis-ease and

then ***maintain*** good health. We are receiving tremendous feedback from many people worldwide, telling us of their success. We have documented their testimonies here:

- <http://www.mmstestimonials.co>
- <https://www.bitchute.com/mmstestimonials/>

The Genesis II Church online video course was designed to not only train the student in the Genesis II sacraments and protocols, but to make the student a teacher. The course comes with a workbook keyed to separate videos that cover 50 different topics. There is an exam with 20 practical situations to test your knowledge. This all helps you learn to be proficient with the information so that you can help others.

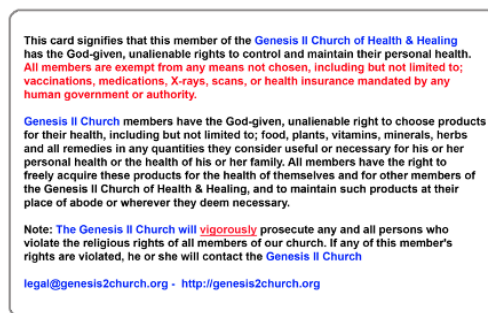
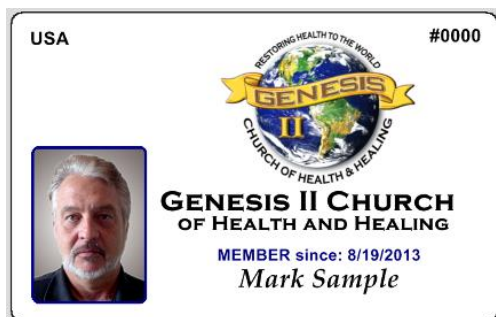
Genesis II Church Health Minister Video Course

<https://g2churchvideocourse.org/>

Spanish: <http://g2iglesiavideocurso.g2sacraments.org>

We have also included a presentation to aid you in teaching the course yourself. There are other topics we cover, such as establishing a Genesis II Church Chapter, reasons why you may not be having success with MMS, etc. A one-year membership and identification card are included with the Health Minister course. **Each Health Minister is awarded at completion of the course:**

- Health Minister Course Completion Certificate
- Membership Certificate
- Health Minister Certificate
- Genesis II Church ID Card



- After graduation, and upon request, a Health Minister can receive an Authorization to open a Genesis II Church Chapter as well as the Public Announcement.

After treating two people with video testimonies, a Health Minister can become a certified

Bishop, and receive a new Bishop ID card.

If you diligently study, you will be able to “restore health” from 95% of the world's diseases

Genesis II Church Health Restoration Center – Colombia, South America

If you or any of your relatives are sick and want to come to a **30-day health restoration** program, please contact us at: joseph@genesis2church.is or mark@genesis2church.is.

Seeing that free health care is neither free, and definitely NOT healthy, why not take control of your own health FOR THE REST OF YOUR LIFE and save a lot of money doing it? The best part is you will see your health and your energy level restored and enjoy a healthy lifestyle while not being enslaved to a system that has as its goal profit and maintaining sickness!

Online Course Subjects I didn't cover in the 10 Sacramental Commandments:

NOTE: There is a Video explanation with every protocol to learn, review and teach.

- **How to test the PPM of Chlorine Dioxide**
- **Sacraments for specific areas of the body**
- **Brushing teeth for mouth and dental problems**
- **Using Cleansing CDS for mouth/dental**
- **Cleansing Water (MMS1) gas for teeth and mouth**
- **Breathing Cleansing Water (MMS1) gas from a cup**
- **Nose and eye drops**

- **Treating ear infections**
- **The MMS Patch**
- **Douche**
- **Enema**
- **Bag sacrament (For skin problems)**
- **Gassing for Staph, MRSA, and boils**
- **MMS1 Bath and foot bath**
- **Breathing Cleansing Water (MMS1) mist**
- **Cleansing Water (MMS1) morning health routine**
- **Eliminating or improving taste**
- **How to make capsules to substitute for Cleansing Water (MMS1) dose**
- **Cleansing Water (MMS1) syrup for children Video**
- **Overcome bad taste and eliminate citric acid intake**
- **How to test different drinks to make sure that they last all day**
- **Purifying water**
- **How to purify 1 gallon of water with MMS and CDS – Video**

Specific Protocols

- **Malaria Protocol – Video**
- **Dengue fever/Chikungunya Protocol**
- **Clara 6 & 6 - Protection against diseases**
- **The Vaccine Protocol**
- **Treating Autism**
- **How to treat Burns**
- **Natural Liver Cleanse**
- **Natural Parasite Sacrament**

Other Beneficial Sacramental Products

- **Maintenance Dose**
- **DMSO**
- **Cleansing Powder AZ (Aztec Clay)**
- **Cleansing Powder DE (Diatomaceous Earth)**
- **Mixture of Cleansing Powders AZ and DE**
- **Zinc Oxide**

Other Methods sometimes necessary

- **Using Non-Activated Cleansing Water (MMS)**
- **Intravenous use & Preparing CDI (Chlorine Dioxide Injectable)**
- **Miscellaneous Information**
- **Genesis II Church Treatment Diet – Video #48**
- **Conclusion Video (covers the rest of the material in the workbook)**
- **Understanding MMS**
- **Worksheet/Exam**
- **Sacramental Guidance Information Sheet**
- **How to start a Genesis II Church Chapter**
- **Reasons you may not be having complete success with MMS**
- **“Acidity vs. Alkalinity Life or Death” or “The Ph Fallacies”**
- **Vegetarianism Facts and Fallacies**

How to start a Genesis II Church Chapter

To start a Genesis II Church Chapter, you will need to meet the following requirements:

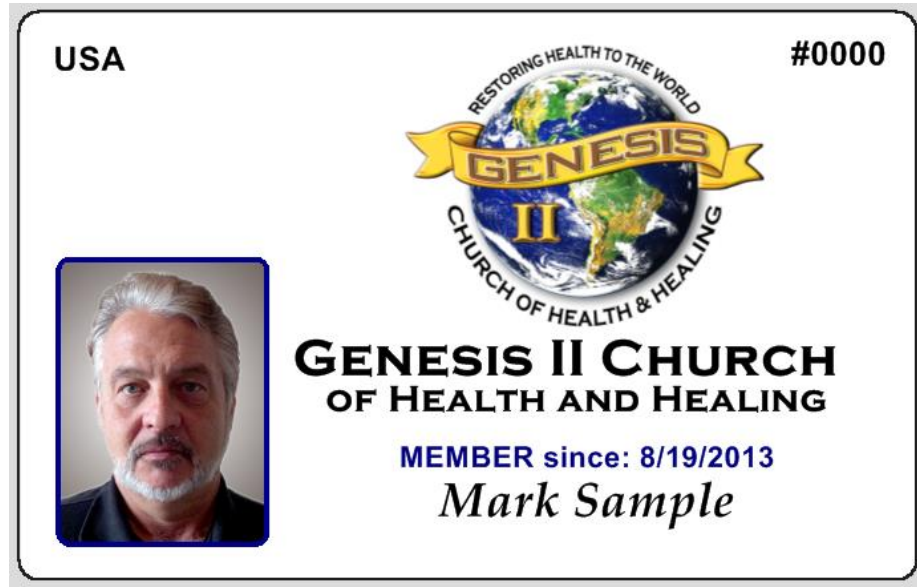
- Become a Health Minister by attending a G2 Seminar or completing a Genesis II Church Video course
- Request and be approved for a Genesis II Church chapter
- Make a Public announcement in the local newspaper for two weeks
- Post the following documents in your place of abode, preferable on the wall in the entrance of your house.
- At least post the Church Logo at the entrance of your home and the rest in your Church office.
Note: After you have treated and documented giving Health Guidance to 10 people, you can request to become a Bishop.



Certificates to post on wall

Health Minister Certificate, Church Logo, Church Creed, Church Chapter Authorization and Public Announcement

Church I.D.



How the “mainstream media” portrays MMS and the Genesis II Church.

You decide if the MSM is lying or not – and why!

Let me show you what they have said about us – as well as my rebuttals – and what we have

been doing worldwide along with the results, and that speaks louder than their lies!

The first two videos were by ABC’s Brian Ross in Los Angeles, the third one was done in Canada. Then watch my rebuttal and what we have been doing around the world.

1. **Bleach Church:** <http://abc7.com/news/church-of-bleach-abc-news-confronts-founder-of-genesis-ii-church/1578279>
2. **Church Uses Bleach as 'Miracle Cure' – Archbishop Confronted:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=akBe9Z9m34M>
3. **MMS : The Miracle Cure? - the fifth estate**
[:https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GpkxfPkmbUU&t=1s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GpkxfPkmbUU&t=1s)
4. **Mark Grenon responds to ABC News (7). Lisa Bartley's Investigative Journalism tactics:** <https://www.brighteon.com/5806720875001>
5. **'Bionic Woman' Says MMS Worked For Her on ABC7 Los Angeles:** <https://www.brighteon.com/5812087464001>

6. **BREAKING NEWS: England Attacks Religious Freedom:**
<https://www.brighteon.com/5807715646001>
7. **Helping the people of Pucallpa, Peru - Genesis II Church:**
<https://www.brighteon.com/5807951437001>
8. **7 Gates to Seynimin - An MMS Story of the Genesis II Church:**
<https://www.brighteon.com/5807696574001>
9. **MMS Documentary - Quantum Leap with SPANISH SUBTITLES:** www.quantumleap.is
10. **LEAKED: Proof the Red Cross Cured 154 Malaria Cases with MMS**
<https://www.brighteon.com/5805456789001>
11. **Stomach and Peritoneal cancer cured with MMS, Testimony - Mega.cl TV Channel:**
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/IR1A9wbajqii/>
12. **“Chikungunya” or “El Fiebre” is deadly, but the Genesis II Church is “restoring health” from this disease (EN/ES) (07-28-2014** <http://mmsnews.is/237-chikungunya-or-el-fiebre-is-deadly-but-the-genesis-ii-church-is-restoring-health-from-this-disease-en-es-07-28-2014>

“Approved” Products using Chlorine Dioxide

Question: Why these companies and NOT Church sacraments?

- **US Army and Johnson and Johnson partner to make Chlorine Dioxide**
<http://techlinkcenter.org/articles/ar...>
- **Snoot Nasal spray only Chlorine Dioxide oral rinse with US patent approval**
<http://www.snootspray.com/pages/under...> **Toothpastes approved with Chlorine Dioxide**
https://www.google.com.co/?gfe_rd=cr&...
- **Walmart sells water purifications tablets**
https://www.google.com.co/?gfe_rd=cr&...

Show all your family and friends this Genesis II Church Documentary

- **Great introduction to MMS for family and friends**
<https://quantumleap.is/>
- **G2Voice Episode 001 History of the Genesis II Church and the Discovery of MMS:**
<https://www.brighteon.com/5805925897001>
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/cTsrTg7Hq13a/>

_Links to Genesis II Church

- Home page: www.genesis2church.is
- Genesis II Church Documentary: www.quantumleap.is (subtitled in 10 languages)
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OhCd7CyaSWE&t=1999s>
- Membership: membership@genesis2church.is
- Support: support@genesis2church.is
- Sacramental Products: www.g2sacraments.org
- Genesis II Church Online Course: <https://g2churchvideocourse.org/> Spanish Online Course:
- Sacramental guidance: mark@genesis2church.is
- G2Voice e-mail: info@g2voice.is
- Spanish Contact: joseph@genesis2church.is

In case our server is shut down:

- **Alt. e-mail for Bishop Joseph: iglesiagenesis2@gmail.com**
- **Alt. e-mail for Bishop Jonathan: genesis2mission@gmail.com**
- **Alt. e-mail for Bishop Jordan: g2sacraments@gmail.com**

- **Alt. e-mail for Head Bishop Mark: gmark777@gmail.com**
- G2Church Channel: www.brighteon.com/channel/g2church
- Genesis II Church Facebook: www.facebook.com/GenesisIIChurch/
- MMS Testimonials www.bitcute.com Channel:
<https://www.bitcute.com/channel/mmstestimonials/>

- MMS Testimonies: www.mmstestimonials.is
- G2Voice Homepage: www.g2voice.is
- G2Voice Broadcast: Now found on G2Church Channel: www.g2voice.is,
www.brighteon.com/channel/g2church, www.mewe.com Group: Genesis II Church of Health
and Healing, www.vimeo.com/333457610
- G2Voice Facebook: www.facebook.com/G2voice.is/

NOTE: YouTube and Facebook are Cancelling our channels

The word "Shalom" is Spiritual Homeostasis!

The Hebrew name for Jerusalem, Yerushalayim (ירושלים), incorporates the word Shalom, 'peace.' And the root of Shalom (שלום) is shalem (שלם), meaning 'whole' or 'complete.' People fight with one another because they are not whole and are not at peace with themselves. Once one is able to achieve wholeness, he can find inner peace, and will be much more likely to live peacefully with others.

Throughout history and to this very day, many people come to Yerushalayim, the city of peace, to become whole within themselves and to find inner peace.

Questions: WHY THERE IN JERUSALEM? WHAT HAPPENED THERE IN HISTORY THAT CHANGED THE WORLD AND CAN CHANGE YOURS? WHY IS THE PRESENT WORLD'S CALENDER DATED BY THE BIRTH OF JESUS OR YESHUA? ASK YOURSELF WHY?

The Spiritual TRUTH

One of the causes of the dis-ease of the body is a Spiritual one. **SPIRITUAL TOXICITY** can cause the body to be diseased! This book was written to only those who are seeking truth physically for health reasons. You have to "take control" of your own health or we can't help you, BUT we certainly want to help you. The same goes for Spiritual health. If you are NOT seeking the Lord, He can't help you either BUT certainly wants to help you!

I remember when I was young saying that **IF I ever found the cure for cancer I would tell the world!** I have written this book not just to tell the world about the cure for cancer, but ALL DIS-EASE! Cancer and other illnesses can be fatal to our physical bodies BUT we are spiritually **ETERNAL!** Our Spirit and Soul will live on after the life in this physical body ends. I am here to tell you that IF your Spiritual Body is in a state of DIS-EASE, it can be healed as well and that is **FOREVER!!!!**

Seek Him and You Shall Find Him!

"And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off forever." 1

Chronicles 28

“And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.” Jeremiah 29:13

“That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.” Acts 17:27

PEOPLE HAVE ASKED ME THAT IF GOD IS REAL THEN WHY DIDN'T HE CONTACT US? HE DID! The REAL HISTORICAL truth to find the Lord is found in the Bible, which means “The Book”.

The Creator of ALL gave us a BOOK!!!

FOR ALL SEEKERS: I have literally passed out 1,000's of these.

http://www.chick.com/reading/tracts/0001/0001_01.asp

Recommended reading:

- **The King James Bible**
- **ALL other recommended books have links in this book.**

**May the Lord bless all who have read this book with health –
Physically, Mentally and Spiritually!**

AMEN!